This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES

3 3433 06644350 2

Clarendon Press Series

★Anon.
8Oct.02

HEAT

BALFOUR STEWART

London

MACMILLAN AND CO.

PUBLISHERS TO THE UNIVERSITY OF

Oxford.

Clarendon Press Series

AN
ELEMENTARY TREATISE
ON
HEAT

BY

BALFOUR STEWART, LL.D. F.R.S.

PROFESSOR OF NATURAL PHILOSOPHY AT THE
OWENS COLLEGE, MANCHESTER

THIRD EDITION

NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Oxford
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS
1876

[*All rights reserved*]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
248371
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.
1902

PREFACE

TO THE FIRST EDITION.

In this work the Author has endeavoured to place before his readers in an elementary form the facts and principles of the Science of 'Heat,' and also to give some of the most prominent practical applications of our knowledge of this subject.

His object has been to begin with the study of well-ascertained facts and to proceed onwards to general principles. Accordingly, the work has been divided into three parts; the first of which embraces the study of the various effects produced by heat upon bodies.

In this part many of the most recent investigations, as well as the apparatus used in conducting them, are described at length, while numerical examples are given, which, it is hoped, may enable the student to attain to the accuracy needful in physical research.

The second division contains the laws which regulate the distribution of heat through space, and includes radiation, conduction, convection, and the measurements of specific and latent heat. Theoretical views are here for the first time introduced.

The third and last part relates to the nature of Heat, its sources, and connection with other properties of matter. In this part Heat is viewed as a species of motion, and the leading principles of the science of energy, by which Heat becomes related to other forms of motion, are *discussed.*

It may be well to state the basis on which the reasoning of this part has been founded. It has appeared to the Author that the foundation which involves the smallest amount of assumption is that adopted by Professor Sir W. Thomson, namely the denial of the possibility of a perpetual motion of any kind, and it will be shewn in the sequel that the denial of one form of perpetual motion involves the principle of the 'conservation of energy,' while the denial of another form involves the principle of the 'dissipation of energy.'

In our ignorance of the ultimate constitution of matter it would thus appear that both the 'conservation of energy' and the 'degradation or dissipation of energy' should be viewed as principles having very strong claims to recognition, and as increasing these claims every day by the new facts which their employment as instruments of research is constantly bringing to light.

A few words with regard to the mode in which the subject of temperature is viewed. Some eminent philosophers are of opinion that our methods of subdividing a range of temperature are to a great extent arbitrary, so that provided we always adhere to the same method we shall not be led into error.

Be this as it may, there can be no question that some methods of doing this are much more convenient than others; nay, even that one method, that by the air thermometer, enjoys such a pre-eminence of convenience that it may with propriety be termed the proper method of subdividing a range of temperature.

Starting with the assumption that there is a proper method of measuring temperature, it is shewn near the beginning of this work that even if we are ignorant of this proper method there is yet an advantage in employing an air thermometer. This advantage consists in the fact that we may use any permanent gas we choose for our air thermometer, and yet obtain results as nearly as may be identical with one another if all our instruments are read on the same principle; while, on the other hand, the indications of two thermometers filled with different liquids, and both graduated on the same principle, are not strictly comparable with each other. If we determine to prefer an air thermometer we still have to decide on what principle it ought to be read, and, while this principle is indicated at the commencement of the work, the reasons in favour of its adoption are not fully discussed until the end.

The author cannot omit the opportunity of acknowledging his obligations to several scientific friends for the suggestions and advice they have kindly given him; more especially is he indebted to the organizing Secretary of this Series of Works at Oxford for much valuable assistance throughout the book.

PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

In this edition the Author has noticed those discoveries connected with 'Heat' which have taken place since his first edition was published. He has also added to the problems at the end of the volume by introducing Sir W. Thomson's applications of the dynamical theory of 'Heat' to the establishment of relations between the physical properties of bodies.

He takes the opportunity of acknowledging his obligations to various scientific friends, and more especially to the Rev. Professor Price of Oxford, for many suggestions while the edition was *passing* through the Press.

PREFACE TO THE THIRD EDITION.

In this edition the Author has noticed those discoveri connected with 'Heat' which have taken place since second edition was published. He has also added to t problems at the end of the volume by introducing, addition to those already given, articles on 'The Molecul Theory of Gases,' 'The Connection between the two El ticities and the two Specific Heats,' 'The Velocity of Soun and 'Graphical Representations of Physical Laws.'

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION.

Article *Page*
Definition of 'Heat' 1–2 1
Summary of Contents 3–10 1

BOOK I.

EFFECTS OF HEAT UPON BODIES.

CHAPTER I.—*Temperature, and its Measurement by Thermometers.*

Preliminary Definition of Temperature 11–13 5
Requirements to be fulfilled by a good Thermometer 14–15 6

Mercurial Thermometer :—

Process of Filling 16 7
Calibration 17 8
Determination of Freezing-point 18 9
Determination of Boiling-point 19 10
Graduation 20 13
Various Scales (with examples) 21 13
Correction for Change of Zero 22 15
Other Sources of Error (with examples) . . . 23–25 16

Other Thermometers :—

Alcohol Thermometer 26 19
Maximum Thermometer 27 20
Minimum Thermometer 28 22
Differential Thermometer 29 23
Fluctuation *Thermometer* 30 23
Other Instruments for Measuring Temperature . 31 24

CHAPTER II.—*Dilatation of Solids.*

	Article	*Page*
Experiment shewing Dilatation	32	25
Dilatation of Uncrystallized Solids :—		
Definition of Terms	33	26
Linear Dilatation:		
(1) Lavoisier's Method of Measurement	34	27
(2) Ramsden's Method	35	27
(3) Pouillet and Daniell's Methods	36	
Table	37	
Remarks on Table	38	
Cubical Dilatation:		
Method of finding it (with example)	39	33
Table	40	35
Relation of Cubical to Linear Dilatation (Table)	41	
Increase of Coefficient of Dilatation with Temperature	42	38
Dilatation of Crystals	43	
Remarks on Dilatation of Solids	44–45	

CHAPTER III.—*Dilatation of Liquids.*

	Article	*Page*
Apparent and Real Dilatation	46	
Real Dilatation Measured:		
(1) Method by Thermometers	47	
(2) Method by Specific Gravity Bottle	48	
(3) Areometric Method (with example)	49	
Absolute Dilatation of Mercury	50–51	
Table of Dilatation of Mercury	52	
Dilatation of Water	53	
Tables of Dilatation of Water	54	
Dilatation of other Liquids (with Table)	55	
Remarks on Table	56	
Dilatation of Volatile Liquids	57	
Contraction from Boiling Points	58	57
General Conclusions	59	58

CHAPTER IV.—*Dilatation of Gases.*

	Article	*Page*
Boyle's Law	60	59
Division of the Subject	61	60
Experiment:—Charles' Law	62	60
Relation between Temperature and Pressure of Air of Constant Volume	63	62
Relation between Temperature and Volume of Air of Constant Pressure	64	65
Dilatation of other Gases at Ordinary Pressures	65	66
Dilatation of Gases at Various Pressures	66	67
Air Thermometer a Measure of Temperature	67	67

CHAPTER V.—*Applications of the Laws of Dilatation.*

Division of Subject	68	71
Standards of Length	69	71
English Standard	70	71
French Standard (with Table of Comparison)	71	73
Standards of Weight	72	74
English Standard	73	74
French Standard (with Table of Comparison)	74	75
Standards of Density (with examples, and weight of a cubic inch of water, and specific gravity of mercury)	75	76
Remarks on the English and French System of Standards	76	78
Effect of Temperature on Measures of Time	77	80
Graham's Mercurial Pendulum	78	80
Harrison's Gridiron Pendulum	79	81
Compensation Balance	80	82
Other Applications of the Laws of Dilatation:—		
Breguet's Metallic Thermometer	81	83
Reduction of Barometric Column (with example)	82	83
Expansion and Contraction of Metals	83	84

CHAPTER VI.—*Change of State.—Liquefaction and Solidification.*

Remarks on Change of State	84–87	86
Passage from the Solid to the Liquid State:—		
a. Fusion	88	88
Table of Melting Points	89	89

Article
Change of Density in Melting 90
Latent Heat of Fusion 91
Influence of Pressure upon the Melting Point . 92
Alloys and Fluxes 93
β. Solution 94
Freezing Mixtures (with Table) 95
Influence of Pressure upon Solution . . . 96

Passage from the Liquid to the Solid State :—

α. Solidification without Change of Composition . 97
Lowering of Freezing Point 98
Freezing of a Lake 99
Regelation 100
Probable Explanation of Regelation . . 101–105
β. Crystallization 106
Anomalies of Crystallization . . . 107–108

CHAPTER VII.—*Change of State.—Production of Vapour and Condensation.*

Remarks on the Gaseous State and Division of Subject 109
Vaporization and Sublimation 110
Vaporization in Vacuo 111
Maximum Vapour Pressure in Vacuo . . . 112
Mixtures of Gas and Vapour in a Confined Space . 113
Mixed Liquids in a Confined Space 114
Effect of Chemical Affinity on Vaporization . . 115
Pressure in Communicating Vessels at Different Temperatures 116
Distillation 117
Cold due to Vaporization. Freezing Apparatus . 118
Pressure in Communicating Vessels filled with Air . 119
Various Modes of Vaporization 120
α. Evaporation 121
β. Ebullition 122
Influence of Pressure on the Boiling Point . . 123
Influence of Nature of Vessel on the Boiling Point 124
Influence of Substances dissolved on the Boiling Point 125
Influence of Air dissolved on the Boiling Point . 126

	Article	*Page*
Influence of Nature of Liquid on the Boiling Point	127	121
Table of Boiling Points and Specific Gravities .	127	122
γ. Spheroidal State	128–130	123
Vaporization at a very high Temperature (with Table)	131	125
Sublimation	132	127

Condensation of Vapours and Gases:—

Condensation of Vapours	133	128
Condensation of Gases	134	128
Pressure and Density of Vapours and Gases	135	130
α. Pressure of Vapour not in Contact with its own Liquid	136	130
β. Pressure of Vapour in Contact with its own Liquid	137	132
Pressure of Aqueous Vapour	138–142	132
Correction for Latitude	143	139
Tables of Pressure of Aqueous Vapour	*end of Volume*	
Pressure of other Vapours (with Table) . .	144	141
Remarks on Vapour Pressure	145–146	142
γ. Density of Gases and Vapours (with Table) .	147	143
Laws of Gaseous Density	148	144
Table of Density of Steam	148	147
Weight of one Litre of the most Important Gases .	149	148
δ. Hygrometry	150–154	148
Daniell's Dew-point Hygrometer	155	152
Regnault's Dew-point Hygrometer	156	152
Wet and Dry Bulb Hygrometer	157	154
Weight of Vapour in Air. Specific Gravity of Air (with example)	158	156
Correction for Weighing in Air	159	157

HAPTER VIII.—*Effect of Heat upon other Properties of Matter.*

General Remarks	160–161	158
ffect of Temperature on Refraction and Dispersion . .	162	160

ffect of Temperature on the Electrical Properties of Bodies:—

α. Thermo-electric Currents	163	161
Thermo-electric Series	164	161
Thermo-pile	165	162
Thermo-electric Inversions	166	165

Article
β. Pyro-electricity 167
γ. Effect of Temperature on the Electric Conductivity
    of Pure Metals 168
    of Liquids 169
    of Bad Conductors 170

Effect of Temperature on Magnetism 171

Effect of Temperature on Chemical Affinity 172

Effect of Temperature on other Properties of Matter . . 173

BOOK II.

ON THE LAWS WHICH REGULATE THE DISTRIBUT OF HEAT THROUGH SPACE.

CHAPTER I.—*Radiant Heat.* (*Preliminary.*)

Definition of Radiant Heat 174
Radiation takes place in Vacuo 175
Radiation takes place equally on all Sides . . 176
Radiation takes place with the same Velocity as Light 177
It is capable of passing through certain Substances . 178
It is probably an Undulatory Motion . . . 179
Its Intensity varies inversely as the Square of the
    Distance 180

CHAPTER II.—*Reflection, Refraction, &c. of Radiant Hea*

Division of Subject 181
Solar Spectrum 182–183
Spectra of Heated Solid Bodies 184
Questions to be answered 185

Article Page

Reflection of Heat:—

Dark Heat is capable of Reflection 186 182
The Heat of Light is Reflected in the same manner as the Light 187 185
Variation of Reflecting Power with Angle of Incidence 188 185
Diffuse Reflection of Heat 189 185
General Conclusions 190 186
Refraction of Heat 191 186
Absorption of Heat 192 188
Polarization of Heat 193 190
Concluding Remarks. Probable Identity of Heat and Light . 194 193

CHAPTER III.—*Theory of Exchanges.*

Explanatory 195 194
Apparent Reflection of Cold 196 196
Prevost's Theory 197 197
Chamber of Constant Temperature 198 197

Equilibrium of Heat Rays:—

α. Heat Equilibrium of Surfaces

Good Reflectors are *Bad* Radiators 199 198
Reflected *plus* Radiated Heat equal to Lamp-black Radiation 200 198
Shape of Enclosure without influence on Stream of Heat 201 200
Laws hold good for every kind of Heat . 202–203 202
General Conclusions 204 204

β. Heat Equilibrium of Thin Plates

Small Radiation because Small Absorption of Rock Salt 205 204
Large Radiation from Glass 206–207 205
Selective Radiation from Thin Plates . . 208–209 206
Internal Radiation Defined 210 207
Amount of Internal *Radiation* 211–217 208

Article

Equilibrium of Light Rays:—

General Remarks 218–219

α. Light Equilibrium of Surfaces

Small Light from Polished Metal and White Plate 220

β. Light Equilibrium of Thin Plates

Small Light from Transparent Glass . . . 221

Red Glass gives out Greenish Light . . . 222

Tourmaline radiates Light partly Polarized . . 223

Coloured Glasses lose their Colour in the Fire . 224

Foucault's and Kirchhoff's Experiments . . 225

Concluding Remarks. Analogy between Light and Sound . 226

CHAPTER IV.—*Radiation at Different Temperatures.*

Stream of Radiant Heat depends upon Temperature. 227

It is best represented by Radiation from Lamp-black 228

Velocity of Cooling; Variation with Temperature of QUANTITY of Radiation:—

Newton's Law 229

Dulong and Petit's Experiments 230–234

Absolute Measure of Radiation 235

Variation with Temperature of QUALITY of Heat:—

From a Lamp-black Surface 236

Sensitiveness of the Eye to Different Rays . . 237

Radiation of a Particle; Radiation of Gases:—

Preliminary Remarks 238

Laws of Gaseous Radiation 239

Practical Importance of these Laws 240

Constitution of Sun and Stars 241

CHAPTER V.—*Further Remarks on Absorption.*

Division of Subject 242

Absorption of Dark Heat by Different Bodies:—

Melloni's Table 243

Remarks on this Table 244

Article Page
Professor Tyndall's Experiments 245 241
Remarks on these Experiments 246 242

Absorption of Light by Different Bodies :—

Selective Absorption of Bodies for Light . . . 247 243
Metallic Reflection 248 244

Certain Practical Consequences :—

Globe with Athermanous Envelope 249 245
Case of our own Globe. Importance of Aqueous Vapour 250 247
Rapid Refrigeration in Central Asia, &c. . . . 251 247
Formation of Dew 252 248
Artificial Formation of Ice 253 249

CHAPTER VI.—*Radiant Heat.—Phosphorescence and Fluorescence.*

Definition of Phosphorescence 254 250
Duration of Effect. Phosphoroscope . . . 255 251
Definition of Fluorescence 256 251
Explanation of Professor Stokes 257 252
Laws of this Phænomenon 258 253
Likeness between Phosphorescence and Fluorescence 259 254
Practical Advantages derived from these Phænomena 260 254

CHAPTER VII.—*Conduction of Heat.*

Definition of Conduction, and Preliminary Remarks 261–263 255

Conduction of Heat in Homogeneous Solids :—

Experiment 264 257
Flow of Heat across a Wall 265–269 258
Definition of Thermal Conductivity 270 261
Flow of Heat along a Bar. Principal Forbes' Experiments 271–275 261
Table of Relative Thermal Conductivity of Metals . 276 266
Variation of Thermal Conductivity with Temperature (with Table) 277 268

Article
Similarity of Bodies as regards their Thermal and Electric Conductivity (with Table) . . . 278
Difference between Transmission of Heat and Transmission of Temperature 279
Safety-lamp 280
Conduction of Heat in Non-homogeneous Solids and Crystals 281
Conductivity of Fluids 282

CHAPTER VIII.—*Convection of Heat.*

Convection in Liquids :—

Experiment 283
Convection depends on Dilatation and on the Force of Gravity 284
Convection in Gases 285
Trade Winds, &c. 286
Law of Cooling due to a Gas (with example) . . 287

CHAPTER IX.—*Specific Heat.*

Definition 288

Methods of Measuring Specific Heat :—

(1) Method by Mixture (with example) . . . 289
(2) Method by Fusion of Ice 290
(3) Method by Cooling 291

Specific Heat of Solids :—

Regnault's Experiments 292
Rise with Temperature (with Tables) . . . 293
Circumstances which influence the Specific Heat of Solids (with Table) 294

Specific Heat of Liquids :—

Regnault's Experiments. General Results . . 295
Variation with Temperature of Specific Heat of Liquids 296
Specific Heat of Water at various Temperatures . 296

Article Page

pecific Heat of Gases :—

Division of the Subject. Regnault's Experiments . 297 291
Results of Regnault's Experiments 298 294
Table of Specific Heat of Gases under Constant Pressure 299 295
Influence of State on Specific Heat (with Table) . 300 296

tomic Heat :—

Atomic Heat of Simple Bodies (with Table) . . 301 297
Atomic Heat of Compound Bodies (with Table) . 302 299

CHAPTER X.—*Latent Heat.*

Preliminary Remarks 303 300

Latent Heat of Liquefaction :—

Latent Heat of Water 304–305 301
Person's Experiments on Latent Heat of Water . 306 302
Latent Heat of other Liquids (with Table) . . 307 304

Latent Heat of Vaporization :—

Latent Heat of Steam (with Table) 308 304
Latent Heat of other Vapours (with Table) . . 309 307

BOOK III.

ON THE NATURE OF HEAT, ITS SOURCES, AND CONNECTION WITH OTHER PROPERTIES OF MATTER.

CHAPTER I.—*Remarks on Energy.* (*Historical and Preliminary.*)

	Article	*Page*
Introduction	310	308
Perpetual Motion	311	308
Definition of Energy (1) Kinetic Energy	312–314	310
(2) Potential Energy	315–316	313
Functions of a Machine	317	315
Conversion of Mechanical Energy into Heat	318–319	315
Conversion of Heat into Mechanical Energy	320	317
Various Principles of the Science of Energy	321	317
Various Forms of Energy	322–323	318
List of Transmutations of Energy	324–325	320

CHAPTER II.—*Relation between Heat and Mechanical Effect.*

First Law of Thermo-Dynamics:—

Davy's and Rumford's Experiments	326	323
Joule's Experiments (1) Fluid Friction	327	324
(2) Magneto-Electricity	328	325
Mechanical Equivalent of Heat defined	328	326
Joule's Experiments (3) Condensation of Gases	329–331	326
Specific Heat of Gas of Constant Volume	332	329

Second Law of Thermo-Dynamics:—

Reversible Engines defined, &c.	333–334	331
Reversible Engines of Infinitely Small Range	335–340	333
Carnot's Function	341	337
Probable Form of this Function	342–343	338
Perfect Engines of Great Range	344–345	339
Work done by Perfect Engines (with example)	346	342
Absolute Zero of Temperature	347	346

CHAPTER III.—*History of Heat Engines.*

	Article	*Page*
Preliminary	348	347
Hero's Engine	349	348
Blasco de Garay	350	349
Porta, De Caus, and Worcester	351	349
Papin	352	349
Savery	353	350
Newcomen	354	351
Watt. Separate Condensation	355	352
Air Pump	356	353
Double Action	357	353
Expansive Working	358	354
Table of Performance of Engines	359	354
Definition of Horse Power	360	355
Economy of Heat	361	355
Locomotive Engines	362	355

CHAPTER IV.—*Connection between Heat and other Forms of Energy.*

Connection between Heat and Electricity in Motion :—

Conversion of Electricity in Motion into Heat (with example)	363–366	356
Conversion of Heat into Electricity in Motion	367	360
Peltier's Experiment	367	361

Connection between Heat and Molecular Potential Energy :—

Latent Heat	368	362
Gradual Change of Molecular State	369	363

Connection between Heat and the Potential Energy of Chemical Separation :—

a. Transmutation of the Potential Energy of Chemical Separation into Heat	370–371	364
Andrews' Experiments	372	366
Tables of Heat developed by Combustion	373	368
Metallic Precipitates	374	369
Nature of Flame	375	370

Article

Heat Absorbed when Salts Dissolve, and the converse 376

Heat Evolved during the Solution of Gases . . . 377

β. Transmutation of Heat into the Potential Energy of Chemical Separation 378

Connection between Heat and the Potential Energy of Electrical Separation 379

CHAPTER V.—*Dissipation of Energy.—Sources of Energy.—Concluding Problems.*

Dissipation of Energy:—

Statement 380–384

Available Energy of a Hot Body 385

Universal Dissipation of Energy 386

Medium Pervading Space 387

Sources of Energy:—

α. List of Sources 388

Fuel and Food 389

Head of Water 390

Tidal Energy 391

Native Sulphur, &c. 392

Air and Water in Motion 393

Unequal Temperature of Globe 394

List of Really Serviceable Sources of Energy . 395

Coal (probable exhaustion of) 396 3

β. The Sun the Great Dispenser of Energy . . 397 3

Actinometric Observations 398 3

Origin of the Sun's Heat 399 3

Concluding Problems 400 3

Effect of Pressure on Freezing-point of Water . . 401 3

Temperature 402–403 3

Molecular Theory of Gases 404–420 3

Relations between Physical Properties of Bodies 421–428 4

Connection between the two Elasticities and the two Specific Heats 429–433 4

Velocity of Sound 434–443 4

Graphical Representations of Physical Laws . 444–453 4

Page

Tables of Pressure of Aqueous Vapour at various Temperatures:—

Table I. Shewing the Pressure of Aqueous Vapour in inches of Mercury at the Latitude 53° 21′ for each degree Fahr. from −30° to 432° 429

Table II. Shewing the Pressure of Aqueous Vapour in inches of Mercury at the Latitude 53° 21′ from 0° to 100° Fahr. for every two-tenths of a degree 433

Table III. Shewing the Pressure of Aqueous Vapour in millimètres of Mercury at the Latitude of Paris (48° 50′) for each degree Centigrade from −32°C to +230°C 437

INTRODUCTION.

1. THE word 'Heat' is used in the following treatise to denote that agent which produces a certain well-known sensation when applied to the human body.

2. But this sensation, while so familiar to us that every one must immediately recognise what agent is meant when the term Heat is used, is yet not sufficiently definite or constant to afford us the means of accurately measuring the amount of heat which a body possesses. The same substance may at the same time appear warm to one individual and cold to another; nay, it may even be pronounced warm by one of our hands and cold by the other. Our judgment with regard to the amount of heat possessed by the substance in question is thus found to depend upon the state of our bodies, and as this changes from time to time we cannot make use of our sensations as a means of measuring heat.

3. In the study of this subject it is thus of primary importance to become acquainted with some instrument by the aid of which the state of bodies with regard to heat may be accurately determined. The Thermometer fulfils this requirement, and a description of it will therefore form the commencement of this treatise.

4. When the Thermometer has been described, the various effects produced in bodies by the presence of heat may next with advantage be studied. Such effects are change of volume; of condition; of hardness; chemical change; with other effects which will afterwards be mentioned.

5. The laws which regulate the distribution of heat will next be considered, and under this head it will be necessary to recognise two distinct modes of conveyance of this agent from one body to another. Every one is familiar with the fact that the contact of a cold body with a hot one, whether solid, liquid, or gaseous, will cause the latter to part with some of its heat. But this is not the only way by which heat may reach us; for we derive a very considerable amount from the sun, although this luminary is at a great distance from the earth, while the intervening space does not contain that gross form of matter which serves to convey heat by contact.

We are thus taught that a hot body parts with its heat in two ways,—

(1) By *contact* with a cold body;

(2) By *radiation* through space.

And we believe, moreover, that radiant heat traverses space with the enormous velocity of 186,000 miles per second.

6. We have thus the means of making a very convenient and easily perceived classification of the modes in which Heat exhibits itself to us.

There is, in the first place, what we may call *absorbed heat,* which resides in a hot body, and often remains in it for a considerable time; and we have, in the next place, *radiant heat,* which is heat in the act of passing through space with a very great velocity.

7. In treating of the laws which regulate the distribution of heat this distinction may with propriety be observed, and

this part of the subject will thus divide itself into two. It will be desirable to consider, in the first place, radiant heat —its nature, and the laws regulating its distribution; and then to consider the laws regulating the distribution of absorbed heat, while under this last heading the capacity of bodies for heat will be discussed.

8. In treating of radiant heat theoretical views will for the first time be introduced. It is well known that there have been two distinct theories regarding the nature of Heat. In one of these it is viewed as a substance which insinuates itself between the particles of a hot body, while in the other it is regarded as a species of motion taking place amongst these particles. Such views could not well be introduced at an earlier stage of the work, since the more prominent effects of heat upon bodies form a set of phænomena that are capable of being explained tolerably well by either hypothesis. They are therefore somewhat unsuitable as tests of a theory, while, on the other hand, they are of extreme importance as facts. But the study of radiant heat enables us to pronounce with a near approach to certainty that this influence is not a substance ejected from a hot body, but a kind of undulatory motion transmitted by means of a medium pervading all space.

9. It would appear to follow, as a corollary from this, that ordinary heat into which radiant heat is transformed when absorbed must also be a species of motion, and this view will be abundantly confirmed in the next part of the subject, where the various sources of heat will be treated of, and the nature of this agent as well as its connection with other properties of matter fully discussed.

10. Lastly, this treatise will contain throughout notices of some of the most important practical applications of the laws of Heat, and also of certain terrestrial and cosmical adaptations in which these laws play a very important part.

In former Treatises on Heat the term Caloric is frequ used; here it is avoided as much as possible, because i come to be associated with that theory which regards as a substance and not as a species of motion.

BOOK I.

EFFECTS OF HEAT UPON BODIES.

CHAPTER I.

Temperature, and its measurement by Thermometers.

DEFINITION OF TEMPERATURE.

11. THE temperature of a body may be defined to be its state with respect to sensible heat. When the amount of sensible heat in a body increases, its temperature is said to rise; and when this diminishes, its temperature is said to fall. It is expedient to discuss at the outset certain fundamental principles which underlie all measurements of temperature.

12. If there be two substances, as for instance water and mercury, in such a condition that when brought intimately into contact with one another and shaken together neither of them changes its state with respect to heat, then these two bodies may be said to be in a state of equilibrium of temperature with each other. Suppose now that the mercury is in a similar state with respect to a third substance, oil. We have thus the water in equilibrium of temperature with the mercury and the mercury in equilibrium of temperature with the oil. Now we know, as the result of experience, that we shall also have the water in equilibrium of temperature with the oil. In fine, if a series of bodies be in equilibrium of temperature with each other in any one order they will be so in any other order; and no matter how they are brought

together or mixed up with one another, they will always retain unchanged their state with respect to heat. All such bodies are said to be of the same temperature.

But if when the water and the mercury are brought together the water parts with some of its heat to the mercury, then it is said to be of a higher temperature than the mercury; and if, on the other hand, the water receives heat from the mercury, then it is said to be of a lower temperature than the mercury.

13. It will be inferred from what we have said that if two bodies of different temperature be intimately associated with one another they will both at length attain one common temperature.

Let us now suppose that we have a large mass of liquid whose temperature we wish to measure by means of a thermometer. Strictly speaking, when the thermometer and the liquid are brought intimately together, an intermediate common temperature will be attained, but if the mass of the liquid be very much greater than that of the thermometer the former will not be appreciably changed in temperature by the immersion in it of the latter, and the result will be that the thermometer will denote with sufficient accuracy the temperature of the liquid—only it is necessary that this instrument be very small. But if the temperature of the liquid be kept constantly recruited by some natural process, as for instance that of boiling, the thermometer will in such a case, whatever be its size, at length attain the temperature of the boiling liquid in which it is immersed; but a small thermometer will attain this temperature sooner than a large one.

14. Requirements to be fulfilled by a good Thermometer. Having stated these facts, let us now point out the requirements which an instrument for measuring temperature may be expected to fulfil. 1st, it ought to be of small size and easily portable. 2nd, it ought always to give the same indication for the same temperature, or be capable of doing so by a simple correction. 3rd, it ought to do something more than merely denote that one body is hotter or colder than another, it ought to *measure* the difference of temperature. For the difference between two temperatures, such as the freezing and the boiling points of water, is one which we conceive to be capable of accurate subdivision into any number of equal parts, which form as it were successive equal steps by which we may mount from the lower to the higher temperature. This last requirement is the most difficult one, for it implies not only a knowledge of the agent Heat, but also of the changes which it produces upon bodies, since we must evidently make use of some one of these changes in the construction of our instrument for measuring temperature.

While a mercurial thermometer may probably be so made as to fulfil the first and second of these requirements, it is an air thermometer which will best satisfy the third; but the reasons which lead us to suppose that this instrument gives us the means of measuring temperature with great accuracy cannot well be discussed at the outset of this work. These will be given hereafter: in the meantime, let us take it for granted that an air thermometer does really fulfil this requirement, and refer our readers for a description of this instrument to our chapter on the dilatation of gases.

15. But while an air thermometer gives a very correct indication of temperature, it is nevertheless an instrument difficult of construction and awkward in use: it ought therefore to be employed rather as a standard of reference, by means of which the errors peculiar to some other instrument of easy construction and simple form may be determined.

MERCURIAL THERMOMETER.

16. An instrument of this kind is found in the mercurial thermometer, which is constructed upon the principle that mercury when heated expands very much more than glass.

In making a mercurial thermometer a tube of glass is selected which has a capillary bore, and a bulb is blown at one extremity of it, the other end of the tube being left open to the atmosphere. The bulb is then heated so as to drive out some of the air which it contains, and the open end of the tube is inserted into a basin of pure mercury. As the bulb begins to cool and the pressure of the air within it diminishes, part of this mercury will be driven up the bore into the bulb. The mercury thus driven into the bulb is then boiled, and the mercurial vapour drives away any air or moisture that may have adhered to the tube. While the instrument is hot and full of the vapour of mercury its extremity is once more plunged into the basin of mercury, by which means, on condensation of the vapour, the bulb and tube will be filled with mercury. When the tube is still hot and full of mercury it is hermetically sealed, and when the instrument has cooled the mercury will be found to fill the bulb and part of the stem, the other part being empty. If now the bulb of this instrument be heated the glass envelope will expand, and also the mercury with which it is filled; but the mercury will expand much more than the glass envelope, and in consequence the mercurial column will rise in the capillary tube. If the bore be fine enough, a considerable rise may thus be produced even when there is only a small expansion of the mercury, and by this means a very great amount of delicacy may be given to the instrument.

17. Calibration of the tube. If the instrument is tc be as accurate as possible, it is necessary to know th relative diameter of the bore at different parts of its lengt since this is always variable even in the best tubes.

To accomplish this the tube is made by the glass-blowe n such a way that by a simple mechanical contrivance small column of mercury, occupying the length of about one-third of an inch in the bore, may be detached from the main body of the fluid. This column is then made to travel from the one extremity of the tube to the other, and its length is measured by a microscope at each short stage of its progress. It is obvious that this column will be long where the bore is narrow and short where it is wide, and that by this means we may obtain the relative diameter of the bore in different parts of the tube. The detached column having served its purpose is now reunited to the main body of the mercury. It will be afterwards seen (Art. 20) in what manner the information thus obtained is made use of.

18. Determination of the fixed points. The freezing point. Our object in constructing a thermometer presupposes the existence of at least two fixed points of temperature. The two universally adopted are the freezing and the boiling points of water. Suppose that a substance ascends from the lower to the upper of these temperatures through a certain number of equal stages or degrees, it is the office of the thermometer to indicate these. In order to determine the lower fixed point, a box or vase (Fig. 1) is perforated in the bottom with a few holes to permit drainage, and placed in a room whose temperature is above the freezing point of water. It is then filled with snow or pounded ice in a melting state, and it has been ascertained that the temperature of this melting ice is under ordinary circumstances absolutely constant.

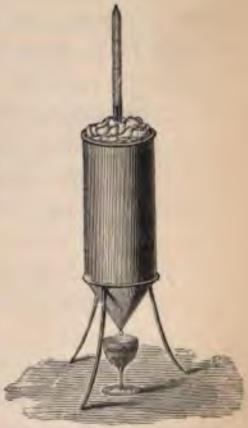


Fig. 1.

The thermometer is now placed vertically in this mixture, the ice being heaped about the stem, and is so left for a quarter of an hour, or until the mercury has become stationary. The tube is then marked with a scratch at the termination of the mercurial column, and the lowest of the two points is thus determined. Presuming that Fahrenheit's scale is to be employed, this point will denote 32°.

19. The boiling point. The next process consists in determining the boiling point of water. This, unlike the freezing point, is not strictly constant, for the temperature of steam in contact with water depends upon the pressure under which it exists.

It had been observed by Gay Lussac that water boils under the same pressure at slightly different temperatures in different vessels; but Rudberg afterwards found that the nature of the containing vessel altered only the temperature of the water and not that of the steam. It is therefore in steam, not water, that a thermometer ought to be plunged in order to have its upper point determined. Hence also if steam escape from an open vessel containing water into the air, the temperature of the steam, which depends upon the pressure under which the steam exists, will therefore depend upon the atmospheric pressure, since this must be the same as that of the steam. The temperature of the steam of water boiling in an open vessel will therefore vary with the barometer; but if we know the law of this variation we can make allowance for it in graduating our thermometer.

The Commissioners appointed by the British Government to construct standard weights and measures, and the Kew Committee of the British Association, have both agreed that the upper point of a thermometer graduated according to *Fahrenheit's* scale, or that hitherto adopted in this country, *shall be taken* to represent at London the temperature of steam, at the pressure of 29.905 inches of mercury reduced to the freezing point[*]. This is therefore the true meaning of 212° Fahrenheit, and the temperature of steam at other pressures may be found from the following table.

Temperature of steam at different pressures.

Temperature.	Pressure in inches of mercury at 32° Fahr.	Temperature.	Pressure in inches of mercury at 32° Fahr.	Temperature.	Pressure in inches of mercury at 32° Fahr.
211.0	29.315	211.7	29.727	212.4	30.143
211.1	29.374	211.8	29.786	212.5	30.203
211.2	29.432	211.9	29.845	212.6	30.263
211.3	29.491	212.0	29.905	212.7	30.323
211.4	29.550	212.1	29.964	212.8	30.384
211.5	29.609	212.2	30.024	212.9	30.444
211.6	29.668	212.3	30.083		

We are thus furnished with the means of determining the higher point. Let the instrument be immersed in steam arising from boiling water, mark off as before the termination of the mercurial column, reading the barometer at the same moment. If the pressure of the atmosphere be 29.905 inches, this point will denote 212°; and for any other pressure the true value of the mark may be found from the above table.

In performing this operation it will be found most convenient to employ Regnault's apparatus (see page 12). The arrangement will best be perceived from Fig. 3, which represents the interior of the instrument.

A is a thermometer having its bulb a little above *E*, the level of the boiling water. The course which the steam is forced to take is denoted by the arrow-heads. It is thus seen that the steam must pass up along the thermometer tube and down again, until finally it leaves the apparatus by the orifice *C*. The whole of the tube of the instrument is thus thoroughly surrounded by steam, and by a cylinder of the temperature of the steam. *D* is a bent glass tube, open to the atmosphere, and containing a little water, which shews by a difference of level in the two limbs if the pressure o the steam in the interior is greater than that of the atmosphere without. It has been ascertained that, if the orifice is sufficiently wide, this difference is too small to affect the temperature of the thermometer, and thus the gauge *D* may be dispensed with.

---

[*] That is to say, the density of the mercury being that which it has at 32° Fahr.

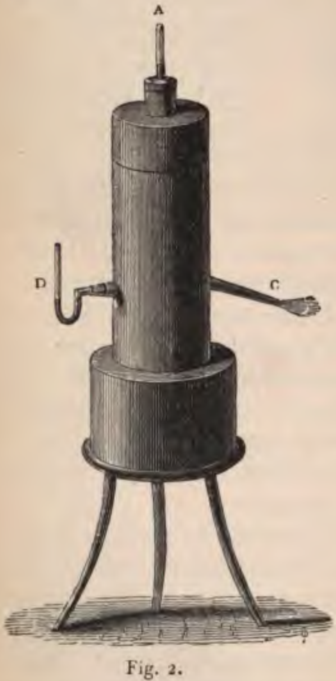


Fig. 2.

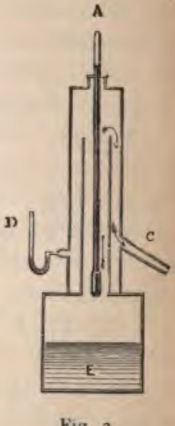


Fig. 3.

The thermometer is inserted through a closely fitting s in a thick piece of india-rubber which rests upon the to of the apparatus, and the stem is lowered until the colum of mercury just appears above the india-rubber; and thus nearly all the column as well as the bulb is exposed to the vapour of boiling water. This apparatus is generally formed of copper, and distilled water should if possible be used. It ought also to be noted that in marking off the points the lower or freezing point should always be determined first; the reason for this will be hereafter given (p. 16).

20. Graduation. Fahrenheit's scale. The relative diameter of the bore at different parts of the tube having now been determined by calibration (Art. 17), and the two fixed points marked, it is easy to graduate the instrument. If the scale is to be that of Fahrenheit, the lower point is called 32° and the upper point (provided the atmospheric pressure be 29.905 inches) 212°. There are thus 180 divisions between the two points, and these are marked upon the tube in the following manner. The whole instrument is covered over with wax sufficiently thin to allow the two marks (previously blackened) to be visible, and a needle attached to a dividing engine scratches the graduations in the wax. The thermometer is then exposed to hydrofluoric acid or its vapour, which attacks the glass where the wax has been scratched off. The length of each degree is regulated by the previously determined diameter of the bore, in such a manner that the internal capacity of the tube between the two marks is divided into 180 equal parts. The graduation is generally extended below the freezing point, and sometimes above the boiling point. In this thermometer a temperature 32° below the freezing point is termed *zero*, while one ten degrees lower is called *minus* 10°, or 10° below *zero*, and so on.

21. Other scales. Besides Fahrenheit's scale there are two others, those of Celsius and Reaumur. The former of these is also called Centigrade, and is used throughout France; the latter is in very general use in Germany.

In the Centigrade thermometer the freezing point of water is termed 0°, or *zero*, while the boiling point is reckoned equal to 100°. A degree Centigrade is therefore greater than a degree Fahrenheit in the proportion of nine to five. The boiling point in this thermometer, or 100°, is defined by Regnault to be the temperature of steam under the barometric pressure of 760 millimètres, or 29.922 inches of mercury reduced to the freezing point of water at the latitude of Paris. This is slightly different from the corresponding point, or 212°, in Fahrenheit's scale, which, as we have seen, denotes the temperature of steam under the pressure of 29.905 inches of mercury reduced to 32° at the latitude of London. It must, however, be borne in mind that the force of gravity, and therefore the absolute pressure towards the earth of the same mass of matter, is somewhat greater in London than at Paris, so that 29.922 inches of mercury in Paris are equal in absolute pressure to 29.914 inches at London (see Art. 143). This still leaves a slight difference between the absolute pressure of the steam in the two cases, and hence the upper points of these two instruments will not quite correspond in temperature; but this difference is so very small that for ordinary purposes it may be neglected.

To reduce Fahrenheit to Centigrade the following formula is made use of, $C = (F - 32)\frac{5}{9}$; while to reduce Centigrade to Fahrenheit we have $F = \frac{9C}{5} + 32$.

Thus, were it required to find what degree Centigrade corresponds to 77° Fahr., we should proceed in the following manner. Subtracting 32° from 77° we find that this temperature is 45° above the freezing point, or Centigrade zero, and taking $\frac{5}{9}$ of 45°, since Centigrade degrees are greater than those of Fahrenheit in this proportion, we find that 25° Cent corresponds to 77° Fahr.

Again, were it required to find what degree Centigrade corresponds to $-38^\circ.2$ Fahrenheit, we should have, as above—

$$C = (-38.2 - 32)\frac{5}{9} \quad \text{or} \quad C = -70.2 \times \frac{5}{9} = -39^\circ.$$

In the scale of Reaumur the distance between the freezing and boiling point is divided into 80 parts, and the boiling point is defined to be the temperature of steam under the pressure of 760 millimètres of mercury, the force of gravity being that which corresponds to latitude 45°.

This pressure corresponds as nearly as possible to that of 29.905 inches of mercury reduced to the freezing point at the latitude of London, and hence the boiling points of Fahrenheit and Reaumur represent the same temperature.

To reduce Fahrenheit to Reaumur we have therefore the following expression, $R = (F - 32)\frac{4}{9}$; while to reduce Reaumur to Fahrenheit we have $F = \frac{9R}{4} + 32$. It will readily appear that the Centigrade scale is much more convenient than either of the other two: we shall therefore employ it in the various calculations of this treatise.

22. Correction for change of zero. It is found that thermometers are liable to an alteration of their zero points, especially when the bulb has been filled not long before graduation. This displacement is of the following nature. Immediately after graduation 0°C will of course denote the temperature of melting ice; but when some time has elapsed a thermometer placed in melting ice will no longer give this reading, but one somewhat higher, perhaps 0.2 or 0.3.

When an instrument has been graduated shortly after the filling of the bulb, this displacement may in the course of years amount to about 1°C, but it is believed that this is the extreme limit of the change. But if the bulb has been kept for some time before graduation, and has also been well annealed, the change is much less: nevertheless it may possibly amount in the course of years to three or four tenths of a degree Centigrade. Besides this progressive and permanent change there is also a temporary one, produced by heating and suddenly cooling the instrument. For instance, if a thermometer have first of all its freezing point determined by melting ice, if it then be plunged into boiling water, then suddenly withdrawn, and finally plunged again into ice, the freezing point will be found to have changed—the instrument may now read −0.1, and it will not recover its true reading until ten days or a fortnight have elapsed. This is the reason why the freezing point is always marked off first in constructing the instrument.

To correct for change of zero the thermometer ought to be plunged from time to time into melting ice, and its reading noted. The amount of alteration thus becomes known, and the requisite correction may be applied, which is of course constant throughout the scale.

23. Other sources of error. If a thermometer have its fixed points determined in a vertical position it must always be used in this position: in like manner, if these points are determined in a horizontal position of the instrument, then it must always be used horizontally. The reason of this is, that for the same temperature the same instrument will give a higher reading in a horizontal than in a vertical position, since in the latter the hydrostatic pressure of the column of mercury will tend not only to compress the particles of mercury into less volume, but also to enlarge the capacity of the bulb.

For a similar reason the reading of an unprotected thermometer in vacuo will be different from its reading in air.

24. Again, when the volume of mercury in the stem of a thermometer is exposed to a temperature different from that of the bulb, a correction must likewise be made on this account.

For instance, if the bulb and the column of mercury up to freezing-point mark have the temperature of boiling water, while the remainder of the column is exposed to the atmosphere, which we may imagine to be at 0°C, then the instrument will not indicate 100°C. It would have done so had the whole of the mercury been heated up to the boiling point, but this is not the case, for nearly 100 degrees, or the distance between the freezing-point mark and the extremity of the column, is exposed to the atmosphere, and may be taken to have the same temperature as it has.

In order to find the correction which we ought to apply, let us denote by unity the whole volume of the mercury when it is all at the temperature 0°: unity will therefore also denote the internal capacity at this temperature of the glass envelope up to freezing-point mark. Now it will be afterwards shewn (Art. 52) that this mercury when raised to 100° will have the volume 1.0182 nearly, and also (Art. 40) we may perhaps suppose that the internal capacity of the glass up to freezing-point mark will have, when raised to 100°, the volume 1.0026: this however depends upon the nature of the glass. Hence a volume of mercury equal to $1.0182 - 1.0026$, or .0156, will exist in the tube above the freezing-point mark provided that the *whole column* of mercury be heated up to 100°; and it will under these circumstances occupy 100 degrees of the bore. The question to be answered is, how many degrees of the bore will this portion of mercury occupy when both it and the tube containing it are at 0°? Evidently the absolute volume of this portion of mercury at 0° will be $.0156 \times \frac{1}{1.0182} = .01532$.

Hence if we *imagine the bore of the tube to preserve a constant volume for all temperatures*, the rise may easily be found. For if the volume .0156 occupy 100 divisions, the volume .01532 will occupy $100 \times \frac{.01532}{.0156}$ or 98.2 divisions. But the bore of the tube in which this rise takes place does not preserve a constant volume throughout, but, being only at 0°, is really of smaller capacity than it was at 100°, in the ratio of 1 to 1.0026: the rise of 98°.2 will therefore have to be increased in this proportion, and will become 98°.45; or the mercury will indicate this as the boiling point of water; a correction of $+1°.55$ must therefore be applied. If the thermometer be a Fahrenheit one the correction will be $+1°.55 \times \frac{9}{5} = +2°.8$.

This example will convey to the reader sufficiently well the method to be employed in finding this correction, but it ought to be borne in mind that it is much better when practicable to avoid the necessity for it, by exposing the whole column of mercury as well as the bulb to the influence of the temperature which we wish to estimate.

25. Lastly, even when a mercurial thermometer has been constructed with the greatest accuracy after the method indicated in the preceding articles, so that the freezing point is denoted by 0° and the boiling point by 100°, while each degree denotes precisely the 100th part of the capacity of the bore between these two points, it does not follow that the instrument will give an intermediate temperature with absolute exactness.

For, in the first place, it does not follow that the expansion in volume of the mercury above that of the glass envelope up to freezing-point mark for a true rise of 50° must be precisely half of its expansion for a true rise of 100°.

In the next place, it ought to be borne in mind that the rise of 50° takes place in a bore of which the temperature is only 50°, and of which therefore the capacity is smaller than hen the temperature is 100°, in the proportion of 1.0013 o 1.0026.

Both of these circumstances will introduce errors, and Regnault has found that when the graduation is extended much above 100°, the difference between the mercurial and the standard air thermometer becomes very considerable at high temperatures, and also varies with the nature of the glass. But between 0° and 100°, and for a range extending not too far beyond these points, a mercurial thermometer well graduated may be considered to be a tolerably good though not a strictly accurate instrument. Since the best thermometers made in this country are all formed of the same kind of glass, it would be desirable that a few of these should be compared with an air thermometer at temperatures between 0° and 100°.

OTHER THERMOMETERS.

26. Alcohol Thermometer. It is well known that mercury freezes at about −39°C, while it boils at about 349°C. A mercurial thermometer cannot therefore be used below the former point or above the latter. But while the superior limit of its accurate employment is considerably below the higher temperature, its indications may probably be relied upon very nearly to the point at which the mercury freezes. It is, however, often desirable to register still lower temperatures, and in order to do so a thermometer filled with absolute alcohol is employed. Such an instrument is not capable of being constructed with the same amount of exactness as a mercurial thermometer; but yet if it be carefully made, and used with caution, very good results may be obtained. An alcohol thermometer ought before graduation to be marked off at 0°C, and at some higher temperature by comparison with a mercurial standard thermometer. The freezing point of mercury *ought also*, if possible, to be made use of as a fixed point; and it has been ascertained that this, like the freezing point of water, is of constant temperature, its true value, on the Centigrade scale, being $-38^{\circ}.8$. An alcohol thermometer may be used for very low temperatures, since this fluid has not yet been frozen.

When a very accurate determination is desired, this thermometer should be kept in a vertical position, bulb downwards, for some time before it is read.

The reason of this is that alcohol, unlike mercury, wets the capillary glass tube which contains it, and is also very volatile: great care ought therefore to be taken that there is no liquid above the main column, whether condensed or adhering to the sides of the tube.

27. Maximum and Minimum Thermometers. Maximum. It is often of importance to know not merely the present temperature, but likewise the highest or lowest point to which an instrument has been exposed. Meteorologists, for instance, should be able to register every evening and morning the highest and lowest temperatures of the atmosphere. This, when not accomplished by a continuous photographic registration of temperature, is done by maximum and minimum thermometers.

In Rutherford's maximum thermometer the stem is placed in a horizontal position, and the bore contains a small index made of iron or graphite, which the mercury pushes before it when it expands through increase of temperature; but when it retreats this index is left behind, since there is no cohesion between it and the mercury. In Professor Phillips' maximum thermometer this index is part of the mercurial column itself, hich, as in Fig. 4, is separated from the main body of the

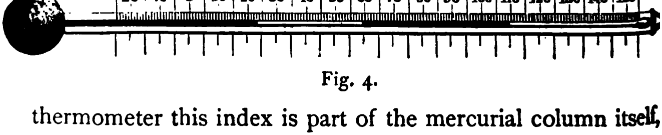


Fig. 4.

fluid by a little air. When the mercury expands, the elastic force of the air pushes the index on before it; but this is kept in its position when the mercury again contracts. By this arrangement there is no risk of the index soiling the mercury or becoming entangled with it. It has also been found that when the bore is sufficiently narrow the instrument may be used in a vertical position, bulb downwards, and it is thus of service in chemical operations. Both of these maximum thermometers when read must be reset by shaking the index down towards the mercurial column as far as it will go.

Negretti and Zambra's maximum thermometer is exhibited in Fig. 5. When used the stem of this instrument ought to be inclined downwards. The bore is nearly choked at *A* by means of a bit of enamel or glass. When the mercury expands, it does so with sufficient force to push its way past this obstruction; but when it contracts, that part of the column past the obstruction is kept there, and the contraction takes place by the mercury to the left of *A* withdrawing into the bulb. It does not matter if the column past the obstruction go down to the bottom of the tube, for when the instrument is read it is gently tilted up until this detached column flows back to the obstruction, where it is arrested, and the end of the column will then denote the maximum temperature. In resetting the instrument it is necessary to shake the detached

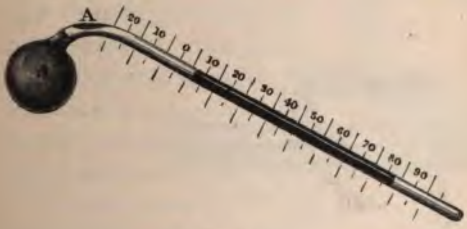


Fig. 5.

column past the obstruction, in order to fill up the vacancy left by the contraction of the fluid after the maximum had been reached.

28. Minimum. In Rutherford's minimum thermometer alcohol is used, and a small glass index is immersed in the column of this fluid. When the instrument has been set this index is at the termination of the column which is kept in a horizontal position. Now should the temperature rise and the alcohol expand, it will flow past the index; but should the alcohol contract, it carries the index with it, for the fluid does not readily permit of its concave capillary surface being broken. The minimum temperature is thus registered.

In order to overcome the objection attached to the use of alcohol, L. Casella has lately proposed a mercurial minimum thermometer. The principle of this instrument will be understood from Fig. 6. Its peculiarity consists in a side chamber, *AB*, the bore of which at *A* becomes smaller very abruptly, and afterwards swells into a pear-shaped termination. But even after it has been abruptly narrowed this bore is still much wider than that of the main tube *CD*. When the instrument i set, the mercury fill the side chamber as far as the abrupt termination *A*, but th pear-shaped vessel is left empty. Suppose now the tem perature to rise—instead of the column in the main tub moving, the rise will take place by the mercury at flowing into the pear-shaped vessel: the reason of thi probably being that the bore is here wider than that of th main tube, and there is consequently less resistance to th movement of the fluid. Suppose, next, that the temperatur

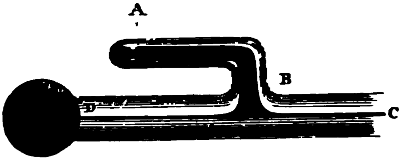


Fig. 6.

falls—the fluid in the pear-shaped vessel will first contract, but when the mercury has reached *A*, or the point at which the instrument was originally set, the effect produced by the flat surface at *A* will prevent the mercury receding farther, and the contraction will now take place in the main tube. Thus any fall below the temperature of setting takes place in the main tube, while any rise takes place in the side chamber; and hence the instrument serves as a minimum thermometer.

29. Leslie's differential Thermometer. Sir John Leslie has constructed an instrument for shewing the difference in temperature between two neighbouring substances or places, and which is hence called the differential thermometer. In this instrument two bulbs, *A* and *B*, filled with air are connected together by means of a bent tube, as in Fig. 7: a little coloured liquid fills the lower part of this tube, and rises to the levels *C* and *D* when both bulbs are of the same temperature. But should *A* become warmer than *B*, since air expands very much for an increase of temperature, the column of liquid will be pushed down at *C* and made to rise at *D*; and this motion will be reversed when *B* becomes warmer than *A*. Such an instrument will therefore indicate any difference of temperature with great delicacy. The fluid in the tube ought to be one which is not volatile—sulphuric acid is frequently used. We shall find afterwards (Art. 165) that the thermo-pile registers any difference of temperature with still greater delicacy than this instrument.

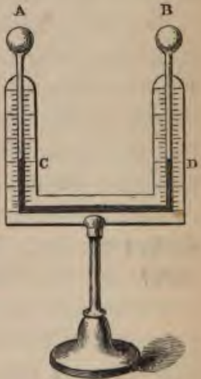


Fig. 7.

30. Fluctuation Thermometer. The author of this work has proposed an instrument for summing up fluctuations of temperature. If a bulb be blown connecting together two horizontal glass tubes of different bores, and if this instrument be nearly filled with mercury, it will be found that this fluid will expand in the tube of wide bore when the temperature rises, and contract in the other when it falls. Thus the mercury will gradually travel toward the extremity of the tube of wide bore, and its position from time to time will indicate the amount of fluctuation which the temperature undergoes. This instrument is however difficult of construction.

31. Other instruments for measuring temperature. Wedgwood's pyrometer is an instrument for measuring high temperatures, and its action depends on the contraction which takes place in baked clay when heated.

Dr. C. W. Siemens has lately proposed a serviceable pyrometer consisting of a coil of fine platinum wire contained in a cylindrical case. This fine wire forms part of an electric circuit, the intensity of the current thereof being measured by a galvanometer or other appropriate instrument. If this pyrometer be thrust into a furnace the heated coil will increase in electrical resistance, and hence the intensity of the current will be diminished. The indications of the galvanometer or other instrument which measures the intensity of the current will thus afford a measure of the increase of resistance of the coil, and this in its turn will indicate the temperature of the furnace.

Again in measuring the temperatures of oceanic depths where the pressure is very great an ordinary thermometer would be rendered useless or perhaps broken. In this case the following plan has been adopted. The bulb of the thermometer is enclosed in another stout glass bulb the space between them being nearly but not quite filled with mercury. It will be apparent that the pressure of the water will in this case only affect the outer bulb, and if this be sufficiently strong to remain whole no pressure will be communicated to the inner bulb which is the true bulb of the thermometer. It will therefore give a correct indication provided the instrument be left long enough in its position to enable the inner bulb to attain the temperature of the surrounding water.

Breguet's metallic thermometer is another instrument which may be used in measuring temperature, but a description of it must be deferred to a future occasion.

CHAPTER II.

Dilatation of Solids.

32. In the present chapter the relation between the temperature and the volume of a solid will be investigated.

It is a general, though not a universal law, that when such a body increases in temperature it also expands in volume, or dilates, and that when it diminishes in temperature its volume contracts, so that when restored to its original temperature it resumes its original volume.

The subjoined apparatus (Fig. 8) is used to illustrate the expansion of solids through heat. A rod *A* is fixed at one end by a screw *B*, while the other end presses against the short arm of a lever, whose long arm *P* forms a pointer. This pointer exhibits by its movement along a graduated scale any change of length in the rod—thus, were the rod to expand, the pointer would be pushed upwards; and were it to contract, the pointer would fall downwards. Any small change in the length of the rod is by this means rendered visible.

But the way in which a solid expands is different according as the substance is crystalline in its structure or amorphous, and hence the subject naturally divides itself into two parts. In the first of these the expansion of uncrystallized solids will be considered, while in the second the behaviour of crystals under change of temperature will be shortly described.

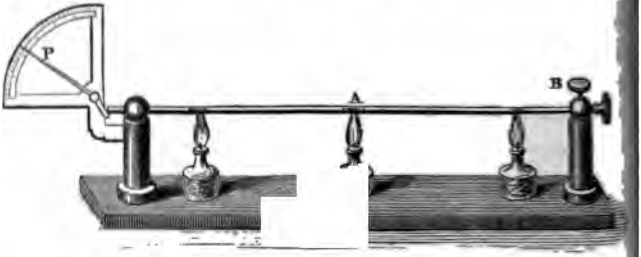


Fig. 8.

DILATATION OF UNCRYSTALLIZED SOLIDS.

33. In some cases it is the increment of the volume of a body that we wish to estimate, while in others, as for instance when we are considering a substance, such as a bar, of which the length is the important element, it is change of length with which we concern ourselves. The former of these is called *cubical* and the latter *linear* dilatation or expansion. We shall commence with linear expansion: but let us first define what is meant by "the coefficient of expansion," whether linear or cubical. The coefficient of expansion of a substance is the expansion for one degree of temperature of that quantity of the substance whose length or volume (as the case may be) was unity at a certain standard temperature, as for instance at the temperature of melting ice.

Thus if the length of a brass bar be unity at 32° Fahr., at 33° it will be 1.00001: hence .00001 is the linear coefficient of expansion of brass for 1° Fahr.

34. Linear dilatation. Lavoisier's method. Several methods of finding the linear dilatation of solids have been proposed. In one of these, namely that adopted by Lavoisier and Laplace, a telescope is placed upon a horizontal axis between two pillars, as in Fig. 9. This axis carries a cross piece *AB* rigidly attached to it, and a bar (not shewn in the figure) fixed at one end is forced to expand by means of heat, and to press against the cross piece in the direction denoted by the arrow-head. This pressure will move the cross piece and turn round the axis of the telescope to which the cross piece is rigidly attached, so that the telescope will now point to a different object. Suppose that the object to which it is pointing is a vertical scale of inches a considerable distance off. If a horizontal wire be placed in the telescope so as to appear in the centre of its field of view, this will seem to have travelled over a great distance on the vertical scale for a very small expansion of the bar. It will be seen that this apparatus is similar to that of Fig. 8, the telescope and vertical scale of inches performing the part of the pointer and graduated quadrant.

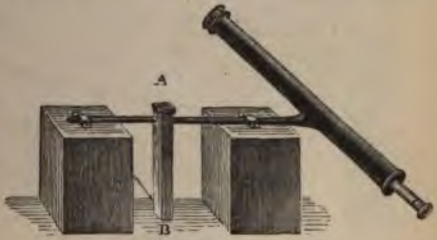


Fig. 9.

35. Ramsden's method. In the apparatus of Roy and Ramsden *there are three troughs,* the first and the last containing *iron bars, while the* middle one contains the bar of which the dilatation is to be measured. To the two extremities of the iron bar contained in the first trough there are fixed the eye-pieces of two small telescopes, the object-glasses of which are fixed to the corresponding extremities of the bar in the middle trough. These telescopes are directed towards two marks attached to the extremities of the iron bar in the farther trough. The first and third troughs are kept filled with melting ice, so that the iron bars in these are always of the same temperature. (These bars are permanently fixed at one end and moveable through a collar at the other.) Hence the points of attachment of the eye-pieces of the two small telescopes to the first bar may be regarded as rigidly fixed, as well as the points of attachment of the two marks, which are fastened to the extremities of the iron bar in the third trough, inasmuch as there is no expansion or contraction of these two bars through change of temperature. On the other hand, the bar in the middle trough is first of all placed in ice, and afterwards in water, of which the temperature is varied by means of lamps, in

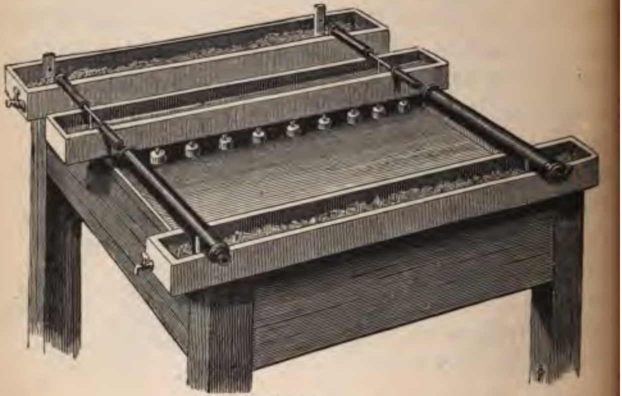


Fig. 10.

rder that the dilatation of this bar may be measured. This niddle trough rests upon rollers, and by means of a screw ttached to the table (not shewn in the figure) the left-hand nd of the bar is always kept in the same position, so that he object-glass of the left-hand telescope which is attached o the middle bar may be regarded as fixed. But the right-and extremity of the middle bar, and consequently the bject-glass attached to it, is moveable, and will move owards the right when an expansion takes place. At the eft side therefore the eye-piece, object-glass, and mark are ixed, while at the right side the eye-piece and mark are ixed but the object-glass is moveable. Now the right-hand ye-piece has in its field of view a vertical thread, which at he beginning of the experiment, when all the three troughs re filled with melting ice, may be supposed to coincide precisely in position with the right-hand mark. But when the object-glass of this telescope has been moved owing to the expansion of the middle bar, this thread will no longer coincide with the mark: nevertheless it may be made to do so by means of a screw attached to the eye-piece and which moves the thread. It is thus apparent that the number of turns and fractional parts of a turn of this screw necessary to bring back the thread to coincidence with the mark affords the means of calculating the expansion of the middle bar, which may thus be determined with very great precision.

36. Pouillet's and Daniell's methods. In the last method, as well as in that previously described, the bar of which the dilatation is to be measured is immersed in a liquid, and therefore cannot be heated to a very great extent. If we wish to measure the dilatation of a substance at a high temperature we must use some other method. Pouillet has devised an instrument by which the amount of dilatation may be measured at a distance, while Daniell has effected the same object in the following manner. The bar of which the expansion is to be measured is inserted into *A*, a black-lead tube, and pushed to the bottom; above it is placed an index *B*, which is pushed down into contact with the bar, and is kept somewhat tight by means of a collar *CD*. When the bar expands through heat this index is pushed up, but is left in its place when the same bar again contracts. Thus by an arrangement similar to that of the maximum thermometer the expansion of the bar may be determined. It may be easily shewn that in this apparatus the index *B* (neglecting its contraction since it is small) will remain pushed out by a quantity which represents the difference between the expansion of the bar and of the tube containing it. For suppose that at the highest temperature reached the bar and the index *B* are in contact together. As the temperature falls the bar will contract, leaving a vacant space between the bar and the index; but, on the other hand, the whole tube as it contracts will tend to diminish this vacant space, and to push the bar and the index nearer together. The vacant space will thus be the difference between the expansion of the tube and that of the bar, and indeed it is evident that if the bar be composed of the same material as the tube there will be no vacant space. In using Daniell's instrument it is therefore necessary to obtain independently the expansion of the tube.

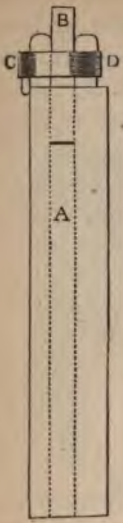


Fig. 11.

37. The following table will exhibit the results obtained by these various instruments, and it is instructive to notice sometimes the coincidence between the determinations of fferent observers, and sometimes the difference between ose of the same observer when operating upon different ecimens of the same substance.

Table of linear dilatations of solids.

Name of substance.	Length at 100°C of a rod whose length at 0°C = 1.000000.	Name of observer.
lass (tube without lead)	1.000876	Lavoisier and Laplace.
" "	1.000898	" "
" "	1.000918	" "
" (English flint)	1.000812	" "
" (French with lead)	1.000872	" "
" (tube)	1.000776	Roy and Ramsden.
" (solid rod)	1.000808	" "
"	1.000861*	Dulong and Petit.
" (3 parts sand, 2 lead, 1 alkali)	1.000729	Matthiessen.
Copper	1.001722	Lavoisier and Laplace.
"	1.001712	" "
"	1.001716	Daniell.
Brass	1.001867	Lavoisier and Laplace.
"	1.001890	" "
" (standard scale)	1.001855	Roy and Ramsden.
" (English plate in a rod 5 feet long)	1.001893	" "
" (English plate in a trough of 5 feet)	1.001895	" "
Iron, soft (forged)	1.001220	Lavoisier and Laplace.
" " (drawn)	1.001235	" "
" wrought	1.001182*	Dulong and Petit.
"	1.001156	Borda.
Steel (untempered)	1.001079	Lavoisier and Laplace.
" "	1.001080	" "
" (tempered yellow)	1.001240	" "
" rod 5 feet	1.001145	Roy and Ramsden.
ast iron (prism length 5 feet)	1.001109	" "
" "	1.001072	Daniell.
ead	1.002848	Lavoisier and Laplace.
"	1.002788	Daniell.
in (East Indies)	1.001938	Lavoisier and Laplace.
" (Falmouth)	1.002173	" "
"	1.001767	Daniell.

* Obtained from the cubical dilatation of these solids (see Art. 41.)

Name of substance.	Length at 100°C of a rod whose length at 0°C = 1.000000.	Name of observer.
Silver (fine)	1.001910	Lavoisier and Laplace.
„ (standard of Paris) .	1.001909	„ „
„	1.001951	Daniell.
Gold (de départ) . . .	1.001466	Lavoisier and Laplace.
„ (standard of Paris), not annealed) . .	1.001552	„ „
„ (standard of Paris, annealed) . . .	1.001514	„ „
„	1.001230	Daniell.
Platinum	1.000884*	Dulong and Petit.
„	1.000857	Borda.
Zinc	1.002976	Daniell.

38. Remarks on the preceding table. If we suppos that by means of the methods already described a grea amount of accuracy of measurement may be obtained, ye there is an uncertainty regarding the real temperature o the experimental bar, and this becomes very great fo temperatures above the boiling point of water. In suc cases, where a bath is used, it is not only very difficu to keep this at a constant temperature, but it is also ver difficult to estimate accurately the temperature by mea of a thermometer. This uncertainty with regard to estimation applies still more strongly to higher temperature But for the range between freezing and boiling water, whic is that of the above table, it may perhaps be assumed tha the determinations are fairly correct. Whence then aris the differences between the results of different observers, an even between those of the same observer when estimatin the dilatation of different specimens of the same substanc These are probably due to two causes. In the first plac substances which bear the same name are not always o precisely the same chemical composition. Of these, glas

Obtained from the cubical dilatation of these solids (see Art. 41.)

may be mentioned as a prominent example, and accordingly we find the dilatation of this substance ranging in the table from .000918 to .000729. Brass, cast iron, and steel are likewise compounds of which the composition is variable. But besides this, the commercial varieties of those substances which when pure are elementary, such as iron, lead, silver, gold, &c. often contain a very appreciable amount of impurity, so that the composition of different specimens is by no means uniform. In the second place, it ought to be observed that two solids may have precisely the same chemical composition, while yet their molecular condition may be different, owing to a difference in the treatment which they have experienced. Thus steel heated and suddenly cooled is a very different substance from steel which has not been treated in this manner; and accordingly we find that while steel tempered yellow has for its expansion .001240, untempered steel has .001080. Glass also will behave in a different manner according as it is annealed or unannealed, and in certain cases it is almost impossible to obtain two bars, although made of precisely the same material, which shall in all their properties be precisely alike.

39. Cubical dilatation of solids. To determine the cubical dilatation of a solid we may either, first, weigh the substance at different temperatures in a liquid of which the absolute dilatation is known, or we may, secondly, enclose it in a glass vessel the remainder of which is filled with mercury or water; and if the absolute dilatation of either of these liquids is known, that of the glass envelope and of the enclosed solid may be easily determined. To illustrate this second method let us in the meantime regard the dilatation of mercury as known, and suppose that the following experiment has been made.

A glass bottle thoroughly cleansed, so as to admit of being well filled with mercury without air specks, is found to hol at 0°C 10169.3 grains of this fluid, while at 100°C i only holds 10011.4 grains. Now it is known from Regnault' experiments (see Art. 52) that the dilatation of mercur between 0° and 100° = .018153, that is to say, a quanti of this fluid occupying a volume equal to unity at 0° w at 100° occupy a volume = 1.018153. Hence the weig of mercury occupying a given volume at 100° will bear t that occupying the same volume at 0° the proportion o 1 : 1.018153, and hence (had the bottle not dilated) th weight of mercury filling it at 100° would have bee $\frac{10169.3}{1.018153} = 9987.9$ grains. But the glass envelope havin expanded, the bottle holds 10011.4 grains, or 23.5 grain more than it would have held had there been no expansion The volume of the expanded bottle will therefore bear t that of the same bottle at 0° the ratio of 10011.4 to 9987. or of 1.00235 to 1; and hence *the expansion of this bott between* 0° *and* 100° *will be* .00235.

Let us now suppose that this bottle contains a piece iron weighing 2000 grains, and that the remainder of it filled with 6707.8 grains of mercury at 0°, while at 100° t mercury filling it only weighs 6599.4 grains. There is th the loss of 108.4 grains of mercury between the two temper tures. Had there been no expansion either of the bottle of the iron the amount of mercury sufficient to fill the bott at 100°C would have been $\frac{6707.8}{1.018153} = 6588.2$ grains, a there would thus have been the loss of 119.6 grains of t fluid. But we have already seen that the expansion of t bottle enables it to contain 23.5 additional grains of mercur and hence, had the bottle expanded but not the iron, the lo would only have been 119.6 — 23.5 = 96.1 grains. T difference between this and the actual loss (108.4 grain must therefore have been caused by the expansion of the iron, and this must be such that a piece weighing 2000 grains will expand between 0° and 100°C, so as to occupy an additional volume equal to that occupied by 12.3 grains of mercury at 100°. If we assume that the specific gravities of mercury and of iron at 100° are 13.2 and 7.8, we shall find that this additional volume is that occupied by 7.26 grains of iron. Hence of the whole 2000 grains of iron at 100°, 7.26 grains are occupying an additional volume, while the remaining 1992.74 occupy the same volume as that originally occupied by the 2000 grains at 0°. Hence also $\frac{7.26}{1992.74} = .00364$ denotes, according to this experiment, *the cubical dilatation of iron between* 0° *and* 100°C.

40. This example is sufficient to give an idea of the process employed, which may be used for such substances as do not act chemically upon mercury, and even for those metals which do so, provided that they are protected by a thin film of their oxide.

The following table exhibits the cubical dilatations obtained after this method by different observers; of these MM. Dulong and Petit, and also M. Regnault, employed mercury as their fluid, while, on the other hand, Kopp made use of a flask filled with water.

Table of cubical dilatations of solids.

Substance.	Mean coefficient of expansion for 1°C between 0°C and 100°C.	Mean coefficient of expansion for 1°C between 0°C and 300°C.	Observer.
Glass........	.00002584	.00003039	Dulong and Petit
„ (ordinary)..	.00002761	.00003056	Regnault
„ (crystal) ..	.0000228	.0000233	„
Copper	.00005155	.00005650	Dulong and Petit
„	.000051	....	Kopp
Iron	*.00003546*	.00004405	Dulong and Petit
Lead	*.000089*	....	Kopp
in	*.000069*	....	„
ic	*.000089*	....	„

Dr. Matthiessen has lately made a great number (valuable experiments on the cubical dilatation of met: alloys by means of weighing them in water at differe peratures.

The metals employed for these experiments we purified and cast in a well-smoked mould which g: casting the shape of a double wedge. Owing to the of the water on some of the metals and alloys the (had in some cases to be varnished or gilded, but proved that this had no influence on the results o The apparatus and method of observation are desc Art. 54 of this volume.

By these means Dr. Matthiessen has obtained the fc results.

Table of cubical dilatation of metals.

Name of metal.	Mean coefficient of expansion for 1°C between 0°C and 100°C.
Cadmium......	.00009478
Zinc..........	.00008928
Lead	.00008399
Tin	.00006889
Silver	.00005831
Copper	.00004998
Gold	.00004411
Bismuth	.00003948
Palladium	.00003312
Antimony	.00003167
Platinum......	.00002658

For alloys Matthiessen has obtained the followir *The cubical or linear coefficients of expansion by hea alloy between* 0° *and* 100°*C are approximately equa mean cubical or linear coefficients of expansion by hea component metals.*

He argues from this that the determinations of pansion by heat of alloys give in general no in as to their chemical nature, and that they differ respect from determinations of the electric conduct by which he has found that we may gain an insight heir chemical nature, the observed conductivity being greatly less than the nature of the components would s to expect.

er substances besides those mentioned in the above ave engaged the attention of observers. M. Brunner as made experiments on the cubical dilatation of ice. ethod consisted in determining the specific gravity of bstance at different temperatures. From these experi- he concludes that, while at 0°C ice has a density of 00, at −19°C its density has increased to 0.92013. would give a cubical dilatation for 1°C of .000122.

Remarks on the above tables. Relation of cu- to linear expansion. In comparing this last table he preceding one of linear expansion we obtain the ing result.

Comparison of linear and cubical expansions.

ice.	Mean linear expansion between 0° and 100°C.	Observers.	Mean cubical expansion between 0° and 100°C.	Observers.
..	.000837	Lavoisier and Laplace, Roy, and Ramsden.	.00254	Dulong and Petit, Regnault.
..	.001716	Lavoisier and Laplace, Daniel.	.005127	Dulong and Petit, Kopp.
..	.002882	Lavoisier and Laplace, Daniell.	.0089	Kopp.
..	.001959	Lavoisier and Laplace, Daniell.	.0069	,,
--	.002976	Daniell.	.0089	,,
..	.001204	Lavoisier and Laplace, Borda.	.003546	Dulong and Petit.

m this it will be seen that the cubical expansion is in case equal to about *three times* the linear expansion of the same substance. The reason of this relationship between the two follows at once from the fact that when an uncrystallized solid expands it does so in such a manner that its figure at one temperature is similar to that at another. Universal experience demonstrates the truth of this statement; and it can be very easily shewn that assuming it to be correct the cubical dilatation of a substance will then be as nearly as possible three times as great as its linear dilatation.

For let a represent the coefficient of linear expansion, and a' that of cubical expansion of the same substance for a rise of 1°C above 0°; also let L and V represent the length and volume of the substance at 0°. Then $L(1+a)$ and $V(1+a')$ are its length and volume at 1°. But since similarity of figure is preserved, we shall have by a well-known proposition in geometry,

$$V : V(1+a') :: L^3 : L^3(1+a)^3;$$

$$1 : 1+a' :: 1 : (1+a)^3;$$

$$\therefore \quad 1+a' = (1+a)^3 = 1+3a+3a^2+a^3.$$

Now since a is a very small fraction we may dispense with the last two terms of the right-hand member of this equation, and hence $1+a' = 1+3a$, or $a' = 3a$ nearly; that is to say, the cubical is equal to three times the linear dilatation.

42. Increase of the coefficient of expansion with the temperature. It will be seen by comparing the mean coefficient of expansion between 0° and 100°C with that between 0° and 300°C, that the latter is greater than the former for each of the substances given in the above table; it would appear, however, that in the case of hardened steel the coefficient of expansion diminishes as the temperature increases; but this is probably due to the fact that heat deprives the steel of part of its temper, and that it thus becomes more like soft steel, which has a smaller coefficient of expansion than hard steel, as may be seen from the table of linear expansion already given.

DILATATION OF CRYSTALS.

43. It is found that many crystals do not expand under heat equally in all directions so as to preserve their similarity of figure. Mitscherlich has investigated at great length the action of heat upon crystals, and has obtained the following laws:—

1. *Crystals of the regular system which do not cause double refraction dilate uniformly in all directions in the same manner as uncrystallized bodies.*

2. *Crystals that are optically uniaxal are differently affected by heat in the direction of the principal axis and in the direction of the three secondaries, but in the direction of the latter they are similarly affected.*

3. *Crystals that are optically biaxal dilate unequally in all directions.*

Mitscherlich believes he has determined, as the result of his investigations, that the tendency of heat in crystals is to increase the mutual distance of the molecules in that direction in which this distance is least, and thus to equalize the distances in different directions and bring the axes into a state of equality.

REMARKS ON THE DILATATION OF SOLIDS.

44. The general law connected with the dilatation of solids is that enunciated at the commencement of this chapter, which states that such bodies expand when heated, but recover their original volume when they are restored to their original temperature.

Neither of these statements is, however, universally true, and a singular exception to the first occurs in the case of

Rose's fusible metal. Erman, and afterwards Kopp, have found that there is for this body in the solid state a point of maximum expansion through heat, after which, if the temperature be increased, it contracts instead of expanding. According to Kopp something of the same kind takes place in sulphur.

A still more remarkable exception has recently been brought to light in some experiments made by Fizeau from which it would appear that iodide of silver contracts by heat and expands by cold, the phænomenon being perfectly regular and continuous between 10° and 70°C. This curious exception has been investigated by Mr. G. F. Rodwell (Pro R.S. Dec. 1874) who has arrived at the following conclusions.

1. Iodide of silver exists in three allotropic forms, viz. (α) at temperatures between 116°C and its fusing-point, as a plastic, tenacious, amorphous substance possessing a reddish colour and transparent to light; (β) at temperatures below 116°C, as a brittle, opaque, greenish-grey, crystalline mass; and (γ) if fused and poured into cold water, as an amorphous, very brittle, yellow, opaque substance.

2. That the iodide possesses a point of maximum density at or about 116°C at the moment before passing from the amorphous into the crystalline condition.

3. That if we allow a mass of molten iodide to cool, the following effects may be observed:—(α) at the moment of solidification a very considerable contraction takes place; (β) the solid, on further cooling, undergoes slight and regular contraction after the manner of solid bodies in general, until (γ) at or about 116°C it undergoes sudden and violent expansion, passing from the amorphous into the crystalline condition; (δ) after undergoing this expansion the mass on further cooling undergoes slight expansion, and (ϵ) the coefficient of contraction diminishes as the tem-

perature decreases (or otherwise expressed the coefficient of contraction augments with the temperature).

45. In the second place, the statement regarding the recovery by a solid of its original volume when it resumes its original temperature is by no means absolutely correct. For if a solid be cooled very suddenly, in most cases its particles have not had time to bring themselves into the condition proper to the reduced temperature, and in consequence the substance is in a state of constraint, which continues often for a very long time. This is probably the cause of the change of zero in a mercurial thermometer (Art 22). For when such an instrument is made, or filled, the bulb is heated and suddenly cooled, and hence its particles have not had time to approach so near to one another as they would have done had the process of cooling been very gradual. The bulb is therefore abnormally dilated, and only recovers from this state after a considerable time, during which a slow contraction takes place and the mercury is pushed up in the tube, or the zero appears to rise.

In like manner when such an instrument is exposed to the temperature of boiling water and suddenly cooled, the bulb remains somewhat dilated, or the zero appears to have fallen, and only recovers its former position after ten days or a fortnight have elapsed.

Magnus, and afterwards Phipson, have noticed a similar behaviour in certain specimens of the idocrase and garnet family. These have their density considerably diminished after they have been heated to a red heat, but in the course of time they recover their former volume.

Other instances of this behaviour might be mentioned, and the knowledge of the fact is of much importance in many of the arts. It is accordingly well known to workers in the metals and in glass that the utensils which they form from the molten material require to be very carefully and slowly cooled in order that the particles may have time to assum their most stable position, otherwise the structure is fragil and comparatively useless. The process by which this i accomplished is called annealing.

It thus appears that time is an important element in th cooling of bodies; and with this reservation it may no perhaps be erroneous to assert that a solid body heate and very slowly cooled will regain its original volume o regaining its original temperature.

CHAPTER III.

Dilatation of Liquids.

46. Apparent dilatation and real dilatation. The cubical dilatation of a liquid may be either apparent or real. By apparent dilatation is meant the apparent increase of volume of a liquid confined in a vessel which expands but in a less degree than the liquid which it contains. By real or absolute dilatation is meant the true change of volume of the liquid without reference to the containing vessel.

In order to find the real dilatation of liquids one of the following processes is employed.

47. (I) Method by thermometers. In this method the liquid under experiment is made to fill the bulb of a thermometer of which the internal volume or capacity is supposed to be known at the various temperatures of observation. This bulb is attached to a graduated stem, and the internal capacity of each division of this stem is likewise supposed to be known.

When this instrument has been filled with the liquid under examination it is exposed to different temperatures, and for each of these the position which the extremity of the liquid occupies in the stem is accurately noted. It is clear that by this means the volume of the liquid for each temperature becomes known, and hence the amount of its dilatation may be easily deduced.

48. **(II) Method by specific gravity bottle.** Here a vessel, the internal volume of which is accurately known for all temperatures, is separately filled at each temperature with the liquid under examination, and the whole is then weighed. The weight of the vessel when empty is also ascertained, and thus the *weight* of liquid which it contains at each temperature becomes known. But the *volume* of this liquid is also known; hence its density, which varies as the weight of unit of volume, becomes known, and thus the dilatation may be determined. In this method the kind of bottle generally used is one made of glass, having a glass stopper which fits it accurately. The stopper is ground out of a capillary tube, such as that used for the stem of a thermometer, and hence, when the bottle is filled with liquid and the stopper pushed home, any excess of liquid is forced out through the capillary orifice. The bottle ought to be filled in this manner at a temperature lower than that of observation, so that, when it is subjected to the higher temperature and the liquid expands the excess may escape by the orifice of the stopper and yet leave the bottle quite full.

49. **(III) Method by weighing a solid in the liquid, or the areometric method.** In this method a solid whose volume is accurately known for each temperature of observation is weighed immersed in the liquid at these temperatures. The difference between the weight of this solid in vacuo and its weight in the liquid will give us the means of determining the relative density of the latter at the various temperatures. This will be seen from the following *example*:—

Let us suppose that the volume of the solid at 0°C is denoted by unity, but at 100°C by 1.006. Suppose also that the apparent loss of weight of the solid when weighed in the liquid at 0° is 1800 grains, while at 100° the same is only 1750 grains: 1800 grains is therefore the weight at 0° of a volume of the liquid equal to unity, while 1750 grains is the weight at 100° of a volume of the liquid equal to 1.006. Hence 1739.56 grains will denote the weight of unity of volume of the liquid at 100°; and hence also 1800 grains, which at 0° occupied a volume equal to unity, will at 100° occupy a volume

$$= \frac{1800}{1739.56} = 1.0347;$$

or the dilatation between these two temperatures is represented by .0347.

50. Absolute dilatation of mercury. In all these methods the capacity of the vessel or the volume of the solid employed must be known at the various temperatures of observation, or, in other words, we must know its cubical dilatation.

But the remarks in the preceding chapter (Art. 38) lead us to conclude that in order to determine accurately the cubical dilatation of a solid it is hardly sufficient to determine the linear dilatation of another specimen of the same material and to multiply this by three, but the cubical dilatation ought, if possible, to be obtained by direct experiment. We have already seen (Art. 39) that in order to accomplish this it is necessary to know the absolute dilatation of some one fluid, such as water or mercury.

The problem before us is thus reduced to the determination of the absolute expansion of some one liquid, after which that of other liquids may be easily derived. This therefore is a determination of much importance; and since mercury has been chosen for the purpose, we shall now proceed to shew how the absolute expansion of this liquid may be found.

51. The method about to be described was first employed by MM. Dulong and Petit. It consists in filling a **U**-shaped tube with mercury, one limb being kept at a low and the other at a high temperature. The portion of the liquid which is heated will of course be specifically lighter than the other, and hence the hot column must be higher than the cold one, since the two balance each other hydrostatically. Thus if D, D' are the two densities, and H, H' the corresponding heights, we shall have $D : D' :: H' : H$, or the heights will vary inversely as the densities. This method is perfect in principle, but it is almost impossible to keep a column of mercury at a constant high temperature and at the same time be able to observe accurately the position of the top of the column. Regnault has however improved the apparatus so as to overcome this obstacle, and the following sketch will give an idea of the arrangement which he employed;—$a\,b$, $a'\,b'$ are the two vertical tubes to be filled with mercury, and these are connected together near the top by a horizontal tube $a\,a'$. At the bottom they are not connected together, but $a\,b$ is connected with the horizontal tube $b\,c$, and $a'\,b'$ with $b'\,c'$. To the extremities of these horizontal tubes two vertical glass tubes $c\,g$, $c'\,g'$ are attached, and these are both connected with a tube $h\,i$ leading to a large reservoir f supposed to be filled with gas whose temperature is constant; hence the pressure of this gas in the tubes $c\,g$, $c'\,g'$ is also constant. Heat is applied to the tube $a\,b$, and by means of an agitator every part of this tube, including the mercury which it contains, may be brought to the same temperature throughout, and the value of this temperature is accurately ascertained. On the other hand, the tube $a'\,b'$ is exposed to a current of cold water of a known constant temperature.

The tubes $a\,b$, $a'\,b'$ are supposed to be filled with mercury until above the level $a\,a'$, but we will shew in the sequel that it is not necessary to know the height of the fluid above this level.

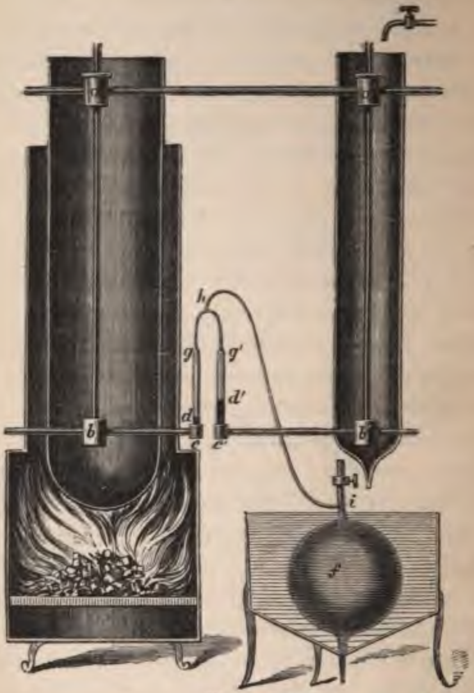


Fig. 12.

Now let p denote the whole pressure due to the left-hand column of mercury, and p' the whole pressure due to the right-hand column. The pressure at c is evidently p, while that at c' is p'. Hence the pressure at $d = p -$ pressure of column $c\,d$, and in like manner pressure at $d' = p' -$ pres- of column $c'\,d'$. But the pressure at d is equal to that at d', both being equal to the pressure of the gas in the reservoir f: hence we have

$$p - \text{pressure of } c\,d = p' - \text{pressure of } c'\,d',$$

and therefore

$$p' - p = \text{pressure of column } (c'\,d' - c\,d)\ldots; \qquad (1)$$

that is to say, the difference between the pressures of the two great vertical columns is equal to the pressure of the column of mercury contained between the levels d' and d. Now since the tubes $a\,b$, $a'\,b'$ communicate together by $a\,a'$, it is evident from hydrostatical principles that the portions of the two vertical columns above $a\,a'$ are in equilibrium with each other, and therefore that the pressures of these two portions are equal. But p, or the whole pressure of the left-hand column, = pressure of column $a\,b$ + pressure of portion above a; and in like manner p' = pressure of column $a'\,b'$ + pressure of portion above a'. Now since the pressures above $a\,a'$ are equal, it follows that

$$p' - p = \text{pressure of } a'\,b' - \text{pressure of } a\,b,\ldots \qquad (2)$$

and equating (1) with (2),

$$\text{pressure of } (c'\,d' - c\,d) = \text{pressure of } a'\,b' - \text{pressure of } a\,b.$$

We have thus obtained an expression for the difference in pressure between two columns of mercury ($a\,b$, $a'\,b'$) of equal length but of different temperatures, and since there is no occasion to view the top of the column, we can perfect our arrangements for keeping the whole at the same temperature throughout, while by the insertion of an air thermometer alongside of $a\,b$ this temperature may be measured with great exactness. By this means therefore the relative density of mercury at various temperatures may be determined, and its dilatation thence easily deduced.*

---

* It has occurred to the writer of this treatise that it might be possible accurately to ascertain the length of the heated column in this experiment by means of an insulated metallic pointer that would allow an electric current to pass when it came into contact with the mercurial column.

52. Using this method, and also a modification of it, Regnault obtained results which enabled him to construct a table giving the dilatation of mercury for every ten degrees Centigrade from 0°C to 350°. But before exhibiting this table let us explain the distinction between the *mean* and the *true* coefficient of dilatation, as it is quite necessary to know this in the case of liquids which change their rate of expansion from one temperature to another.

In general language, if we take a quantity of liquid whose volume at 0°C is equal to unity, then the true coefficient of dilatation of this liquid at any point is the *rate of increase* in volume of the liquid at that point, as the temperature goes on *regularly increasing.*

On the other hand, the mean coefficient of dilatation for 1°C of the liquid between 0° and any point is the mean rate of increase in volume of the liquid between these two points, that is to say, it is the whole expansion divided by the number of degrees included between the two points.

Thus we see in the following table, second column, that the whole dilatation of mercury between 0° and 100°C is .018153; that is to say, a volume of this fluid equal to unity at 0° will at 100° be equal to 1.018153. Now .018153 is the increase for 100°, and hence the mean increase for 1° will be the hundredth part of this or .00018153, which accordingly will be found in the third column opposite 100°, as denoting the mean coefficient of dilatation of mercury between 0° and that point.

On the other hand, the true coefficient of dilatation of mercury at 100° is found by the fourth column to be .00018405; that is to say, if the temperature rises through a very small distance such as 1° and becomes 101°C there will be an increase of volume represented by .00018405.

Table of the absolute dilatation of Mercury.

rue tempe- ature as de- ermined by air thermometer (t).	Whole dilatation from 0° to t°C of a volume of mercury equal to unity at 0°.	Mean coefficient of dilatation between 0° and t°C.	True coefficient of dilatation at t°C.
0	. . .	. . . .	.00017905
10	.001792	.00017925	.00017950
20	.003590	.00017951	.00018001
30	.005393	.00017976	.00018051
40	.007201	.00018002	.00018102
50	.009013	.00018027	.00018152
60	.010831	.00018052	.00018203
70	.012655	.00018078	.00018253
80	.014482	.00018102	.00018304
90	.016315	.00018128	.00018354
100	.018153	.00018153	.00018405
110	.019996	.00018178	.00018455
120	.021844	.00018203	.00018505
130	.023697	.00018228	.00018556
140	.025555	.00018254	.00018606
150	.027419	.00018279	.00018657
160	.029287	.00018304	.00018707
170	.031160	.00018329	.00018758
180	.033039	.00018355	.00018808
190	.034922	.00018380	.00018859
200	.036811	.00018405	.00018909
210	.038704	.00018430	.00018959
220	.040603	.00018456	.00019010
230	.042506	.00018481	.00019061
240	.044415	.00018506	.00019111
250	.046329	.00018531	.00019161
260	.048247	.00018557	.00019212
270	.050171	.00018582	.00019262
280	.052100	.00018607	.00019313
290	.054034	.00018632	.00019363
300	.055973	.00018658	.00019413
310	.057917	.00018683	.00019464
320	.059866	.00018708	.00019515
330	.061820	.00018733	.00019565
340	.063778	.00018758	.00019616
350	.065743	.00018784	.00019666

It will be seen from this table that the true coefficient of dilatation of mercury increases with the temperature.

---

[*] The accuracy of Regnault's determination of the absolute expansion of mercury has been confirmed by experiments very recently made by Dr. A. Matthiessen by a quite different *method.*

53. Dilatation of water. The determination of the dilatation of water is also a point of much importance; but before proceeding to this subject it will be necessary to notice a very striking peculiarity which this fluid exhibits with reference to its change of volume through heat.

If ice-cold water, or water at 0°C, be heated, it does not at first expand as might be supposed, but contracts for about 4°C, and after that begins to expand. It thus exhibits a point of maximum density. This behaviour was illustrated by Hope by means of the following ingenious apparatus.

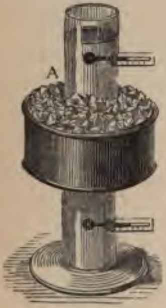


Fig. 13.

Fig. 13 represents a glass cylinder filled with water at an ordinary temperature, and having holes made for the insertion of two thermometers, one near the top and the other near the bottom. The middle of the cylinder is surrounded by an envelope filled with a freezing mixture. At first, as the temperature falls, the lower thermometer is very much affected, while the upper one falls but slowly. This continues until a temperature about 4°C is reached, when the lower thermometer ceases to fall, remaining stationary for some time. On the other hand, the upper one begins to fall more rapidly, and continues doing so until it reaches the freezing point. This behaviour is explained by supposing that water attains a point of maximum density at about 4°C, below which it expands instead of contracting. At first therefore the particles of water contiguous to the freezing mixture becoming denser descend, and are replaced by warmer particles from beneath: and this process goes on until the water below *A* is reduced to 4°C; while, on the other hand, that above the freezing mixture is not so cold. But as the action proceeds, the water contiguous to the eezing mixture having already attained its point of maxi- um density, becomes specifically lighter instead of heavier, nd rising upwards rapidly cools the upper thermometer: ll this while the lower thermometer remains stationary at the oint which corresponds to the maximum density of water. Many observers have made experiments with the view of etermining the temperature corresponding to the maximum ensity of water, and by the mean of all their determinations his appears to be as nearly as possible equal to 4°C, or 9°.2 Fahr. Various watery solutions also possess their own oints of maximum density: but a very extensive series of searches made by M. Pierre tends to shew that for other quids such points do not exist.

54. Having made these remarks on this peculiarity of ater and watery solutions, let us now exhibit a table amed by M. Despretz, in which the volume and density f water is given at the various temperatures from −9° to 00°C. It may appear anomalous that this table should escend below the freezing point of water, but we shall fterwards see (Art. 98) that this liquid, if kept perfectly ill, may be brought to a lower temperature than its usual eezing point without assuming a solid state.

These experiments were made according to the method rst described in this chapter, or the method by thermo- eters (Art. 47).

Table of the density and volume of Water, from −9°C *to* 100°C, *according to M. Despretz* (*the density and volume at* 4° *taken as unity*).

Temperature.	Volume.	Density.	Temperature.	Volume.	Density.
−9°	1.001 631 1	0.998 371	15°	1.000 875 1	0.999 125
−8	1.001 373 4	0.998 628	16	1.001 021 5	0.998 979
−7	1.001 135 4	0.998 865	17	1.001 206 7	0.998 794
−6	1.000 918 4	0.999 082	18	1.001 39	0.998 612
−5	1.000 698 7	0.999 302	19	1.001 58	0.998 422
−4	1.000 561 9	0.999 437	20	1.001 79	0.998 213
−3	1.000 422 2	0.999 577	21	1.002 00	0.998 004
−2	1.000 307 7	0.999 692	22	1.002 22	0.997 784
−1	1.000 213 8	0.999 786	23	1.002 44	0.997 566
0	1.000 126 9	0.999 873	24	1.002 71	0.997 297
1	1.000 073 0	0.999 927	25	1.002 93	0.997 078
2	1.000 033 1	0.999 966	26	1.003 21	0.996 800
3	1.000 008 3	0.999 999	27	1.003 45	0.996 562
4	1.000 000 0	1.000 000	28	1.003 74	0.996 274
5	1.000 008 2	0.999 999	29	1.004 03	0.995 986
6	1.000 030 9	0.999 969	30	1.004 33	0.995 688
7	1.000 070 8	0.999 929	40	1.007 73	0.992 329
8	1.000 121 6	0.999 878	50	1.012 05	0.988 093
9	1.000 187 9	0.999 812	60	1.016 98	0.983 303
10	1.000 268 4	0.999 731	70	1.022 55	0.977 947
11	1.000 359 8	0.999 640	80	1.028 85	0.971 959
12	1.000 472 4	0.999 527	90	1.035 66	0.965 567
13	1.000 586 2	0.999 414	100	1.043 15	0.958 634
14	1.000 714 6	0.999 285			

Matthiessen's experiments. Matthiessen has recently made a series of very valuable experiments on the expansion by heat of water; the method employed by him being the areometric method, or that of weighing a solid in the liquid.

It was remarked in Art. 50 that in such a method the cubical dilatation of the solid employed must be known at the various temperatures of observation. It was also remarked that in order to determine accurately the cubical dilatation of a solid it is hardly sufficient to determine the *linear dilatation* of another specimen of the same material *and to multiply* this by three, but the cubical dilatatio ought, if possible, to be obtained by direct experiment. This, however, cannot be done unless we know the absolute dilatation of some one fluid such as water or mercury.

The uncertainty introduced into a determination of the expansion of water by the areometric method when we deduce the cubical expansion of an auxiliary solid from its linear expansion becomes, however, very small when the solid is one which has a very small coefficient of expansion compared with water. For this reason Matthiessen employed pieces of glass cut from rods of which in the first place he determined the linear expansion with great accuracy.

The method which he adopted for weighing accurately these pieces of glass in water of different temperatures is exhibited in Fig. 14. The piece of glass to be weighed was attached to the end of a fine platinum wire hung from a balance-pan above. The hot water box below was made of zinc double sided and encased in wood. The covers were cut in two to allow them to be put on or taken off without disturbing the fine wire. The stirrer was a square piece of zinc soldered to the wires RR. A draft pipe leading into a chimney where gas was burning served to draw off the steam formed at high temperatures, thereby preventing its condensation on the platinum wire. It was found by experiment that this draft had not the slightest influence on the weighings.

A silver cylinder filled with distilled water stood in the middle of the box, and in it the glass was weighed. The water in the box was heated by steam supplied by means of a small boiler heated by gas at some distance from the apparatus, and by carefully regulating the gas it was found that any temperature between 50° and 100°C might be kept constant for some time.

The following table exhibits Matthiessen's results obtained *by this process as compared* with those of Kopp, Despretz, and Pierre, all of whom determined the expansion of water in glass vessels, and also with those of Hagen, who used

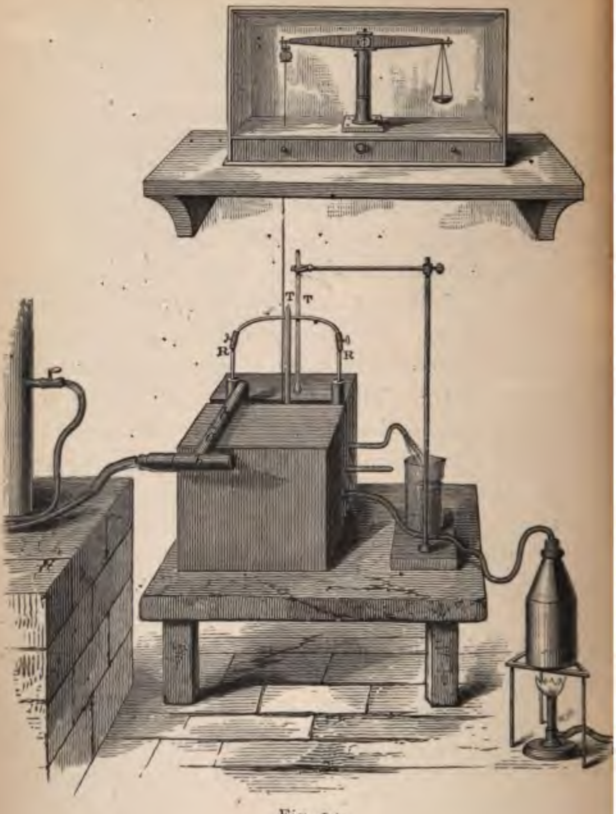


Fig. 14.

the same method as Matthiessen but without the same pr

s.

Expansion of water according to different observers.

	Kopp.	Despretz.	Pierre.	Hagen.	Matthiessen.
4°C	1.000000	1.000000	1.000000	1.000000	1.000000
10	1.000247	1.000268	1.000271	1.000269	1.000271
15	1.000818	1.000875	1.000850	1.000849	1.000892
20	1.001690	1.001790	1.001717	1.001721	1.001814
30	1.004187	1.004330	1.004195	1.004250	1.004345
40	1.007654	1.007730	1.007636	1.007711	1.007730
50	1.011890	1.012050	1.011939	1.011994	1.011969
60	1.016715	1.016980	1.017243	1.017001	1.016964
70	1.022371	1.022550	1.023064	1.022675	1.022648
80	1.028707	1.028850	1.029486	1.028932	1.028953
90	1.035524	1.035660	1.036421	1.035715	1.035813
100	1.043114	1.043150	1.043777	1.042969	1.043159

It will be seen from this table that the determinations of Matthiessen and Despretz agree very well together. Matthiessen also redetermined the coefficient of expansion of mercury by weighing it (enclosed in a bucket) in water of different temperatures. By this means he determined its mean coefficient of dilatation between 0° and 100°C to be .0001812, a number closely agreeing with Regnault's, which was .0001815.

55. Dilatation of other liquids. The dilatations of a great many liquids have been carefully determined by M. I. Pierre, and he has embodied his results in expressions of the following kind—

$$\delta_t = 1 + at + bt^2 + ct^3;$$

where δ_t represents the dilatation of unit volumes from 0° to t°C, and where a, b, c are constants depending on the nature of the substance. This expression, he finds, generally represents the expansion of a liquid with considerable accuracy. We derive from his results the following table, in which the approximate temperature of the boiling point of each liquid is compared with its coefficient of dilatation at 0°C.

Name of liquid.	Approximate temp. of boiling point in Centigrade degrees.	Coe dila 1°C a pera
Chloride of ethyle	11.0	.0
Oxide of ethyle (sulphuric ether) ..	35.5	.0
Bromide of ethyle	40.7	.0
Iodide of methyle	43.8	.0
Sulphuret of carbon	47.9	.0
Formiate of oxide of ethyle	52.9	.0
Terchloride of silicon............	59.0	.0
Acetate of oxide of methyle	59.5	.0
Bromine........................	63.0	.0
Methylic alcohol	66.3	.0
Iodide of ethyle................	70.0	.0
Acetate of oxide of ethyle........	74.1	.0
Alcohol	78.3	.0
Terchloride of phosphorus........	78.3	.0
Butyrate of oxide of methyle	102.1	.0
Bichloride of tin	115.4	.0
Amylic alcohol	131.8	.0
Terchloride of arsenic	133.8	.0
Bichloride of titanium	136.0	.0
Terbromide of silicon	153.4	.0
Terbromide of phosphorus........	175.3	.0
Mercury (*Regnault*)	350.0	.0

56. It will be gathered from this table that liquids with high boiling points expand less at the ture 0°C than volatile liquids which boil at a low te and it may be inferred that there is some conn tween the coefficient of expansion of a liqui volatility. This leads us to consider the dilatati volatile liquids.

57. Dilatation of volatile liquids. When to liquids, such as carbonic acid, which can onl this state at ordinary temperatures under very grea we have reason to think that their coefficient of d extremely great. Thilorier in 1835 had made t remark that liquid carbonic acid presents the a a liquid more dilateable than any gas, and he his observations that its dilatation was f greater than that of air. M. Drion has since made very careful experiments upon several volatile liquids, and among them liquid sulphurous acid and chloride of ethyle. From these he has constructed the following table.

True coefficient of expansion for 1°*C.*

Temperature.	Chloride of ethyle.	Sulphurous acid.	Temperature.	Chloride of ethyle.	Sulphurous acid.
0	.001482	.001734	70	.002390	.003176
10	.001588	.001878	80	.002625	.003608
20	.001699	.002029	90	.002910	.004147
30	.001811	.002192	100	.003250	.004859
40	.001919	.002371	110	.003690	.005919
50	.002045	.002585	120	.004306	.007565
60	.002202	.002846	130	.005031	.009571

We may perhaps conclude that the coefficient of expansion of a liquid is very great at those temperatures at which the substance can only exist in the liquid state under very great pressure.

58. Contraction of liquids from their boiling points. Views perhaps analogous to those just mentioned induced Gay Lussac to compare the contraction of different liquids reckoned from their respective boiling points, and he obtained the following result for alcohol and sulphuret of carbon.

Table of the contraction of alcohol and sulphuret of carbon for successive intervals of 5°*C, reckoned from their boiling points, the volumes at these points being equal to* 1000.

Temperature interval.	Alcohol.	Sulphuret of carbon.	Temperature interval.	Alcohol.	Sulphuret of carbon.
5°	5.55	6.14	35°	40.28	40.48
10	11.43	12.01	40	45.68	45.77
15	17.51	17.98	45	50.85	51.08
20	24.34	23.80	50	56.02	56.28
25	29.15	29.65	55	61.01	61.14
30	34.74	35.06	60	65.96	66.21

It thus appears that the contractions of alcohol and sulphuret of carbon, reckoned in this way, are as nearly as possible the same. Pierre and Kopp have both verified this law of Gay Lussac, and the former has shewn—

1. That amylic, ethylic, and methylic alcohol follow nearly the same law of contraction, or, in other words, equal volumes of these liquids at their respective boiling points will preserve their equality at all temperatures equidistant from these points.

2. That the same law holds true for the bromides and iodides of ethyle and methyle;

3. And in one or two other cases: but that in general two liquids formed by the combination of a common principle with two different isomorphous elements follow different laws of contraction starting from their respective boiling points.

59. In conclusion, on comparing this chapter with the preceding we are led to the following result:—

1. *Solids have a much smaller coefficient of expansion than liquids.*

2. *The coefficient of expansion of liquids increases with the temperature.*

3. *The coefficient of expansion of a liquid which only preserves its state under very great pressure is probably very great.*

CHAPTER IV.

Dilatation of Gases.

60. Before commencing the subject of this chapter the reader's attention must be drawn to the following experiment and law.

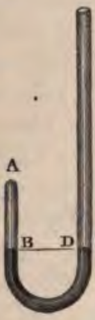


Fig. 15.

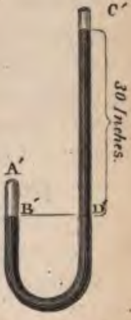


Fig. 16.

Let there be a tube shaped as in the accompanying figures, of a uniform bore throughout, and let it contain at the atmospheric pressure (equal, let us say, to 30 inches of mercury) a volume of air AB. If this air be shut out from the atmosphere by mercury, then the surfaces B and D of the mercury in the two limbs of the tube will be at the same level, since the pressure upon the surface at B is supposed equal to that of the atmosphere pressing at D. Now if additional mercury be poured into the tube until there is a difference of 30 inches between the levels B' and C', then it is evident that the air $A'B'$ exists under the pressure of two atmospheres; for we have not only the column of mercury $C'D' = 30$ inches tending to press this air into less volume, but we have in addition the pressure of the atmosphere upon the surface C', which is also equal to 30 inches of mercury. Hence we have the air in Fig. 16 existing at a pressure double of that in Fig. 15. Now it is an ascertained fact that the space occupied by the air in Fig. 16 will be one-half of that occupied by it in Fig. 15; and generally, *provided the temperature remains the same, the* volume *which a gas occupies is* inversely proportional *to the* *pressure under which it exists ; or, in other words, its* density is proportional *to its pressure.* This law is known as that of Boyle or Marriotte.

61. But if the temperature be increased, the air will on this account alone tend to expand, and one of two things will happen. 1. If we wish to keep the air always occupying the same space we must employ additional pressure; 2. If we wish to keep it exerting the same pressure we must allow it to occupy additional space. Our subject thus naturally divides itself into two parts. In one of these we determine the relation between the pressure and temperature of a gas whose volume is constant, and in the other we determine the relation between the volume and temperature of a gas whose pressure is constant.

If we imagine Boyle's law to hold rigidly for gases, then the two cases are connected with each other in a very simple manner. For if a gas whose volume is V and pressure P at 0°C has at $t°$ and under the same pressure the volume V', then it is clear that were it constrained to occupy its old volume its pressure would be $P \times \frac{V'}{V}$.

Thus, whether we adhere to the method of constant pressures or to that of constant volumes we should in this case have precisely the same proportional change for increase of temperature, this being in the one case *change of volume* and in the other *change of pressure ;* but it has been deeme right to determine the change by both methods, and w shall see in the sequel that the two values thus found are no precisely the same.

62. The fact of the dilatation of gas may be easily prove by filling a bladder nearly full of air, tying its orifice, an heating it; it will then soon appear to be quite full, th contained air having expanded by heat under the consta pressure of the atmosphere.

Dalton in this country and Gay Lussac * in France were the first who investigated the law of expansion of gases with any considerable success, and they were both led to the conclusion that all gases expand equally for equal increments of temperature. With regard, however, to the precise law which connects together volume and temperature, there was a difference in the result obtained by these two philosophers. According to Gay Lussac, the augmentation of volume which a gas receives when the temperature increases 1° is a certain fixed proportion of *its initial volume at* 0°*C;* while according to Dalton, a gas at any temperature increases in volume for a rise of 1° by a constant fraction of *its volume at that temperature.*

Gay Lussac's law may be expressed as follows.

Let V_0, V_t denote the volumes at 0°C and t° of a certain quantity of gas existing at the pressure P, then these two volumes are connected with one another by means of the following formula—

$$V_t = V_0 \{1 + at\};$$

where a is the coefficient of expansion, nearly the same for all gases, which it is the object of experiment to determine. From this equation we derive at once the relation between the temperature and the density (density being represented by the mass contained in unit of volume) of air whose pressure remains constant. For let D denote the mass of air that occupies unit of volume at 0°C; this mass will at t° occupy a volume equal to $1 + at$, and hence the mass of unit volume or the density at this temperature will be $\frac{D}{1+at}$.

The dilatation of gases has since been investigated by Rudberg, Dulong and Petit, Magnus, and Regnault, and the result of their labours leaves little doubt that Gay Lussac's method of expressing the law is much nearer the truth than

---

* Charles appears to have been the first to discover that the coefficient of dilatation is nearly the same in all *permanent* gases.

Dalton's. It has also been ascertained that the coefficient of dilatation is not precisely, although very nearly, the same for all gases. The experiments of Regnault were conducted with very great care, and we shall now shortly describe, in the first place, his method of ascertaining the increase of pressure of a constant volume of air between 0°C and 100°, and, in the second place, his method of ascertaining the increment of volume between the same limits of air of which the pressure remains constant.

63. Relation between pressure and temperature of air whose volume remains the same. The following description of an apparatus, nearly the same as Regnault's, and used by the author of this work for the same purpose, will enable the reader to understand the method pursued in this investigation.

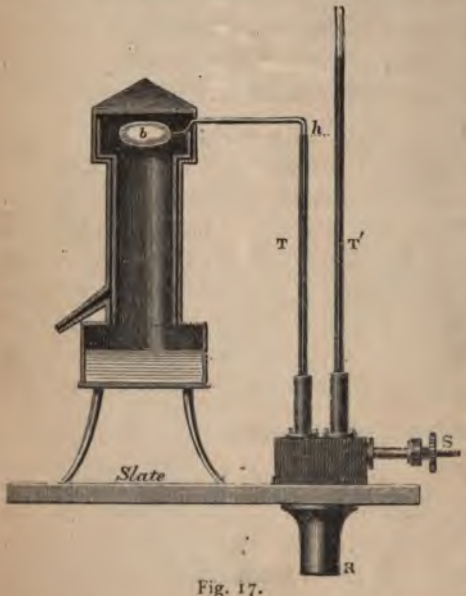


Fig. 17.

A bulb *b* had its volume at 0°C and 100°C accurately determined by being gauged by mercury at these temperatures, as described in Art. 39; and the contained air was also thoroughly dried by being passed through a desiccating apparatus. The capillary termination of the bulb was then attached to a tube *T*, connected with another tube *T″* which was open to the atmosphere.

The lower terminations of these tubes were fitted into a reservoir *R* containing mercury, and this reservoir might be enlarged or contracted at pleasure by means of a screw *S* which moved a piston out or in.

The whole apparatus was made to rest firmly on a slab of slate. The experiment consisted of two parts: the bulb *b* was first of all surrounded by melting ice, and by means of the screw *S* the mercury was forced to the height *h* in the tube *T*, and the difference of level between the surface of mercury in the two tubes was read by means of a cathetometer, which is an instrument for measuring vertical heights. Adding this to the height of the barometer, which was observed at the same moment, the whole pressure under which the air in the bulb existed at the temperature of melting ice was thus ascertained. Let us call this *P*. The bulb *b* was next attached to a boiling-water apparatus, as in the figure, and by means of the screw *S* the mercury was forced up to the *same height* *h* in the tube *T*. Since the pressure of air increases with the temperature, it is evident that the pressure will now be greater, and that in consequence the mercury will be pushed high up in the tube *T″*. Taking the difference of level as before, noting the barometer, and adding the two heights together, we get the whole pressure under which the air now exists at the temperature of boiling water. Let this pressure be called *P′*. It is now very easy to construct the formula which must be applied.

Let the temperature of the surrounding atmosphere, as also that of the mercury in the tubes and reservoir, be t° C; and let T° denote the temperature of boiling water at the present atmospheric pressure.

Further, let *V* denote the internal volume at 0°C of the bulb b and of that portion of the capillary tube which is subjected to the heating and cooling agents, and let v denote the internal volume at 0°C of that portion of the tube T above the mercury which is not subject to the influence of these agents, but which contains air having the temperature t.

Also let κ denote the coefficient of expansion for 1°C of the glass, and let a denote the corresponding coefficient of increase of pressure of dry air whose volume remains constant—this being what we wish to determine; and, finally, let us denote by D the mass of air which occupies unit volume under unit of pressure at the temperature 0°C.

Then DPV (according to Boyle's law) will denote the mass of that portion of the enclosed air existing in the bulb (volume = V) at the temperature 0°C and under the pressure P when the bulb is surrounded by melting ice; also (Art. 62) $\dfrac{DPv\,(1+\kappa t)}{1+at}$ will denote the mass of that portion of the enclosed air existing at the same time in the tube (volume $= v\,(1+\kappa t)$) at the temperature of the atmosphere ($= t$) and pressure P. Hence the whole mass of enclosed air will be denoted by

$$DP\left\{V+\frac{v\,(1+\kappa t)}{1+at}\right\}. \qquad (1)$$

Now let the bulb be subjected to the temperature of boiling water ($= T$). The volume of the bulb then becomes $V(1+\kappa T)$, and hence the mass of air existing in the bulb at this temperature and under the pressure P' will be $\dfrac{DP'V(1+\kappa T)}{1+aT}$, while that existing in the tube (vol $= v\,(1+\kappa t)$) at the temperature of the atmosphere ($= t$) and pressure P' will be $\dfrac{DP'v\,(1+\kappa t)}{1+at}$.

Hence the whole mass of enclosed air will be denoted by

$$DP'\left\{\frac{V(1+\kappa T)}{1+aT}+\frac{v\,(1+\kappa t)}{1+at}\right\}. \qquad (2)$$

ut since the *mass* of air remains unchanged, being enclosed, e have (1) = (2); and hence, since D is a common factor,

$$P\left\{V+\frac{v(1+\kappa t)}{1+\alpha t}\right\}=P'\left\{\frac{V(1+\kappa T)}{1+\alpha T}+\frac{v(1+\kappa t)}{1+\alpha t}\right\};$$

here everything is known but α, which may thus be easily etermined. By a similar method Regnault found that if nity denote the pressure of a given volume of dry air at °C, its pressure at 100°C if confined to the same volume ill be 1.3665. The author of this work has obtained a omewhat larger increase, but we may probably assume the bove number to represent the increase of pressure of air constant volume with great exactness.

64. Dilatation of air between 0°C and 100°C under onstant pressure. A slight alteration in the apparatus Fig. 17 enabled Regnault to make this experiment. Here e air will of course expand and occupy part of the tube T, nd it will therefore be necessary to surround the two tubes , T' with water of a constant temperature, since nearly fourth part of the enclosed air will exist in T, and its temerature must therefore be accurately known. By means of e screw S the mercury in the two tubes is brought as early as possible to the same level, both when the bulb in melting ice and when it is in the boiling apparatus, that in both these cases the pressure will be as nearly possible equal to that of the atmosphere. Any small fference of level between the two tubes is read by means a cathetometer, and the barometer is noted; so that the hole pressure under which the air exists in the two cases is curately known; but these pressures will in this experiment be very nearly the same in both. By calibrating the be the additional volume occupied by the air at the high mperature may be determined, and thus the coefficient of xpansion becomes known.

From these and other experiments Regnault has concluded that while the dilatation of air between 0°C and 100°C i equal to .3665 of its volume at 0° when this dilatation i calculated by means of the law of Boyle from the chang of *pressure* of air of which the *volume* is constant; yet whe the dilatation is deduced directly from the change of *volu* while the *pressure* remains constant this coefficient is somewhat increased and becomes .3670.

Dividing these results by 180, we find the coefficient whic denotes increase of *pressure* for 1° Fahr. of air whose *volu* is constant = .002036.

Also, the coefficient which denotes increase of *volume* fo 1° Fahr. of air whose *pressure* is constant = .002039.

65. Dilatation of other gases at ordinary pressure Regnault has investigated this subject minutely, and ha found that different gases have notably different coefficients and that the coefficient of the same gas differs according a it has been determined by the method of constant pressure or by that of constant volume. He gives the following results :—

Dilatation between 0°C and 100°C.

	Under constant pressure.	Under constant volume.
Hydrogen	0.3661	0.3667
Atmospheric air	0.3670	0.3665
Nitrogen............	....	0.3668
Carbonic oxide	0.3669	0.3667
Carbonic acid	0.3710	0.3688
Protoxide of nitrogen..	0.3719	0.3676
Sulphurous acid	0.3903	0.3845
Cyanogen	0.3877	0.3829

It will be noticed in this list that sulphurous acid an cyanogen, which have the greatest coefficients, are gas which may easily be liquefied; while, on the other hand, th three permanent gases which have never been liquefied hav small coefficients.

66. Dilatation of gases existing under different pressures. The following law has been deduced by Regnault: "*Air and all gases except hydrogen have coefficients of dilatation which increase to some extent with their density.*"

Regnault has likewise enunciated the following very important law: "*The coefficients of dilatation of the different gases approach more nearly to equality as their pressures become feeble, in such a manner that the law which is expressed by saying that all gases have the same coefficient of dilatation ought strictly to be considered as a law which applies only to gas in a state of extreme tenuity, but which is departed from as gases become compressed, or, in other words, as their molecules approach each other.*

A gas whose molecules are so far apart as not to exert any sensible influence upon each other may be called a *perfect gas.*

67. Air Thermometer. We are now in a position to discuss the air thermometer, to which in our first chapter we promised to return.

If we have a series of thermometers with different liquids, such as mercury, alcohol, water, &c., and all enclosed in envelopes of the same description, and if each instrument has been accurately pointed off and graduated in such a manner that 1°C denotes the one hundredth part of the capacity of the capillary tube between 0° and 100°, nevertheless these instruments, if plunged into the same liquid, will not all register precisely the same temperature.

But if we restrict our choice to thermometers with the same liquid, as, for instance, to mercurial thermometers made of the same kind of glass, we obtain instruments strictly comparable one with another, and these if plunged into the same liquid will all indicate the same temperature.

But though such instruments are comparable with each other, we are not yet sure if their common reading accurately represents the true temperature; for there is no obvious reason why we should prefer a mercurial to an alcohol or ether thermometer, which would both give slightly different indications. The mercurial thermometer stands therefore in the following position:—different instruments of this kind may be made to give identical indications, but yet we cannot rely upon these for accurately measuring temperature; nevertheless we cannot suppose that they are very far wrong.

Let us now employ a gas or air thermometer, and confine in envelopes of the same material different gases of sufficient tenuity and not liable to be easily condensed, and let us suppose that we have the means of ascertaining accurately the pressure which they exert upon their envelopes; and let us also in the meantime disregard the expansion of these envelopes. Now if all these gases have a common pressure at 0°C they will all have a common pressure at 100°C, or at any other temperature. If we make use of this pressure to determine the temperature, we have thus obtained different instruments whose indications are comparable with each other, *even although the gases with which they are filled are different.* Gases, if of sufficient tenuity, are therefore in this respect superior to liquids; and it only now remains for us to determine the precise law which connects together the temperature and pressure of a gas in order to make a perfect thermometer. We have various reasons for imagining the law announced in art. 62, or Charles' law, to be correct, at least in the case of perfect gases. This law, taken in connection with that of Boyle, asserts that if the pressure of a constant volume of gas be unity at 0°C and 1.3665 at 100°C, then the pressure at 50°C will be the mean 'tween these two numbers, or 1.18325. Strictly speaking, s impossible to prove this law experimentally with precision, for to do so implies the previous possession of an accurate instrument for measuring temperature. Now we have seen that the mercurial thermometer is not trustworthy, while for the purpose of this proof it must be presumed that the air thermometer does not yet exist, since in order to use it we must have a knowledge of this very law which we wish to prove. The case stands thus; if we employ mercurial thermometers (which we cannot imagine to be far wrong), Charles' law is found to give a near approximation to the experimental result. There is, however, a small difference, and the cause of this may be either that mercurial thermometers are not quite right, or that Charles' law itself is only an approximate expression of the truth. Now, in the first place, we know very well that mercurial thermometers are not absolutely correct, and in the next place, with regard to Charles' law, its extreme simplicity is in its favour, and we shall afterwards see that there are perhaps theoretical reasons for supposing it to be correct, at least for perfect gases.

In fine, we apprehend that a perfect gas obeys Charles' law, and may be made to furnish us with a perfect thermometer, and if we cannot procure a gas that is quite perfect, yet atmospheric air deprived of moisture and carbonic acid is a substance sufficiently good for all practical purposes.

Although the air thermometer is in principle peculiarly fitted for the determination of very high temperatures, yet there are considerable mechanical difficulties in the employment of the instrument in such cases. Regnault has lately invented two modifications of this instrument in order to render it suitable to measure the temperature of furnaces (see Annales de Chimie for September 1861). In one of these vapour of mercury is the gas employed, and the instrument is constructed as follows. There is a kind of flask, either cylindrical or spherical, which may be eit cast or wrought iron, of platinum or of porcelain: the is closed by a plate containing a small aperture. Fr to 20 grammes of mercury are added to this flask, is then placed in that part of the furnace the tempe of which we desire to know. The mercury soon its vapour expels the air by the orifice, and the of mercurial vapour goes off by the same means. the apparatus has acquired the temperature of the f the flask is withdrawn and made to cool rapidly, a mercury which remains in the flask is weighed. I be weighed directly, or, if it contains impurity, it is dis in acid and estimated as a precipitate. This wei that of the vapour of mercury which filled the flask temperature of the furnace, and the volume of the as well as the density of mercurial vapour being this temperature may thus be determined.

In conclusion, we append the results of a comp made by M. Regnault between an air thermometer mercurial thermometer with an envelope of crown g

Temperature given by air thermometer.	Temperature given by mercurial thermometer with envelope of crown glass.
100°C.	100°
120	119.95
140	139.85
160	159.74
180	179.63
200	199.70
220	219.80
240	239.90
260	260.20
280	280.52
300	301.08
320	321.80
340	343.00
350	354.00

CHAPTER V.

Applications of the Laws of Dilatation.

68. Since all the bodies around us are subject to continual change of volume owing to their varying temperature, it is necessary to take account of this in very many operations and investigations whether of a scientific or strictly practical nature. Let us, in the first place, proceed to describe the influence which change of temperature exerts on our standards of length, mass, density and time.

STANDARDS OF LENGTH.

69. Supposing that a yard is taken to denote a certain absolute distance, and that the length of a bar is precisely one yard at the temperature 62° Fahr., it is clear that, owing to the expansion of the material of the bar, its length will be greater than a yard for temperatures higher than 62°, but less than a yard for temperatures below 62°.

If now we employ this bar as a standard by means of which to measure the absolute distance between any two points in terms of the yard as a unit of length, and if it be inconvenient or impossible to make this comparison at 62° Fahr., it will be necessary to know the precise temperature of our standard bar in order that we may know its real length.

The formation of a standard of length is an object of national importance, and we shall now shortly describe the respective standards authorised by the laws of England and France.

70. English Standard. The English standard of length was formerly the parliamentary standard yard executed by Bird in the year 1760. A yard was defined to be the straight line or distance between the centres of the two points in the gold studs in the brass rod formerly in the House of Commons, whereon the words "Standard yard 1760" were engraved, the temperature of the standard being 62° Fahr.

On October 16, 1834, a fire occurred in the Houses of Parliament, in which the standards were destroyed. The bar of 1760 was recovered, but one of its gold pins having a point was melted out, and the bar was otherwise injured.

A committee was therefore formed to reproduce this standard yard in the best manner possible, and this was admirably accomplished chiefly through the labours of the late Mr. Sheepshanks. A new standard and four authorized copies were made and lodged at the office of the Exchequer, the Royal Mint, the Royal Society of London, the Royal Observatory, Greenwich, and the new palace at Westminster; and it was enacted (July 30, 1855), "that the straight line or distance between the centres of the two gold plugs in the bronze bar deposited in the office of the Exchequer shall be the genuine standard yard at 62° Fahr., and if lost it shall be replaced by means of its copies." Many other copies of this standard have since been made, the errors of which have been very accurately ascertained. When the length of a substance has to be measured with precision it is necessary to compare it either with the standard or one of its copies of which the error is known. It is here that the knowledge of the laws of dilatation becomes of importance, for to make the comparison accurately we must know

1. The precise temperature at which the comparison is made.

2. The coefficient of expansion of the standard used.

Suppose, for instance, that our standard is of brass, and that we are comparing with it a platinum scale at the temperature of 72° Fahr., and that we find the length of our scale to be

35.998 inches as read by the standard at this temperature; then in order to find the true length of our platinum scale at this temperature we must know the coefficient of expansion of the brass standard. Suppose this to be .00001 for 1°Fahr.; then if the standard is right at 62°, its length, or the true value of 36 apparent inches, will be = 36 inches × 1.0001 at 72°, = 36.0036 inches; and hence the true length of our platinum scale (which is .002 inch less than 36 apparent inches) will be as nearly as possible 36.0016 inches at the temperature 72° Fahr.

If we now wish to ascertain its length at 62° we find the coefficient of dilatation for platinum for 10°Fahr. to be .000048. Hence its length at 62° will be as nearly as possible $\frac{36.0016}{1.000048} = 35.9999$ inches. Thus we see that the two scales agree almost exactly at 62°, while they differ sensibly at 72° owing to the one scale being made of brass and the other of platinum.

71. French standard. The French standard of length is the mètre which represents with considerable accuracy the 10,000,000th part of a quadrantal arc of a meridian on the earth's surface. The French standard platinum mètre made by Borda represents a mètre at 0°C, and all the copies of this standard are made so as to denote mètres and parts of a mètre at this temperature. One mètre is equal to 39.37079 English inches; that is to say, the length of the French standard platinum mètre at 32° Fahr., or 0°C, bears to the length of the English standard bronze yard at 62°Fahr. the proportion of 39.37079 : 36; but this will not be the proportion between these standards if compared together at any common temperature. The French standard is sub-divided and multiplied according to the decimal scale, and the relation between our measures and those of France will be seen from the following tables.

	In English inches.	In English feet = 12 inches.
Millimètre	0.03937	0.003281
Centimètre	0.39371	0.032809
Décimètre	3.93708	0.328090
Mètre	39.37079	3.280899
Décamètre	393.70790	32.808992
Hectomètre	3937.07900	328.089920
Kilomètre	39370.79000	3280.899200

In like manner we have

Centiare, or square mètre = 10.764299 English square feet
Are, or 100 square mètres = 1076.429934 " "
Hectare, or 10,000 square mètres = 107642.993418 " "

Also

Millilitre, or cubic centimètre = 0.06103 cubic inches;
Centilitre, or 10 cubic centimètres = 0.61027 " "
Decilitre, or 100 cubic centimètres = 6.10271 " "
Litre, or cubic décimètre = 61.02705 " "
Decalitre, or centistère = 610.27052 " "
Hectolitre, or decistère = 6102.70515 " "
Kilolitre, or Stère, or cubic mètre = 61027.05152 " "

STANDARDS OF MASS.

72. These are sometimes termed standards of weight, but they are in reality standards of mass, in the comparison of which weight is made use of, since the weights of bodies at the same place of the earth's surface are proportional to their masses.

If all weighings could be made in vacuo, temperature would exercise no influence upon our measures of mass. But since weighings must be made in air, and since a substance weighed in air is apparently lighter than in vacuo by the weight of air which it displaces, and since the weight of a certain bulk of air of given pressure depends upon its temperature, it is necessary to know this temperature in very accurate determinations: the effect is however very small. The following are the standards of mass authorised by the laws of England and France.

73. English standard. Formerly in this country the standard of mass was the double pound Troy made by Mr. Bird, and it was resolved that the pound Troy should contain 5760 grains, and that 7000 such grains should make one pound avoirdupois. This standard was destroyed at the burning of the Houses of Parliament, but was restored in a very accurate manner by Professor W. H. Miller of Cambridge, with this difference, that whereas the old standard denoted one pound Troy, the new one represents one pound avoirdupois. Accordingly a standard and four authorised copies, all made of platinum, were constructed by this gentleman and deposited in the same places with the standard yard and its copies; and it was enacted, "that the platinum weight deposited in the Exchequer shall be denominated the imperial standard pound avoirdupois, and that the $\frac{1}{7000}$th of it shall be a grain, while 5760 such grains shall denote one pound Troy."

74. French standard. In France the weight of a décimètre cubed of distilled water at the temperature of its greatest density (supposed equal to 4°C) is adopted as the standard of weight, and is called the Kilogramme, while the gramme is a centimètre cubed of distilled water at the same temperature*. The following table exhibits the relation between French and Engish measures of weight:—

	In English grains.
Milligramme	0.01543
Centigramme........	0.15432
Décigramme	1.54323
Gramme	15.43235
Décagramme	154.32349
Hectogramme	1543.23488
Kilogramme	15432.34880

---

[*] It will thus be noticed that considerations of temperature enter into the fundamental conception of the French standard of weight, and in so far it is different from the English pound, which is merely an arbitrary standard. We shall afterwards take occasion to make some remarks on the comparative merits of the French and English systems.

STANDARDS OF DENSITY.

75. In this country it was formerly the practice to determine the comparative density or specific gravity of solids and liquids by comparing them at 60°Fahr. with distilled water, also at 60°, reckoned as unity*, but the French practice is now generally adopted. For gas also the practice was usually stated to be a comparison at 60° with dry air under a barometric pressure of 30 inches of mercury at 60°, but here also the French system has been adopted.

In France the comparative density or specific gravity of solid and liquid bodies is determined with reference to that of water at its point of maximum density (supposed to be 4°C), and the comparison is always made at 0°C. Gases, again, are compared at 0°C with dry air at 0°C under the barometric pressure of 760 millimètres of mercury reduced to 0°C. The following examples will exhibit the effect of temperature upon determinations of density.

Example I.—It has been determined by Regnault that the weight of a litre of dry air at 0°C, and under the reduced pressure of 760 millimètres of mercury at Paris, is 1.29318 gramme; find what is the weight at London of 100 cubic inches of dry air at 60°Fahr. and 30 inches barometric pressure of mercury reduced to 60°Fahr. Now a litre is equal to 61.02705 cubic inches (Art. 71), also we have already seen (Art. 21) that 760 millimètres of pressure in Paris are equal to 29.914 inches in London at 32°Fahr., while (by the table of Art. 52) we find that 29.914 inches of mercury at 32° are equivalent in weight to $29.914 \times 1.00278 = 29.997$ inches of mercury at 60°Fahr. or 15°.5C. Also 1.29318 gramme is equal to 19.9568 grains (Art. 74), and finally the comparative ensities of gas existing under the same pressure at 32° and t 60° will be (Art. 64) in the proportion of

---

* A cubic inch of distilled water in vacuo at 60°Fahr. opposed to weights in vacuo, weighs 252.769 grains.

$$(1+28\times.00204):1 \text{ or of } 1.057:1.$$

Hence the required weight will be—

$$19.9568\times\frac{100}{61.02705}\times\frac{30}{29.997}\times\frac{1}{1.057}=30.940 \text{ grains};$$

where the first factor is on account of the difference between the capacities of the two measures, the second on account of the difference of pressure, and the third on account of the difference of temperature.

Example II.—It has been determined at the Kew Observatory that the weight in vacuo at 62°Fahr. of a given volume of purified mercury is to that of the same volume of water in the proportion of 13590.86 to 1001.62 grains; what is the specific gravity of mercury at 0°C according to the French method of computation? We find by the table of the absolute dilatation of mercury (Art. 52) that a unit of volume of this liquid at 0°C will become 1.00298 at 62°Fahr., or $16^\circ.\dot{6}$C. Hence the weight of the above volume of mercury would at 0°C be $13590.86\times1.00298=13631.361$ grains.

In like manner we find by the table of dilatation of water (Art. 54) that a volume of this fluid equal to unity at 4°C will at $16^\circ.\dot{6}$C be 1.0011437.

Hence the weight of the above volume of water would at 4°C be—

$$1001.62\times1.0011437=1002.766 \text{ grains};$$

and hence the specific gravity of mercury according to the French method will be—

$$\frac{13631.361}{1002.766}=13.594:$$

a determination by Regnault gives 13.596.

REMARKS ON THE ENGLISH AND FRENCH SYSTEMS OF STANDARDS.

76. The English standards of length and mass are arbitrary; that is to say, a yard and a pound do not bear any recognised relation to any natural constant.

On the other hand, the French chose their standard of length, or mètre, as that distance which was supposed to represent the ten millionth part of a quadrantal arc of a meridian of the earth's surface, while their standard of mass, or kilogramme, professed to be the mass of a décimètre cubed of distilled water at the temperature 4°C. On these principles Borda constructed the platinum mètre and the platinum kilogramme, which have become the authorised standards of France.

But whatever be the conception on which these standards were originally founded, it is evident *that when once made and authorised they may to all intents be regarded as arbitrary standards.* For if future and accurate investigations should determine that one ten millionth of the earth's quadrantal arc is not exactly Borda's mètre, and that a décimètre cubed of distilled water at 4°C is not exactly Borda's kilogramme, the French nation would yet adhere to Borda's platinum mètre and kilogramme as their standards; and were these standards destroyed, it is probable they could best be replaced by means of copies.

Nevertheless it is of importance to connect the authorised standards of a nation, always bearing in mind that they are in practice arbitrary, with certain natural constants supposed to be invariable: thus, for instance, to connect the standard of length with the length of a pendulum, vibrating seconds, or with an arc of a meridian, and also to connect the standard of mass with that of length, after the manner of the French.

For it may be inferred from what we have said in Art. 45, at a standard of length, however carefully constructed and ell annealed, may possibly in the course of time alter its ngth to a small but yet an appreciable extent.

But we cannot perhaps so readily suppose that any such hange can take place in the length of the seconds pendulum or in that of any arc of the meridian, and hence any change in the length of the standard, if such occurred, might be detected by occasional comparisons with these natural constants.

In like manner a standard mass might ultimately become altered by slight abrasion of particles through frequent use, and it would therefore be of importance to connect it from time to time with the standard of length.

Another safeguard might be the construction of a standard made of granite or marble, or of some substance which has probably become cooled by a very slow natural process, and which may therefore be supposed to be thoroughly annealed.

We remark, in conclusion, that the French system has some obvious advantages. In the first place, their standards of length and mass are divided and multiplied in accordance with the decimal system, by which means calculation is greatly simplified. Secondly, the mètre becomes their standard of length at 0°C, which is the most convenient temperature. Again, although the kilogramme may not exactly denote the mass of a cubic décimètre of distilled water at 4°C, yet it does so very nearly, and hence the French chemist when he knows the specific gravity of any substance knows also the weight of one cubic décimètre of that substance. For instance, if a substance have the specific gravity 2.5 at 0°C, it means that a cubic décimètre of that substance will at the temperature of 0°C weigh 2.5 kilogrammes.

On this, and other accounts, the French or metrical system of weights and measures is very widely adopted by scientific chemists.

EFFECT OF TEMPERATURE UPON MEASURES OF TIME.

77. The rate of a clock depends upon the time in which its pendulum vibrates, and that of a watch upon the time of oscillation of its balance-wheel. Now the time of vibration of a pendulum depends upon its length; and since change of temperature alters the length of a pendulum, it likewise alters its time of vibration, the general effect being that the higher the temperature the longer does the pendulum become and the more slowly does it vibrate. In like manner a change of temperature, by altering the dimensions of the balance-wheel of a watch and the force of the spring, will alter its time of oscillation in such a manner that it will vibrate more slowly in hot weather than in cold.

All good clock-makers endeavour to obviate these sources of error by means of certain compensations which we shall now describe.

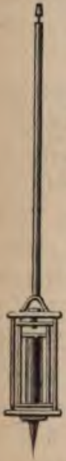


Fig. 18.

78. Graham's mercurial pendulum. The first who attempted to compensate for change of length of a pendulum was Mr. Graham, an English clock-maker. The rod of his pendulum, Fig. 18, was made of glass, to the lower extremity of which was attached a cylindrical vessel containing mercury. As the glass rod expands by heat the distance between the bottom of the vessel which contains the mercury and the point of suspension will become greater; but since the column of mercury resting on this base expands upwards its centre of gravity is raised, or brought nearer the point of suspension. The effect of the lowering of the centre of oscillation due to the expansion of the glass may thus be counteracted by the rise of the same due to the expansion ercury. The correction for imperfect compensation by raising or lowering the cylinder of mercury by f a screw.

arrison's gridiron pendulum. Shortly after , Mr. Harrison invented the arrangement in Fig. 19, om its form is called the gridiron pendulum. The es represent iron rods, the light lines brass or zinc; s evident that the former, being to the upper cross-pieces, will downwards, while the latter, being to the lower cross-pieces, will ex- wards. Hence the change of posi- the bob due to a change of tem- will be denoted by the difference the upward and the downward ns. Let L be the length of iron g downwards, and κ its coefficient sion, also let L' denote the length her metal expanding upwards, and its coefficient of expansion, then $L' \kappa' = 0$ it is evident that the po- the bob will remain unaltered, ugh the temperature change.

orrection for timing the pendulum by the screw *d*, while that for t compensation is effected by ne of the cross traverses.

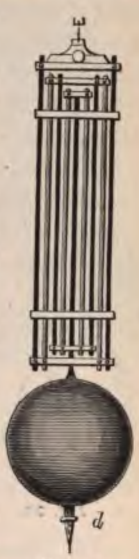


Fig. 19.

ne respects this pendulum is better than the mer- e, for should any cause render the bob of the latter t warmer or colder than the rest of the pendulum, it t that this would produce its full effect upon the while the length of the pendulum rod would be little The gridiron pendulum, on the other hand, is not this imperfection. But here, as in other things, it is better to avoid the source of error than to trust too much to the perfection of the compensating arrangement; and some astronomers, in order to procure the greatest possible regularity in their clock-rates, have removed the clocks themselves to a place where the change of temperature is extremely small.

80. Compensation balance for chronometers. If a straight ribbon or bar be made of two metals of different expansion firmly attached to one another, and if the temperature rise, then one of these metals will expand more than the other. Under these circumstances the ribbon will bend so that the most expansible metal will form the outside or convex surface of the curve, and the least expansible the concave. In like manner should the temperature fall the most expansible will form the inner or concave surface.

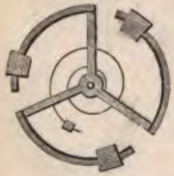


Fig. 20.

Now if the balance-wheel of a chronometer be formed as in Fig. 20, not with one continuous rim, but with a broken rim of several separate pieces, all of which are fixed at one end and free at the other, the free ends being loaded; and further, if each piece be composed of two metals, of which the most expansible is placed outside; then it is evident, from what we have just said, that on a rise of temperature the loaded ends will approach the centre. This may be so arranged as to counteract the effect produced on the rate of the chronometer by the matter of the wheel being thrown from the centre on account of the radius being lengthened through expansion. In practice, however, this method of compensation is very seldom perfect, and the rate of the best chronometer probably varies a little from one temperature to another. In the Greenwich and Liverpool Observatories the temperature corrections of chronometers are d; and Mr. Hartnup, of the Liverpool Observatory, some very interesting examples of his method of temperature correction to these instruments.

APPLICATIONS OF THE LAWS OF DILATATION.

eguet's metallic thermometer. A very sensi- ometer has been M. Breguet on the ust mentioned. It a spiral (Fig. 21) of silver, gold, um rolled together form a very fine In this state it e to an exceed- ll change of tem- becoming coiled ed, owing to the expansion of the which the com- bon is made. A ached to one extremity of the coil points to a scale raduated experimentally by the aid of an ordinary ter.

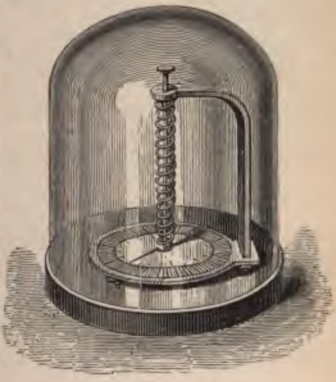


Fig. 21.

duction of barometric column. When the of the atmosphere is expressed in the number of mercury which it is capable of supporting, in order the statement complete it is necessary to know the re of the mercury, since this fluid has a different different temperatures. Thus we find (Art. 52) nch of mercury at 0°C will denote the same atmo- essure as 1.005393 inches at 30°C.

r thing to be noted is that the scale, by aid of read the column of mercury, even if correct, only denotes true inches and parts of an inch at 62° Fahr., if it be of English construction, so that at any other temperature allowance must be made not only for the change in density of the mercury but for the change in length of the divisions of the scale.

Example.—Suppose that an English barometer with a brass scale, correctly graduated, reads 30 inches at 45° Fahr., what is the pressure in true inches of mercury reduced to its specific gravity at 32° Fahr.?

Since the scale is only correct (Art. 70) at 62° Fahr., and since brass expands very nearly .00001 for 1° Fahr., it follows that 30 apparent inches at 45° Fahr. $= \frac{30}{1.00017} = 29.995$ true inches. Also the density of mercury at 32° Fahr. (or 0°C) is to its density at 45° Fahr. (or $7^\circ.\dot{2}$C) as 1.001294 to 1. Hence the atmospheric pressure in mercury at 32° Fahr. will be $\frac{29.995}{1.001294} = 29.956$ inches.

In French barometers, on the other hand, the indications of the scale are correct at 0°C, the same temperature to which the mercurial column is reduced, while the scale itself represents millimètres.

In comparing an English and a French barometer it is therefore necessary to reduce the indications of each to 32° Fahr.; that is to say, to find by the one the pressure of the air in inches of mercury at 32° Fahr., and by the other the same in millimètres of mercury at 0°C. If both instruments are correct, their indications should then bear to one another the same proportion as inches to millimètres.

83. Expansion and contraction of metals. It requires the application of very intense pressure to produce the same change of volume in a solid or liquid body as that which is occasioned by a very small change of temperature. It follows from this that the forces exerted by solids in contracting or expanding, or by liquids in expanding, must be very great. If a strong vessel be entirely filled with a liquid and then sealed tightly, the vessel will burst if there be a considerable rise of temperature.

In like manner it has been calculated, that a bar of wrought iron whose temperature is 15° Fahr. above that of the surrounding medium, if tightly secured at its extremities, will draw these together with a force of one ton for each square inch of section on cooling down to the surrounding temperature.

This property was first made use of in Italy to pull together walls which had bulged outwards. Iron bars were placed across the building and secured when in a heated state to the walls. As the iron cooled it contracted and the walls were thereby pulled together.

The same device was afterwards practised in Paris, and also in Ireland when repairing the cathedral at Armagh.

As another instance of the advantage which may be derived from the force of contraction, we may mention the familiar method by which tires are secured on wheels;—the tire is put on hot, when it fits loosely, but on its contraction in cooling, it grasps the wheel with great force.

In all the arts it is of great importance to bear in mind the intensity of this force, sometimes with the view of guarding against its action, and sometimes in order to make it useful. Thus bars of furnaces must not be fitted tightly at their extremities, but must at least be free at one end. In making railways also a small space must be left between the successive rails.

Allowance must also be made for expansion and contraction in the case of tubular and lattice bridges. The reader who has visited the Menai tubular bridge will have observed the arrangement made for this purpose.

For a similar reason water or gas pipes are fitted to each other by telescopic joints; and, generally speaking, the effects which may follow change of temperature must always be taken into account by the constructor or engineer.

It is probably also owing to the sudden change of volume from rapid cooling that tempered steel acquires that hardness which renders it so invaluable in the arts.

CHAPTER VI.

Change of State.—Liquefaction and Solidification.

84. Very many of the substances with which we are acquainted may be made to appear before us, either in the solid, the liquid, or the gaseous condition; but there are others that cannot be made to change the state in which we find them, or can only be compelled to do so with very great difficulty.

Thus we have not yet been able to freeze pure alcohol, nor have we been able to liquefy atmospheric air.

Heat is the well-known agent which causes change of state; and it always acts in such a manner that a substance passes from the solid to the liquid, and from the liquid to the gaseous state, by the addition of heat, and back again in the reverse direction by the withdrawal of this agent. This law is quite universal, and the order is never reversed; so that, although we cannot as yet solidify alcohol, we are quite sure that our only chance of success lies in abstracting heat from this liquid; and in like manner, although we have not as yet succeeded in melting some substances, we are sure that if we ever succeed it will be by the application of great heat.

85. Let us in the first place study the passage of bodies from the solid to the liquid state.

The characteristics of these states are too well known to need lengthened description. We are all acquainted with the rigidity and permanence of form of a solid, and with the excessive mobility of a liquid which enables it readily to assume the form of the vessel in which it is placed; nevertheless, although nothing is more marked than the difference between the characteristic properties of solidity and liquidity, there is a set of bodies that possess properties intermediate to those of these two states, and receive the name of viscous bodies. Treacle is a body of this kind.

86. If a substance be capable of assuming the viscous state, we find that it does so before it begins to melt, and that it passes gradually from a solid state through a semi-solid viscous state to that of a liquid of evident mobility. Sealing-wax is a very good example of a substance of this nature; when cold it is brittle, when heated it first of all grows plastic and finally melts. In like manner, before fluidity iron loses its hardness and becomes soft to such an extent that pieces may be easily welded together or moulded into any form; and this property of iron greatly enhances its value in the arts. Other substances might be mentioned, and a gradual passage from the solid to the liquid state characterises a large number of bodies. Furthermore, certain substances even after they have become unmistakeably solid acquire certain properties, such as hardness and brittleness, in greater degree as the temperature continues to fall. Indeed, most of our hard bodies have high melting points, and the diamond, which is the hardest, is not susceptible of fusion even at a very high temperature.

With many substances, however, the change from the solid to the liquid *state is very abrupt*, and such substances afford *the means of indicating* with very great precision, by their altered appearance, the attainment of a certain temperature. Thus the temperature at which ice begins to melt is, under ordinary circumstances, a constant point, and is so used in the construction of thermometers.

87. But while there is a marked difference between bodies as to the abruptness with which they change their state, there is also a class of substances which change their composition in the act of changing their state. Such are saline solutions. In many of these a greater quantity of salt is retained in solution at a high temperature than at a low one, so that, when they are left to cool, crystals of salt are deposited.

With weak saline solutions, such as sea salt, we have however a phænomenon of a somewhat different nature when the temperature is lowered. At a certain point which is constant for a solution of the same strength, the water solidifies as nearly pure ice, leaving the salt behind.

In what follows we shall distinguish between those substances which do not, and those which do, change their composition in changing their state. Also, our remarks must be taken as referring to substances in which the passage from the one state to the other is not gradual but abrupt.

PASSAGE FROM THE SOLID TO THE LIQUID STATE, OR LIQUEFACTION.

88. Fusion. Substances which do not change their composition in passing from the solid to the liquid state. The following laws are observed by all such when melting.

1. *Each substance begins to melt at a certain temperature, which is constant for the same substance if the pressure be constant.*

2. *The temperature of the solid remains at this constant point from the time when fusion commences until it is complete.*

3. ***If a substance expands in congelation its melting point is lowered by pressure, but if a substance contracts in congelation its melting point is raised by pressure.***

89. The following table contains the melting points of various substances under the ordinary atmospheric pressure.

Table of melting points.

Name of substance.	Temp. of melting point. Fahr.	Cent.	Observer.
Mercury	−37.9	− 38.8	Stewart.
Oil of vitriol..........	−30	− 34.4	Regnault.
Bromine	+ 9.5	− 12.5	Pierre.
Ice	32	0.0	
Phosphorus	111.5	44.2	Schrötter.
Potassium...........	136	57.8	Regnault.
Sodium.............	207.7	97.6	,,
Sulphur.............	239	115.0	Person.
Tin	451	232.8	,,
Bismuth	512	266.7	,,
Lead..............	620	326.7	,,
Zinc..............	680	360.0	Pouillet.
Antimony	810	432.0	,,
Silver (pure)	1832	1000.0	,,
Gold (pure).........	2282	1250.0	,,
French wrought iron ..	2732	1500.0	,,
English wrought iron ..	2912	1600.0	,,

The higher points in this table are subject to considerable uncertainty.

90. Change of density produced in the act of melting. It is probable that most substances expand in the process of melting, so that the liquid is of smaller specific gravity than the solid; but there are some which contract. Ice is a familiar instance of this last class, being considerably lighter, bulk for bulk, than water. According to M. Brunner (fils), (Art. 40), the specific density of ice at 0°C is only 0.91800, that of water at 4°C being reckoned equal to unity. The force with which water expands when it becomes ice is very *great. Cast iron, bismuth,* and antimony are other *examples of expansion* on solidification. On the other hand, mercury, phosphorus, gold, silver, copper, and many other substances, contract as they become solid; and this is the reason why coins of these three last mentioned metals cannot be cast, but require to be stamped.

91. Latent heat of fusion. When heat is applied to a pound of ice at the temperature of 0°C, the ice is not instantly converted into water, but the process is very gradual. The reason of this is that a large amount of heat must first enter into the pound of ice at 0° before it becomes water at 0°. This heat is called latent, because it is absorbed by the ice without producing any rise of temperature; and we may represent the process of liquefaction to ourselves by the following formula:—

$$\text{Water at } 0^\circ = \text{ice at } 0^\circ + \text{latent heat.}$$

All substances in passing from the solid to the liquid state absorb heat, and we shall afterwards shew how the amount of this may be measured. That absorbed by water is very great. The doctrine of latent heat was first taught by Dr. Black of Edinburgh. The great latent heat of water serves to retard the melting of snows. If snow or ice at 32° were suddenly to be converted into water by the smallest addition of heat the inhabitants of valleys would be exposed to terrific inundations, whereas by the gradual melting of ice this is prevented, and by the same means also these inhabitants are furnished with a continuous supply of water.

92. Influence of pressure upon the melting point. Professor James Thomson of Belfast anticipated theoretically the truth that the melting point of a body which expands in congelation would be lowered by pressure, while that of a body which contracts in congelation would be raised by it. We shall afterwards give the reasoning by which this conclusion was arrived at; in the meantime we will content selves with stating that his brother's idea was verified experimentally by Professor Sir W. Thomson of Glasgow, who shewed that by a pressure of 16.8 atmospheres the freezing point of water (a substance which expands when freezing) was reduced 0°.232 Fahr. (0°.13C).

These conclusions are in accordance with certain experiments originally made at Quebec by Major Williams and repeated by Boussingault, which shewed that when the resistance of the envelope surrounding freezing water exceeds the expansive force developed, that resistance prevents the formation of ice so that the water will remain fluid.

Bunsen afterwards found that the melting points of paraffin and spermaceti, both of which contract when freezing, were raised by the application of pressure. Thus spermaceti solidified at 47°.72C under the atmospheric pressure, but under a pressure of 156 atmospheres it solidified at 50°.89C.

Hopkins made similar experiments, not only on spermaceti, but also on wax and stearin; and finally, Mousson, by the enormous pressure of 13000 atmospheres, was able to lower the temperature of freezing water from 0° to −18°C

93. Alloys and Fluxes. The fusing point of a mixture of bodies is often considerably lower than that of either of its components: thus, for instance, an alloy of five parts of tin and one of lead fuses at 194°C. In like manner Rose's fusible metal, consisting of four parts of bismuth, one of lead, and one of tin, fuses at 94°C, a temperature lower than that of boiling water. Alloys are much used in soldering and in taking casts.

Similar results are produced by mixing salts together: thus a mixture of the chlorides of potassium and of sodium melts at a lower temperature than either of its constituents. A mixture of equivalent quantities of carbonate of sodium and carbonate of potassium melts below the fusing point of either salt separately, and is used to facilitate the fusion of certain minerals in analysis. In like manner, fluxes are substances which, when added to an ore, promote the formation of a fusible medium.

94. Solution. Substances which change their composition in passing from the solid to the liquid state If we have a standard solution of any salt at the bottom o which are crystals of the same salt, as long as the temperature remains the same there will be no change in the aspect o these crystals; but in most cases a rise of temperature will cause some of them to dissolve and assume the liquid state.

95. Freezing mixtures. In solution, just as in fusion, a certain quantity of heat becomes latent; and this is sometimes taken advantage of to produce intense cold. If two solids, or at least one liquid and one solid, on being mixed together produce a compound which is not solid but liquid, we have generally the production of cold.

The theory of freezing mixtures has lately been studied by Professor Frederick Guthrie (Proceedings of the Physical Society of London, 1875). He took in the first place some weak brine (one part of chloride of sodium and 24.2 parts o water) and found on subjecting it to cold that *pure ice* began to be formed at −1°.5C. This formation of ice continued, and the temperature sank until −22°C was reached, the brine of course always becoming richer and richer in salt.

He next took saturated brine and found that the application of cold caused it to become poorer and poorer, thus for instance :—

			Per cent.	
Saturated brine	at 0°	contained	26.2724	of Na Cl
Mother liquor after keeping at	−10°	„	24.6528	„
„ „	−16°	„	24.1182	„
„ „	−21° to 22°	„	23.8874	„

It is thus clear that down to −22° the solidification impoverishes the brine, a result which Professor Guthrie re-

s is inconsistent with the formation of ice alone a

case of weak brine. He next took a quantity o brine which had been impoverished by being kept for an hour at −21° to −22° and subjected it to still greater cold, when the whole solidified and the temperature remained constant until the last drop had frozen; it then sunk rapidly.

The next remark is, that a salt-ice freezing-mixture is just capable of impoverishing saturated brine by withdrawal of salt-rich ingredients to such an extent that the unsolidified part is homogeneous in the sense of being solidifiable as a whole. Therefore −22° is the lowest temperature to be got by an ice-salt freezing mixture.

Also the liquid portion of a salt-ice freezing mixture is a brine of such a composition as to resist solidification at the temperature of the freezing mixture. And hence the liquid portion of a freezing mixture has the same composition as the mother-liquor of a saturated brine from which the salt-rich ingredients have been separated by the external application of a freezing mixture.

These conclusions, which extend to other substances besides $NaCl$, are next shewn to be favourable to the precision of the temperatures given by freezing mixtures, and accordingly Professor Guthrie finds that such temperatures are very constant and comparatively independent both of the temperature of the salt employed and of the exact proportion used, and he appends the following table in which low temperature is obtained by mixing the salt with from three to six times its weight of ice in lumps of the size of a pea downwards.

Freezing Mixtures.

	C.		C.
$NaBr$	−28.0	KCl	−10.5
NH_4I	−27.0 −28.0	K_2CrO_4	−10.2
NaI	−26.5	$BaCl_2 + 2H_2O$	−7.2
$CuCl_2$	−24.5	$Sr\,2NO_3$	−6.0
KI	−22.0	$MgSO_4 + 7H_2O$	−5.3
$NaCl$	−22.0	$ZnSO_4 + 7H_2O$	−5.0
$MgCl_2 + 6H_2O$	−20.5	KNO_3	−3.0
$SrCl_2 + 6H_2O$	−18.0	Na_2CO_3	−2.2
$2NH_4, SO_4$	−17.5	$CuSO_4 + 5H_2O$	−2.0
NH_4Br	−17.0	$FeSO_4 + 7H_2O$	−1.7
NH_4NO_3	−17.0	K_2SO_4	−1.5
$NaNO_3$	−16.0	$Ba\,2NO_3$	−0.9
NH_4Cl	−16.0	$KClO_3$	−0.7
KBr	−13.0	NH_4CO_2	−0.2

96. Influence of pressure upon solution. Mr. Sorby (Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. xii., April 30, 1863) has found that pressure exercises upon the solubility of salts an influence analogous to that which it exerts upon the melting points of bodies. Thus, when the united volume of the water and of a salt after solution is less than that of the water and salt separately before solution, or, in other words, where solution has diminished the volume, he finds that the effect of pressure is analogous to that which takes place where ordinary fusion diminishes the volume. In this case the solubility is increased by pressure, just as in the corresponding case the liability of ice to melt is increased by pressure (see Art. 92). Again, where solution has increased the volume (as, for instance, where sal-ammoniac is dissolved in water), pressure lessens instead of increasing the solubility.

PASSAGE FROM THE LIQUID TO THE SOLID STATE, OR SOLIDIFICATION.

***97. Substances* which do not change their composition *in passing* from the liquid to the solid state.**

We have here two laws of the same nature as those which regulate fusion.

1. *Every substance under ordinary circumstances solidifies at a fixed temperature, which is the same as that of fusion.*

2. *The temperature of the liquid remains at this constant point from the time when solidification commences until it is complete.*

If a liquid be allowed to cool very slowly, in becoming solid it often assumes the crystalline form, but most frequently we have the vitreous or amorphous state. The crystalline is, however, the most natural condition, and it will always be assumed when the particles have sufficient time to fall into their proper place; and even after substances have become solid molecular change in the direction of crystallization often takes place. Thus brass or silver if repeatedly heated and cooled becomes brittle, and exhibits a crystalline structure. In like manner, a cannon that has been often fired will at last burst in consequence of a change of this kind; and the vibrations to which the axles of railway carriages are liable gradually destroy the fibre and toughness of the iron, rendering it crystalline and brittle.

98. It is possible to lower the freezing point by various means. Thus pressure acts in lowering the freezing point of water just as it acted (Art. 92) in lowering the melting point of ice.

Again, water deprived of air and allowed to cool very slowly and without agitation may be reduced to $-6°C$ while still retaining its fluid state, and if it be enclosed in a tube, its surface covered with a film of oil, and the pressure of the atmosphere withdrawn, it may be reduced to $-12°C$: but under these circumstances the smallest agitation or the presence of a bit of ice produces solidification. More recently M. Dufour has shewn that globules of water suspended in oil remain liquid between the extreme temperatures $-20°C$ and $+178°C$. Very frequently a glass vessel filled with water may be found liquid on a cold morning, but the addition of a small piece of ice will, in a very few seconds, entirely change its appearance.

This sudden formation of ice is accompanied by a rise of temperature of the whole liquid, which mounts to the freezing point of water. The reason of this is, that ice requiring much less heat than water, leaves a quantity of heat free to raise the temperature of the whole liquid.

Capillary attraction appears to retard the formation of ice; and M. Despretz has found that in fine capillary tubes water may be lowered to $-20°C$ without solidification. This circumstance probably explains why the sap is not oftener frozen in the capillary vessels of plants.

99. The great amount of the latent heat of water, combined with the fact that ice is lighter than water, are facts of great importance in the economy of nature. To make this clear let us see what occurs when a lake is frozen, supposing that the cold influence or abstraction of heat takes place over the surface of the lake. As the upper layer of water is cooled down it becomes heavier and sinks to the bottom, being replaced by a warmer and lighter layer from below: this process will go on until the whole water of the lake is reduced to 4°C, the point of maximum density of water. When this temperature has been reached the process above described is at an end, and any further cooling of the upper strata will not cause them to sink, since they become specifically lighter below 4°C.

When the surface of the lake has been cooled down to 0°C it will begin to freeze, but the process of freezing will go on very slowly, since a great quantity of heat must be taken from water before it becomes ice.

Again, when a layer of ice is once formed it does not 'nk to the bottom, but remains on the top, so that the cooling influence can only freeze a second layer through the substance of the first, and so on. The ice formed thus protects the water below, which remains at 4°C, a temperature which is not destructive to animal life.

100. Regelation. Faraday was the first to observe a very curious property of ice. Two pieces of thawing ice if put together adhere and become one; and this adhesion will take place in air or in water, or in vacuo. It would also seem to be independent of the application of pressure; and, provided the surfaces be smooth, when they are brought into the slightest contact, regelation ensues. Nor is it necessary that both surfaces be ice, for wool may be made to adhere to a block of thawing ice after the manner of regelation. The same thing takes place when a snowball is formed.

101. Probably the true explanation of this phænomenon is that advanced by the late Principal Forbes. He adopts the idea of the gradual liquefaction of ice which was deduced by Person from Regnault's experiments on latent heat, and supposes that true hard ice does not pass at once into water, but that there are intermediate stages in the process of liquefaction. The temperature of the true hard ice is by this hypothesis essentially somewhat less than that of the ice-cold water, and the substance corresponding to the intermediate temperature is supposed to appear in a slightly viscous or plastic state, being as yet neither quite solid nor quite liquid, and also possessing probably less than the latent heat of perfectly fluid water. In fact, ice in melting is here supposed to be similar to sealing-wax or wrought iron, both of which substances require a considerable range of temperature in order to pass from the solid to the liquid state, while we may imagine that the whole latent heat is not required until perfect fluidity is reached. The difference between ice *and wrought iron* in melting would therefore *be one of abruptness of* transition. In ice the change is accomplished throughout a very small temperature range, in iron it requires a very large one. The subjoined figure will approximately represent the state, as regards temperature, of a cubical block of thawing ice on this hypothesis.

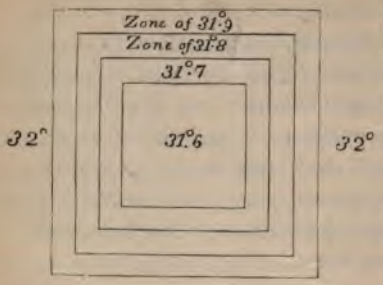


Fig. 22.

102. Our conception of latent heat (Art. 91) will require to be somewhat modified in order to suit the hypothesis of gradual liquefaction, and we may represent to ourselves what takes place by means of the following diagram (Fig. 23).

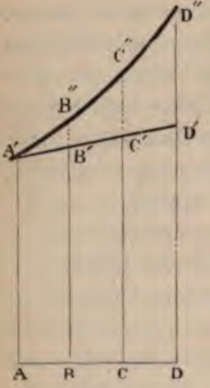


Fig. 23.

Let the whole range of temperature between the commencement and the end of the process of liquefaction be denoted by AD, and subdivided into equal parts AB, BC, CD; also let AA' denote the whole heat of the body at temperature A; and supposing there were no such thing as latent heat, let BB' denote the heat of the body at temperature B, CC' its heat at temperature C, and DD' its heat at temperature D. The latent heat will however have to be added to these heats, in order to express the total heat of the body t the various temperatures. Expressing this latent heat, *hich is supposed* to increase gradually between the two *mperatures* A and D, by $B'\ B''$, $C'\ C''$, $D'\ D''$, we have the whole lines BB'', CC'', DD' denoting the whole heat, sensible and latent together, of the substance at the respective temperatures B, C, D.

103. If now it be assumed that hard ice is essentially colder than ice-cold water, we can easily see why two wet pieces of ice will have the water between them frozen when they come into contact. For the ice *on both sides* of the layer of water will now be colder than it, and hence a new distribution of heat will take place, the consequence of which will be that the water will be frozen, becoming as it were the centre of the block.

104. It might be said that the laws of conduction are against this hypothesis, and that we cannot conceive a piece of ice entirely surrounded for a considerable time by water at 0°C, or a little over it, to have in its interior a temperature lower than 0°C, however small we may imagine this difference to be; but we think this objection must vanish if it be assumed that the supposed intermediate states between ice and water correspond to intermediate quantities of latent heat. For in this case the heat which is conducted from the outside into the body of a block of ice is not altogether influential in adding temperature, since in each small addition of temperature a certain quantity of heat becomes latent. Let us consider, for instance, what would take place if a large mass of sealing-wax were to be gradually melted by agitation in a pan of liquid sealing-wax over the fire. As the heat was conveyed to the lump of wax, envelope after envelope would become liquid and drop off, mixing with the liquid mass until a very small solid nucleus was left: but as long as there was left a solid nucleus, however small, we should surely be entitled to assume that the temperature of the centre of this nucleus was lower than that of the melted wax.

We imagine that there is no impossibility in conceiving

243371

that something of the same kind takes place in ice. Heat will no doubt be conveyed into the interior of a block of ice that is left for a long time in water a little above 0°, but this heat (as remarked by Principal Forbes) will exhibit its action rather in diminishing the size of the block of ice than in completely equalizing its temperature throughout.

105. Assuming this objection to be answered by these remarks, there are three questions started by the hypothesis which can only be decided by experiment.

1. Is the interior of a block of ice in fact colder than the exterior?
2. Is the interior of such a block harder than the exterior?
3. Does soft ice possess more latent heat than hard ice?

With regard to the first of these points certain experiments made by Principal Forbes would seem to indicate that the interior of a block of ice is slightly colder than the exterior. For, in the first place, he found that a thermometer buried in the heart of a block of ice fell decidedly below 0°C, and he also found that rapidly-pounded ice was colder than melting ice. This last experiment has been tried by the author of this work with the same result. With regard to the second point, Principal Forbes has remarked that the surface of a block of ice is much softer than hard cold ice. With respect to the third point, Person's deductions from Regnault's experiments are in favour of the view that soft ice possesses more latent heat than hard ice. On the whole, we think the gradual liquefaction of ice is a view which appears not only to be supported by analogy, but to be the best explanation of observed facts: nevertheless it would be desirable that this view should be confirmed by further experiments.

106. ***Substances which change their composition in passing from the liquid to the solid state.*** When a solid is dissolved in a liquid until it refuses to dissolve any further, we have what is termed a saturated solution. But what is a saturated solution at one temperature will not be so at another. In general, a hot liquid dissolves more than a cold liquid. The consequence is that, if the temperature of a saturated solution be diminished, we have a deposition of solid matter in the shape of crystals, and the liquid which is left behind is saturated for the reduced temperature. If the solution contain two salts of unequal solubility, of different crystalline forms, and having no chemical action upon each other, a greater or less separation of these two salts may be produced by crystallization; by this means nitre is purified from common salt.

107. Solutions are subject to the same anomalies as water and the like liquids. Thus if we have a solution of Glauber's salt at a high temperature, and if it be allowed to cool gradually and at rest without the admission of air, it will retain the salt in solution, even though the temperature be much reduced. But if it be agitated, or if air be admitted, or, better still, if a crystal of Glauber's salt be dropped into it, crystallization will immediately commence, attended, as in the case of water, with a rise of temperature.

Mr. C. Tomlinson has lately made a series of very interesting experiments on supersaturated saline solutions, and has come to the conclusion that those substances which induce crystallization do so in consequence of not being chemically clean. Thus a chemically clean glass rod will have no effect, but if it be dirty it will cause the deposition of salt from the solution.

108. If instead of a saturated solution we have a weak solution of certain salts, such as sea water, this, when lowered in temperature, will change its state in a different way. At a temperature which is always lower than the freezing point of water such a solution *will freeze*, producing a pure ice and leaving the salt behind. We have already recorded the experiments made by Professor Guthrie on this subject.

CHAPTER VII.

Change of State.—Production of Vapour and its Condensation.

109. When sufficient heat is applied to a body it generally assumes the gaseous state; unless it be of such a nature that it will under ordinary circumstances be decomposed before assuming this state. By means of a certain application of electricity, it is probable that the most refractory substances, such as carbon, can be made to appear as gases, although only in very small quantity.

Generally when a solid passes into the gaseous state it first assumes the intermediate state of a liquid, but sometimes its passage into the gaseous state is completed without the intermediate form of liquidity being assumed. This is called *sublimation;* while the passage of a liquid to the gaseous state goes under the general name of *vaporization.* In whatever way the gaseous condition is produced it always requires a considerable amount of latent heat. Thus a pound of water at 100°C will absorb a great quantity of heat before it is entirely converted into steam, although the steam does not possess a higher temperature than 100°. In the same manner as before we may apply the following formula, and say—

Steam at 100° = water at 100° + latent heat of steam.

The latent heat of gases is greater than that of liquids, d we shall afterwards shew how it may be measured.

This latent heat has to be disposed of in some sensible form, when the gas which possesses it is reconverted into a liquid, and thus the latent heat of gases is of great service in retarding the change from the liquid to the gaseous or from the gaseous to the liquid state, which, but for the great latent heat of gases, would be inconveniently sudden.

Elastic fluids have been divided into gases and vapours, but the distinction between these is merely conventional. A vapour denotes a substance in the gaseous form which at ordinary temperatures appears as a liquid or solid, while a gas denotes a substance which under ordinary circumstances appears in the gaseous form, and which can only be reduced to the solid or liquid form by intense pressure or intense cold. Our subjects may be divided into the following parts.

1. Vaporization, or the conversion of a liquid into a gas; and sublimation, or the conversion of a solid into a gas.

2. Liquefaction and solidification of vapours and gases.

3. Pressure and density of vapours and gases, with a few remarks upon hygrometry.

VAPORIZATION AND SUBLIMATION.

110. Vaporization is the general name for a process of which there are three varieties, namely—

1. *Evaporation*, where a liquid is converted into a gas quietly, and without the formation of bubbles.

2. *Ebullition*, where bubbles of gas are formed in the mass of the liquid itself.

3. Vaporization in the *spheroidal condition*, where a liquid evaporates slowly, although in apparent contact with a very hot substance.

111. Vapours are formed in vacuo more readily than in air. The presence of air or of any foreign gas retards the formation of vapours, but in vacuo a liquid is very quickly converted into vapour. If a small quantity of water, alcohol, or ether be introduced up through a barometer tube into the Torricellian vacuum at the top, as soon as it reaches this it is converted into vapour, which shews itself by lowering the column of mercury by means of the pressure which it exerts. This column, which originally denoted the pressure of the atmosphere, now denotes the pressure of the atmosphere *minus* the pressure of the vapour of the liquid.

112. Maximum of pressure in vacuo. If we continue to introduce an additional quantity of the volatile fluid into the Torricellian vacuum of a barometer, we shall at first probably perceive an additional depression; but as we go on we shall find that the depression does not increase beyond a certain limit, or, in other words, the pressure of the vapour we have introduced has reached a maximum, and the introduction of more liquid will not increase the density of the vapour. We shall further find that the maximum of pressure is regulated by the temperature in such a manner that the higher the temperature the higher is the maximum pressure, so that we are enabled to deduce the following law, first discovered by Dalton: *In space destitute of air the vaporization of a liquid goes on only until the vapour has attained a determinate pressure dependent on the temperature, so that in every space void of air which is saturated with vapour determinate vapour pressure corresponds to determinate temperature.*

The pressure of vapour corresponding to a given temperature differs of course with the nature of the substance which is vaporized. Thus the pressure of the vapour of water at ordinary temperatures is much greater than that of the vapour of mercury, while the vapours of alcohol and ether have still higher pressures.

113. Mixtures of gas and vapour in a confined space. The experiments of Dalton lead to the following law:—*In a space filled with air the same amount of water evaporates as in a space destitute of air; and precisely the same relation subsists between the temperature and the pressure of the vapour, whether the space contains air or not.*

Thus if a closed space contain air of the pressure of 30 inches at a temperature for which the pressure of aqueous vapour is 2 inches, and if a little water be introduced, the pressure will rise to 32 inches; while if the same space be void of air the pressure of the aqueous vapour will of course be 2 inches. This law of Dalton has been verified by Gay Lussac. More lately, Regnault has made experiments on this subject, and has investigated the pressures of the vapours of water, ether, bisulphide of carbon, and benzole, both in vacuo and in air. He has found that the pressure in air is always slightly less than it is in vacuo, the difference being greater for volatile liquids; but he is inclined to believe that Dalton's law is true in principle, and that the differences which he observed were caused by the hygroscopic properties of the sides of the chamber which contained the vapours.

114. Mixed liquids in a confined space. Where a mixture of liquids is allowed to evaporate in a closed space, Gay Lussac inferred that the pressure of the mixed vapour was equal to the sum of the pressures of the two vapours taken separately.

Magnus and Regnault have found that this holds for a mixture of bisulphide of carbon and water, or of benzole and water, of which the components do not dissolve each other; but in other cases it does not hold.

Thus for a mixture of ether and water the pressure is scarcely *higher than for ether* alone. If the liquids mix *readily together in all proportions*, then the vapour pressure is generally less than that of the one liquid and greater than that of the other.

115. Effect of chemical affinity upon evaporation. If water be put into a confined space along with some substance which has a great attraction for it and does not readily part with it, the vapour density may be much diminished. Thus if a small quantity of water be mixed with a large quantity of sulphuric acid, the acid will retain the water and will not suffer any of it to evaporate.

On the other hand, if we have a large quantity of water and an exceedingly small quantity of acid, we shall have very nearly the usual pressure of vapour.

Between these two extremes we may prepare solutions of intermediate strength which will diminish to a greater or less extent the pressure of aqueous vapour corresponding to the temperature of observation.

A similar rule will hold for other solutions; and if the substance mixed with the liquid whose pressure in a state of gas is sought be a fixed and not a volatile body, its tendency will generally be to prevent the liquid from evaporating, and thus to diminish the pressure due to vapour.

116. Pressure when two vessels at different temperatures are in communication with each other. In Figure 24, let us first suppose that the stop-cock at *C* is shut,- and that two similar vessels *A* and *B* are entirely filled with water and vapour of water to the exclusion of air or any other gas. Also let *A* be surrounded

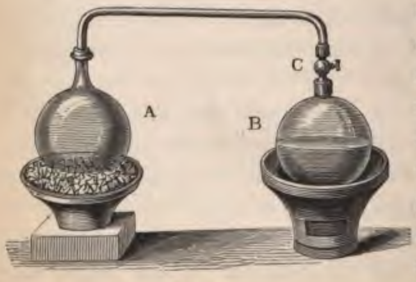


Fig. 24.

with ice, and let heat be applied to *B*, so that we may suppose *A* to be at the temperature of melting ice and *B* to be at 100°C. In this case the pressure of the vapour in *A* will hardly be one-fifth of an inch, while in *B* it will be 30 inches. Now on opening the stop-cock, there will of course be a rush of vapour from *B* to *A*, and we may suppose that for a moment the pressure of the vapour will be the mean between the two original pressures, but the effect of the cold surface of *A* will be to condense this vapour and to render it as nearly as possible equal to the pressure at 0°, viz. one-fifth of an inch. If there be water in *B* more vapour will rise and pass to A, there to be condensed as before. In fact, the apparatus will now act as a still, and the water of *B* will be gradually transferred to *A*. The latent heat, set free by the large quantity of vapour which is condensed at *A*, will of course tend to raise the temperature of *A*; but provided this temperature be kept steadily at or near 0° by a sufficiently powerful application of cold, the pressure in *A* will by this arrangement be kept very low, while the pressure of vapour in *B* will be somewhat higher than in *A*, and the dynamical effect of this inequality of pressure in these two vessels will be represented by the rush of vapour from *B* to *A*. The intensity of this rush will depend on the intensity of the source of heat: if the heat which enters *B* be sufficient to produce a large quantity of vapour in a short time, this vapour will rush very fast towards *A*, and a powerful freezing mixture will have to be applied in order to keep down the temperature of *A*, but if the source of heat be feeble the rush will be feeble also; in fact, by this arrangement the vapour of water may be regarded as a vehicle for transferring the heat from the source at *B* to be spent in liquefying the ice or freezing mixture, or to be otherwise disposed of at *A*.

If in the first part of this experiment, when the cock C is shut, the vessel *B* contains no water in a liquid form, but is entirely filled with the vapour of water at 100°, then when *C* is opened this vapour will be almost immediately condensed at *A*, and an approximate vacuum will be formed. We shall afterwards see how this principle has been applied by Watt in the steam-engine.

It will be evident that the perfection of vapour as a vehicle for carrying heat, as described above, depends upon the absence of air in the arrangement of the experiment.

For if *A* and *B* be filled with air, each particle of vapour which is carried from *B* to *A* must pass through all this air, and the transmission of vapour will in this case be very difficult. Professor O. Reynolds (Pro. R. S., May, 1873) shows that a small quantity of air in steam does very much to retard its condensation upon a cold surface.

The following are various useful applications of the process described above.

117. Distillation. The subjoined figure will represent this process. The liquid to be distilled away is contained in *A*. It generally exists combined either with some fixed impurities or with some other liquid less volatile than itself, and the object of distillation is to separate it from these. This is done by applying heat to *A* and by attaching to it a tube, as in Fig. 25, the other extremity of which passes in coils through a vessel of cold water. The liquid is vaporized by the applied heat, and is then driven through this tube, but as it passes through the coils immersed in the cold water (technically called *the worm*), a comparatively large surface is exposed to the cooling agent, and the vapour is rapidly condensed, passing in drops from *B* into a bottle prepared to receive it. The vessel *C* through which the worm of the still passes must be kept cool; this is done by constantly supplying it at a low level with cold water by means of a e at *D*, and by withdrawing the hotter and therefore ghter layers of the water at C; a constant current of cold ater is thus made to circulate through the vessel.

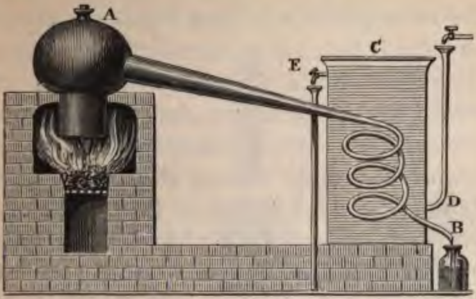


Fig. 25.

118. Cold due to evaporation. Freezing apparatus. Whenever vapour is produced a quantity of heat is rendered atent. This heat is necessary to the formation of vapour, and must be supplied either from some foreign source, or, if this be not available, from the very liquid which is being evaporated. In this last case the temperature of the liquid falls in order to supply the heat necessary to the existence of vapour.

Leslie was the first to freeze water by means of the drain of heat caused by its own evaporation.

In his experiment a vessel, Fig. 26, containing strong sulphuric acid is placed under the receiver of an air-pump, and above it a thin metallic vessel containing a little water. As the receiver becomes exhausted the water evaporates more and more rapidly, and the vapour, as fast as it is formed, is absorbed by the sulphuric acid. The vapour thus becomes a vehicle for carrying heat from the metallic vessel, and the consequence

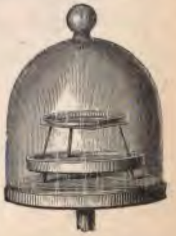


Fig. 26.

is a diminution in temperature until ice is formed. Air-pumps are now constructed by means of which water may be frozen almost in the very act of boiling. They contain reservoirs of sulphuric acid into which the vapour drawn from the water is forced at each stroke of the pump.

An instrument called the cryophorus, or frost carrier (κρύος *frost*, φορὸς *bearing*), very similar to that of Fig. 24, is sometimes used to shew the freezing of water from its own evaporation. Thus if we suppose all the water to be in *B*, and only vapour of water without air in *A*, and if *A* is cooled by a powerful freezing mixture, while *B* is not exposed to a source of heat, then rapid evaporation of the water in *B* will take place, and this vapour will go to *A* and be condensed there as fast as it is formed.

Heat is thus carried, as before, from *B* to *A*, but as there is now no source of heat at *B* the water there must part with its own heat in order to furnish that which is necessary for evaporation, in consequence of which it will be frozen. In this experiment it is well to protect *B* from the influence of currents of air.

When other liquids and mixtures more volatile than water are used in this manner, a very intense cold may be produced. Thus by the evaporation of liquid sulphurous acid a degree of cold is obtained sufficiently strong to freeze mercury.

By a mixture of solid carbonic acid and ether Faraday obtained a degree of cold which he estimated at -110°C; and more recently, Natterer, by mixing liquid nitrous oxide with bisulphide of carbon, and placing them both in vacuo, has obtained -140°C.

In hot climates porous vessels called alcarazas are used cooling water. The water reaches the outside through pores, and hence a continual evaporation is going on, cially when the vessels are placed in a current of air.

MM. Carré and Co. of Paris have invented a very ingenious freezing machine, which was exhibited in London t the International Exhibition of 1862.

This apparatus is represented in Figs. 27 and 28. *A* is a trong vessel of wrought ron three quarters filled vith a concentrated soluion of ammonia. *B* is strong wrought iron ircular condenser havng a central space suffiiently large to receive he vessel *D*. The pipes re so arranged as to revent the liquid from oiling over into the conlenser. Before using the nstrument it is laid upon its side, boiler downwards, for bout 10 minutes, so as to allow any liquid that may be in he condenser to drain back into the boiler, and this is acilitated by heating he condenser slightly vith a lamp. The rocess consists of two arts. In the first of hese, Fig. 28, the oiler is heated very radually by a charoal chauffer, or other ource of heat, while he condenser *B* is ept in a vessel through hich a stream of old water is constantly flowing. As the result of this

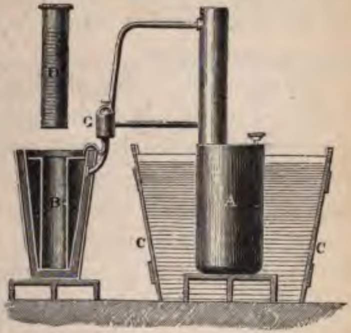


Fig. 27.

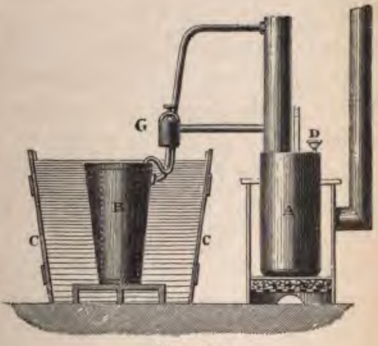


Fig. 28.

process, the ammoniacal gas separates from the water and is condensed by its own pressure in *B*, and the heating is allowed to go on until a thermometer attached to the boiler indicates about 132°C, at which temperature it is presumed that nearly all the ammoniacal gas is condensed in *B*, while all the water remains behind in *A*: the second part of the process next begins.

The apparatus is now withdrawn from the fire; the water is allowed to run out of the orifice *B* through a hole in the bottom; this orifice is then stopped with a cork, and the cylinder *D* containing the liquid to be frozen is put into *B*, a little alcohol having been previously introduced in order to establish a liquid communication between the sides of *B* and *D*; the vessel *A* (Fig. 27) is now plunged into water which is kept cool, while the condenser is wrapped round with flannel, which is well known to be a non-conductor. The temperature of *A* now falls very rapidly, and as the water in *A* *reacquires* its power of absorbing ammoniacal gas, this gas rises very abundantly from *B*, and is condensed in *A*.

In consequence of this rapid evaporation *B* becomes intensely cold, and if it contains water this will be frozen. Mercury may also be frozen by this means.

As the success of this instrument depends upon its being devoid of air, there is an arrangement of the following kind, by which any air can be got rid of. *G* is a small cup which is always kept full of water, and in it works a screw, so that when relaxed it opens up an exceedingly small entrance into the interior. When the temperature of the boiler has risen to about 60°C the screw is slightly loosened, and the disengaged ammoniacal gas is rapidly absorbed by the water in *G*. If any air be present, this will be seen by its rising to the face, and the channel must be kept open so long as such appearance of air continues, but when the gas is wholly dissolved by the water, the screw must be again tightened and the operation of heating continued.

A portion of the boiler at *D*, Fig. 28, is made of metal which will fuse below that temperature at which the pressure of the steam would burst the boiler. This arrangement acts therefore as a safety-valve.

119. Pressure in communicating vessels filled with air. Dalton, as we have already mentioned, was the first to shew that in a space filled with air the same amount of water evaporates as in a space destitute of air; and that precisely the same relation subsists between the temperature and the maximum vapour pressure whether the space contains air or not. Unfortunately there has been based upon this experimental result a theory which is *only a possible but not a necessary* result of these experiments. It has been supposed that no mutual relation whatever exists between vapour and air, and that they remain near each other without producing the slightest mechanical effect upon one another. This theory has come to be too much regarded as a necessary result of Dalton's experiments, although certain observations made by Bessel, Broun, Welsh, and others seemed to be incapable of explanation by it. Dr. Lamont of Munich has devised a crucial experiment, the result of which has been to refute this hypothesis. The arrangement adopted was of the following nature. A glass tube, bent as in Fig. 29, has at one end a globe *K*, while the other end *e* is left open to the atmosphere; *q* is a drop of quicksilver, which is capable of moving backwards and forwards along *de*. The curved part *ckd* of the tube is plunged into a vessel *BB* filled with cold water, while into the vessel *AA*, in which the globe *K* is placed, cold and warm water can alternately be poured. The experiment was of the following nature: suppose that before commencing it the temperature of the whole apparatus as well as of the water in BB is 0°C, and suppose also that the globe and tube are filled with dry air of the pressure of 30 inches.

First raise the temperature of the globe *K* to 40°C by pouring warm water into *A A*, while the temperature of *b c d e* remains as before. Owing to the increased pressure of the dry air, the quicksilver *q* is pushed toward *e*;—notice how far.

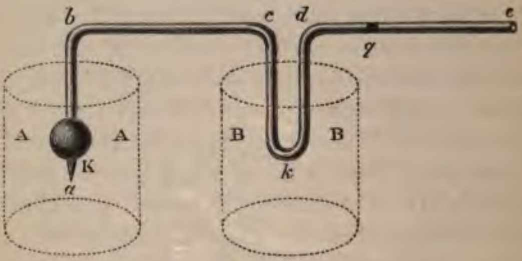


Fig. 29.

Next cool down the globe to its former temperature (0°), and introduce a little water into *K* by breaking off the fine point *a*, which is then sealed on again, and repeat the previous experiment—that is to say, heat the globe to 40° Fahr. as before, and again notice how far the quicksilver is pushed towards *e*.

The result of this experiment will be a test of the truth of this hypothesis. Let us see, in the first place, what ought to take place if these views are correct; that is to say, if the vapour and air are quite independent of each other. For simplicity's sake we may imagine the second heating of the globe to take place not a very long time after the introduction of the water, in which case the vapour will not yet have penetrated to *q* (in Lamont's experiment there was no *trace of vapour* at this part of the apparatus). If these *views be correct,* there being no pressure of vapour at q, the pressure there will be entirely due to dry air. No doubt there is pressure of vapour in the globe K, but by this hypothesis it has no effect on the particles of dry air, and cannot therefore be communicated to q. The drop of quicksilver at q ought therefore to move, for a given heating of the ball, precisely the same distance whether the air of the globe be dry or whether it contain vapour.

Let us now suppose, instead of this hypothesis, that the air exerts a pressure upon the vapour and the vapour upon the air. Then the globe K will have a pressure of vapour corresponding to $40^\circ\text{C} = 2.16$ inches nearly; this has to be added to the pressure of dry air, and the sum will be communicated through the dry air of the tube to the quicksilver at q, which will, on this hypothesis, be pushed much farther when there is vapour than when there is only dry air. On the other hypothesis, however, as we have seen, the quicksilver will be pushed equally far in both cases. Now Lamont found that the quicksilver was pushed much farther when there were air and vapour together than when there was only dry air, and he therefore concluded that the first hypothesis is incorrect.

120. Various modes of vaporization. Our attention has hitherto been directed to certain laws which have no special reference to the particular modes in which vaporization is accomplished.

Let us now consider the peculiarities of these various modes. We have already (Art. 110) stated that there are three such—viz. *evaporation*, *ebullition*, *and vaporization in the spheroidal state.*

121. Evaporation. Evaporation denotes the quiet production of vapour at the surface of a liquid, and is subject to the following laws.

1. It varies with the temperature.
2. *It varies with the extent of* surface exposed.

3. It goes on very rapidly in vacuo, but much more in a space filled with air.

4. It goes on more rapidly in dry air than in ai taining vapour.

5. It is assisted by any agitation tending to rene particles of air over the evaporating surface.

The reason of the fourth and fifth laws is very e When vapour forms above the surface of a liquid i air, it rises so slowly that the air above the liquid becomes saturated with vapour, or nearly so, and hen evaporation, if not quite stopped, yet proceeds very s But when new and comparatively dry particles of a constantly brought into contact with the liquid the pro greatly facilitated.

This process is constantly going on in nature, and one of the means by which the surface of the ea rendered fit for the maintenance of living beings; it i of very extensive application in chemistry and in th being employed to separate a volatile from a fixed sub

122. Ebullition. When a liquid is heated in an vessel it gradually becomes hotter, and the evaporation and more rapid. After some time the layers of in contact with the sides of the vessel become change vapour, which begins to rise, but is condensed by the strata before it reaches the surface. This is the ca the singing noise of liquids before they begin to boil. however, the bubbles of vapour are able to reach the s and the process of ebullition has begun. The tempe now ceases to rise, and remains stationary until the wh the liquid has been boiled away.

temperature of ebullition depends, (1) on the e ; (2) on the nature of the vessel; (3) on th ssolved in the liquid; (4) on the nature

123. Influence of pressure upon the boiling point. t may be easily shewn, by an arrangement like that of igures 1 and 2, that the pressure of vapour during ebullition equal to the external pressure, for it will be found that the vel of the liquid is the same on both sides of the gauge. Ve see now what takes place when a liquid is heated in e open air. Its temperature will continue to rise until that oint for which the corresponding vapour pressure is equal the external atmospheric pressure. The temperature of e boiling point will thus be low when the pressure of the ir is low, and high when this is high. The following exeriments will illustrate the effect of pressure.

First experiment.—Let a flask half filled with water, Fig. 30, e boiled until all the air has been driven out of the upper art of it, which is lled with steam nstead. If it now e corked tightly nd inverted, it will ery soon cease oiling; but if cold ater be poured pon it ebullition ill commence aew: the reason eing that the cold ater by condensg the vapour with hich the upper rt of the flask is led withdraws the essure from the ater, which is thus enabled to boil at a comparatively low mperature.

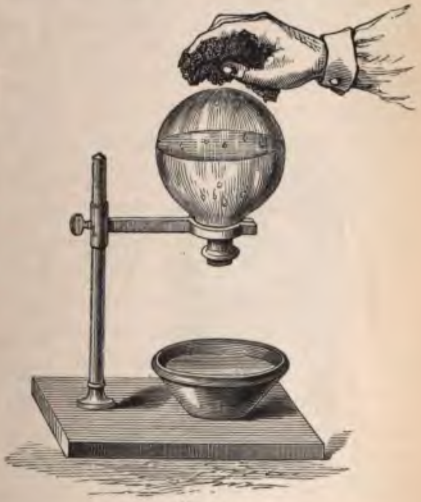


Fig. 30.

Second experiment.—Put a vessel containing ether under the receiver of an air-pump. Exhaust the receiver, and the ether will begin to boil at the ordinary temperature.

It follows from these experiments that at the top of a lofty mountain, where the pressure of the atmosphere is much diminished, the temperature of the boiling point of water will be much reduced. At the top of Mont Blanc, for example, water boils at about 85°C (185° Fahr.). The temperature of boiling water at high elevations is often too low for culinary purposes, and those who live in such places are therefore compelled to heat water in a closed vessel under a pressure greater than that of the atmosphere in order to prepare their food.

This is done by means of an apparatus invented by Papin, a French physician, and which bears the name of Papin's Digester. It consists simply of a strong closed vessel to contain the water to which heat is applied. When the pressure rises too high the vapour escapes by means of a safety-valve. There is thus a limit depending on the strength of the vessel, beyond which the pressure and temperature cannot mount, but this limit is sufficiently high to permit of the contained water doing great service in culinary operations. This apparatus is also often used at the level of the sea, since water is much more efficient in extracting gelatine from

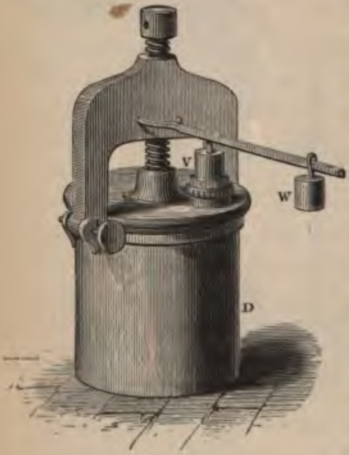


Fig 31.

bones at a high temperature than at the ordinary boiling point.

Boiling-point thermometers are sometimes used for indicating, by means of the temperature of ebullition, the pressure of the air, and thus determining the heights of mountains. Such instruments perform the part of a barometer, while they are more portable. Their scale embraces a temperature range generally extending only from about 20° below 100° to a few degrees above this point; it is thus very open, and the temperature of the boiling point may be very accurately observed. Mountain thermometers are accompanied by an apparatus similar to that of Fig. 1, devised by Regnault, and fitted in this case with telescopic joints, in order to make it easily portable.

124. Influence of the nature of the vessel upon the boiling point. Achard was the first to notice, in 1785, that the boiling point of water under a constant pressure is much more inconstant in metallic than in glass vessels. He also noticed that if, while water was boiling steadily in a glass vessel, a drachm of iron-filings or some other insoluble solid were added to the water, the boiling point was lowered 1° Reaumur or more, the depression varying according as the same substance was in powder or in lump. On the other hand, the temperature of the vapour arising from the water is as nearly as possible the same in all these cases.

Hence we see that while the temperature of the vapour remains constant, that of the liquid varies according to the nature of the vessel; we ought also to state that in all cases the temperature of the vapour of water is below that of boiling water.

125. Influence of substances dissolved upon the boiling point. Magnus, Marcet, and others have made experiments on saline solutions of different kinds and strengths, from which it appears that the general effect of the salt is to raise the temperature of ebullition. According to these experiments the salt has the effect of raising the temperature of the vapour as well as that of the liquid. Regnault, who has investigated this subject, concludes that the vapour is at first in temperature equilibrium with the boiling solution, but that it is quickly cooled, so that the results obtained by Rudberg, who found that the vapour of a solution possesses the same temperature as if it were disengaged from pure water at the same pressure, may be considered correct. In practice the temperature of the vapour of moderately pure water in an apparatus similar to that of Fig. 1 may be considered to be regulated entirely by the atmospheric pressure.

126. Influence of air dissolved upon the boiling point. Magnus had made the observation that if water could be boiled in a vessel formed as it were of water itself, or in a vessel the sides of which would retain the water everywhere with the same force as that which its particles exert upon each other, we should then know the true boiling point of water.

M. Donny was afterwards led to conclude that the boiling point of perfectly pure water is very high. By depriving the water of air as far as possible by long continued boiling and by enclosing it in a peculiarly shaped vessel, he was able to raise its temperature to 135°C without ebullition, and even higher temperatures have since been obtained. M. Dufour has recently attempted to show that globules of water suspended in oil remain liquid between -20° C and $+178^\circ$ C. The Hon. Sir W. R. Grove has recently made experiments on this subject, and has found that even
ter has been long boiled it is not quite deprived
es of nitrogen; and he has gone the length of
t no one yet has seen the phænomenon of *pure*
ng, that is, of the disruption of the liquid particles

of the oxy-hydrogen compound, so as to produce vapour, which will condense into water, leaving behind no permanent gas.

Mr. C. Tomlinson (Proceedings R. S., Jan. 21, 1869) has studied the subject of boiling liquids with much care. He starts by supposing that a liquid at or near the boiling point is a supersaturated solution of its own vapour constituted exactly like soda-water, Seltzer-water, and solutions of some soluble gases.

This being the case, he finds that ebullition is much facilitated in many cases by the action of nuclei or small foreign bodies, and that a solid non-porous nucleus is or is not efficient in liberating vapour, according as it is chemically unclean or clean. Porous bodies, however, are invariably active.

Mr. Tomlinson is inclined to think that too much importance has been attached to the presence of air and gases in water and other liquids as a necessary condition of their boiling.

127. Influence of the nature of the liquid upon the boiling point. Some liquids, such as ether and sulphurous acid, have very low boiling points, while others, such as mercury, have very high ones. The following table of boiling points and specific gravities has been constructed by the late Dr. W. A. Miller, and is derived chiefly from the labours of Pierre and Kopp.

Table of boiling points and specific gravities of liquids.

Name of Substance.	Boiling point. Fahr.	Boiling point. Cent.	Specific gravity at 0°C.	Observer.
Sulphurous anhydride	17.6	−8.00	....	Pierre
Chloride of ethyle	51.9	11.00	0.9214	"
Bromide of methyle	55.5	13.05	1.6644	"
Aldehyde	69.4	20.78	0.8009	Kopp
Formiate of methyle	92.1	33.39	0.9984	"
Ether	94.8	34.89	0.7365	"
Bromide of ethyle	105.8	41.00	1.4733	Pierre
Iodide of methyle	111.4	44.11	2.1992	"
Bisulphide of carbon	118.5	48.05	1.2931	"
Formic ether	127.7	53.17	0.9357	"
Acetone	133.3	56.28	0.8144	Kopp
Acetate of methyle	133.3	56.28	0.9562	"
Chloride of silicon	138.2	59.00	1.5237	Pierre
Bromine	145.4	63.00	3.1872	"
Wood-spirit	149.9	65.50	0.8179	Kopp
Iodide of ethyle	158.5	70.28	1.9755	Pierre
Acetic ether	164.9	73.83	0.9069	"
Alcohol................	173.1	78.39	0.8151	"
Terchloride of phosphorus	173.4	78.55	1.6162	"
Benzole	176.8	80.44	0.8991	Kopp
Dutch liquid	184.7	84.83	1.2803	Pierre
Butyrate of methyle......	204.6	95.88	0.9209	Kopp
Water	212.0	100.00	1.0000	"
Formic acid	221.5	105.28	....	"
Butyric ether	238.8	114.88	0.9041	"
Perchloride of tin........	2 0.2	115.66	2.2671	Pierre
Valerate of methyle......	241.1	116.17	0.9015	Kopp
Acetic acid	243.1	117.28	....	"
Fousel oil..............	269.8	132.11	0.8271	Pierre
Bromide of ethylene	270.9	132.72	....	"
Terchloride of arsenic	273.0	133.88	2.2050	"
Perchloride of titanium ..	276.6	135.88	1.7609	"
Bromide of silicon	308.0	153.33	2.8128	"
Butyric acid	314.6	157.00	0.9886	Kopp
Sulphurous ether	320.0	160.00	1.1063	Pierre
Terbromide of phosphorus	347.5	175.28	2.9249	"
Sulphuric acid	640.0	337.77	1.8540	Marignac
Mercury	662.0	350.00	13.5960	Regnault

Kopp, as far back as 1841, pointed out that in analogous pounds the same difference of chemical composition frequently involves the same difference of boiling points, and he has more particularly endeavoured to shew that in a very extensive series of compounds (alcohols, acids, and compound ethers) the elementary difference CH^2 (new notation) is attended by a difference of 19°C in the boiling point. Kopp has also made comparisons of the specific volumes $\left(\text{sp. vol.} = \frac{\text{atomic weight}}{\text{sp. gravity}}\right)$ of different liquids, and finds that when these are compared at the respective boiling points of the liquids, or points of similar pressure, one arrives at very simple results.

128. Leidenfrost's Phænomenon. Spheroidal state. Leidenfrost was the first who scientifically examined the curious phænomenon which bears his name. He found that if a drop of water or other liquid be thrown upon a surface of high temperature, the liquid does not adhere to the surface but forms a spheroidal mass, which, if the heat be kept up, oscillates and moves about, evaporating meanwhile without boiling.

This phænomenon, which has been named the caloric paradox, has of late years been the subject of much attention, and experiments have been contrived with the view of rendering its peculiarities as prominent as possible. Thus, for instance, M. Boutigny poured liquid sulphurous acid upon a platinum capsule heated to a white heat, and although this liquid ordinarily boils at a very low temperature there was no appearance of ebullition and the rate of evaporation was very slow. In this state some water poured into the sulphurous acid was instantly frozen. Faraday went even further, and by pouring on a red hot platinum capsule some ether and solid carbonic acid he formed a spheroidal mass which evaporated very slowly, but nevertheless *solidified some* mercury brought into contact *with it.*

In connection with these experiments we may remark the very singular fact, that the skin of the hand, if slightly moistened, may be brought into contact with molten metal at a very high temperature without being sensibly affected or injured in the least. This may explain some of the tales which have reached us from the middle ages, in which accused persons went through the ordeal of fire with impunity.

129. The following are the experimental laws of this phænomenon.

1. It has been found by M. Boutigny that the lowest temperature of the hot surface capable of producing this state varies with the liquid, being higher for liquids of high boiling points. M. Marchand has shewn that it also varies with the temperature of the projected liquid and with the nature of the surface.

2. The spheroid seems not to touch the surface. If this surface be a plane, M. Boutigny has found that the eye may see the light of a taper through the space between the liquid and the surface. He has also found that a drop of nitric acid has in this state no action on a silver or copper surface, nor one of dilute sulphuric acid on iron or zinc. Professor Poggendorff has also shewn that if the hot plate be metallic and connected with one pole of a galvanic battery, while the spheroid is connected with the other, no current will pass; thereby proving the interruption of contact between the spheroid and the plate.

3. M. Boutigny and M. Boutan have shewn that liquids in the spheroidal state remain at a temperature inferior to that of ebullition.

130. An experiment made by M. Buff will serve to connect together the second and third of these experimental ws, and to shew their dependence on one another. He ced a clean silver spoon filled with water over a lamp, and found that it might be held by the hand with impunity, until the water was all vaporized; the reason being that the heat which entered the spoon was transferred to the water in contact with it, and hence no part of the spoon had a higher temperature than 100°C. There was in fact equilibrium of temperature between the spoon and the water. He then covered the inside of the spoon with a coating which was not moistened by water, and found that the spoon became very hot before the water began to boil. When however the coating was capable of being moistened by water the result was the same as with the clean spoon. We see from this that the establishment of ordinary thermic equilibrium in such a case depends upon the liquid moistening the spoon, and thus being brought into intimate contact with it. We have thus also a very simple explanation of the spheroidal condition; for we have seen that the existence of this state at a given temperature depends, among other things, on the nature of the plate, and Buff's experiment shews us that any coating which diminishes the adhesive force of the liquid to the plate is favourable to the production of this phænomenon. These facts, along with Boutigny's observation of a want of contact between the liquid and the plate, enable us to connect the separation between the two surfaces with the very small transmission of heat which forms the leading feature of this phænomenon. There is probably, however, a layer of vapour between the two surfaces.

131. **Vaporization of liquids at a very high temperature and in a limited space.** When a liquid is enclosed within a limited space, and heat is applied, each increment of heat produces a certain quantity of vapour, which thus accumulates, and by its pressure prevents the liquid from boiling, the temperature of the liquid meanwhile rising considerably above its ordinary boiling point.

M. Cagniard de la Tour pushed his observation of this process to an extreme limit by enclosing certain liquids in a space not much larger than their own volume. On the application of heat he found that the liquids at a certain temperature passed completely and instantaneously into the state of vapour. The apparatus which he employed for this experiment had within it some atmospheric air shut out from the liquid by a drop of mercury. As the liquid became heated its vapour pushed the mercury before it along a tube, compressing, by this means, the air into a very small volume. Thus, if the volume finally occupied by the air was one-fiftieth of that which it would have filled at that temperature under the ordinary pressure, it might be concluded that the pressure was equal to fifty atmospheres, and so on. M. Cagniard de la Tour made experiments on ether, alcohol, bisulphide of carbon, and water, and obtained the results given in the following table.

Nature of liquid.	Pressure in atmospheres.	The whole became gaseous at temperature	
		Fahr.	Cent.
Ether	37.5	369.5	187.5
Alcohol	119.0	497.7	258.7
Bisulphide of carbon..	66.5	504.5	262.5
Water	....	773.0	411.7

There was considerable difficulty in performing the experiment with water, as at the high temperature to which it was raised its power of dissolving glass was very great.

It thus appears that at a certain temperature a liquid under the pressure of its own vapour becomes changed into a gas. Faraday has imagined that at this temperature, or one a little higher, no pressure that we are likely to produce would convert the gas into a liquid, and he also thinks that the temperature of 166° Fahr. below zero is probably above this limiting point for the gases oxygen, hydrogen, d nitrogen; so that, apply what pressure we may, we shall not be able to liquefy these gases unless we can at the same time produce intense cold.

Dr. Andrews had previously noticed that when a vessel containing liquid carbonic acid is raised to 88° Fahr. the surface of demarcation between the liquid and gas becomes gradually fainter, loses its curvature, and at last disappears*. The space is then occupied by a homogeneous fluid, which exhibits an appearance of moving or flickering striæ throughout its entire mass. In a later research (Bakerian Lecture, 1869) he finds the temperature at which carbonic acid ceases to liquefy by pressure to be 30°.92C, and he concludes, as a direct result of his experiments, that the gaseous and liquid states are only widely separated forms of the same condition of matter, and may be made to pass into one another by a series of gradations so gentle that the passage shall nowhere present any interruption or breach of continuity.

This is analogous to the gradual passage of a solid into a liquid such as we have when sealing-wax is melted.

132. Sublimation. There are some solids which under ordinary circumstances appear to assume the gaseous state at once instead of passing through the intermediate state of liquidity. Of these arsenic and solid carbonic acid are examples. It is well known too that snow slowly evaporates, and thus to some extent appears to assume the gaseous form, even although the temperature is decidedly below that of the melting point of ice.

Again, some substances, such as chalk, are decomposed before fusion, the gaseous element going off. Nevertheless it has been found that if chalk be heated under intense pressure it melts and assumes the appearance of marble when it becomes solid.

---

* *A similar change of curvature* has been noticed for other liquids by *Wolf, and also by Drion.*

CONDENSATION OF VAPOURS AND GASES.

133. Distillation, or the condensation of vapours. This process has already been described in Art. 117.

134. Condensation of gases. Sometimes gases are compelled to assume the liquid form by their affinity for some liquid. Thus, for instance, if ammoniacal gas is brought into contact with water it is immediately dissolved. The same result takes place with hydrochloric acid and other gases. This condensation of gas renders sensible a large quantity of latent heat, and it is therefore necessary to keep the vessel in which it takes place surrounded by cold water.

It is much more difficult to condense gases by themselves and without the aid of a chemical solvent. The auxiliaries employed in this condensation are, as might be imagined, pressure and cold. A number of gases have yielded to the joint effect of these two agents, but there are nevertheless six substances which we have not yet been able to obtain either in the liquid or the solid form—these are oxygen, hydrogen, nitrogen, nitric oxide, carbonic oxide, and marsh gas.

Faraday was one of the first who succeeded in liquefying gases by the joint application of cold and pressure. Others have since joined in these attempts, and carbonic acid gas is now condensed in large quantities, forming in this shape a very convenient source of cold. An instrument invented by Thilorier, somewhat modified, is very much used for the purpose of liquefying this gas; it acts on the following principle:—The gas is generated in a strong iron vessel alled the *generator*, into which the materials necessary for aking the gas are put. This generator is connected with equally strong iron vessel called the *receiver*, which is ept cool, and when sufficient gas has been generated it ondenses in the receiver. The two vessels are now separated and a fresh charge ntroduced into the generator, and the gas s condensed in the receiver as before, until t last a large quantity of liquefied gas has een obtained.

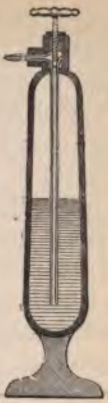


Fig. 32.

It will be seen from Fig. 32 that in the nterior of the receiver there is a tube which descends below the level of the liquid. When the cock is opened the pressure of he gas drives the liquid with great force up the tube and out through the fine nozzle n which it terminates.

The liquid as it issues evaporates with such rapidity that part of it is frozen, and if on its way out it be made to play into a cylindrical box the solidified gas may be collected in the form of a snow-white powder. This powder evaporates very slowly, and may therefore by proper precautions be preserved for a considerable length of time. It may also be handled with impunity, and may even be laid upon the tongue without a disagreeable sensation of cold being produced, although the temperature of the solid is extremely low, perhaps even −76°C. The reason of this absence of the feeling of cold is want of contact between the two. If however this solid acid be mixed with ether, for which it has a great attraction, the mixture will now be in contact with the containing vessel, and will be felt to be intensely cold, while a rapid evaporation of carbonic acid will take place, thereby preserving the low temperature by drawing off the heat.

By means of a mixture of this description from 20 to 30 pounds of mercury may readily be frozen. If the bath of carbonic acid and ether be placed in vacuo the evaporation is accelerated, and a still greater degree of cold is produced. Faraday by this means has reached the temperature −110°C. A still lower temperature has been obtained by Natterer, who by means of a bath of liquid nitrous oxide and bisulphide of carbon in vacuo has reached the temperature −140°C.

PRESSURE AND DENSITY OF VAPOURS AND GASES.

135. Before discussing the laws which regulate the pressure of gases and vapours we must first of all bear in mind what takes place when we condense a gas or vapour into smaller volume. Let us suppose this condensation to be performed slowly and at a constant temperature. As it proceeds the pressure will of course increase, until at last, if the gas be condensable, liquid will begin to make its appearance. The pressure and density have now attained the greatest possible value which they can have for this temperature and for this kind of gas, and if the condensation be pushed further the only result will be the formation of more liquid, but without a further increase of pressure. Our inquiry must therefore be divided into two parts. We must consider, in the first place, the laws which regulate the pressure of gas or vapour not in contact with the liquid which produces it; and, secondly, those which regulate the pressure of gas or vapour in contact with its own liquid.

136. Pressure of gas or vapour not in contact with its own liquid. We have already had occasion (Chap. IV. Art. 60) to advert to Boyle's law, which gives the relation between the pressure and volume of a gas, the temperature remaining constant, and we have seen that in this case the pressure varies inversely as the volume. We have also seen (*Art. 62*) *that* Charles and Gay Lussac were the first to state *the true* connection between the volume and temperature of a gas of which the pressure remains constant, and that this law may be expressed as follows:—

Let V denote the volume of a gas under given pressure at the temperature 0°C, then $V(1 + at)$ will be its volume under the same pressure at the temperature t°C, where $a = .00367$ nearly.

Neither of these laws is however absolutely correct under all circumstances. With regard to Charles' law it has been found by Regnault, as we have already seen (Art. 66), that it only holds absolutely in the case of a perfect gas; that is, of a gas very far removed from its point of maximum density; and in like manner Boyle's law ceases to be perfectly true when this same point is approached, for the density is then found to increase more rapidly than the pressure. But if the gas be sufficiently attenuated it is probable that both of these laws are exactly true, and in this case it is very easy to solve all problems in which it is sought to connect the pressure of a gas with its temperature and volume.

Thus, let $V_{(p,t)}$ denote the volume occupied by a gas at pressure p and temperature t°C, and let it be required to find the volume of this gas at pressure p' and temperature t'°.

Calling $V_{(p,0)}$ the volume at pressure p and temperature 0°C, we find by Charles' law,

$$V_{(p,t)} = V_{(p,0)}\{1 + at\}; \qquad \therefore \quad V_{(p,0)} = \frac{V_{(p,t)}}{1 + at}.$$

Also, by the same law combined with that of Boyle, we find,

$$V_{(p',t')} = V_{(p,0)}\{1 + at'\}\frac{p}{p'};$$

and finally, substituting for $V_{(p,0)}$ its equivalent $\frac{V_{(p,t)}}{1 + at}$, we find

$$V_{(p',t')} = V_{(p,t)}\frac{1 + at'}{1 + at}\cdot\frac{p}{p'}.$$

Example. *Let the volume of a gas be 5 litres at the* pressure of 300 millimètres and at 15°C, what will be its volume at the pressure of 350 millimètres and at 72°C?

Here we have

$$V_{(p,t)} = 5, \quad p = 300, \quad p' = 350, \quad t = 15^\circ, \quad t' = 72^\circ;$$

hence

$$V_{(p',t')} = 5 \times \frac{1 + .00367 \times 72}{1 + .00307 \times 15} \times \frac{300}{350} = 5.1355 \text{ litres.}$$

Other problems of a similar kind will easily suggest themselves.

137. Pressure of gas or vapour in contact with it own liquid. Since a gas or vapour in contact with its ow liquid always possesses the greatest pressure possible at th temperature, there is consequently only one such pressu corresponding to each temperature; and hence for a give substance this maximum pressure will only vary when th temperature is made to vary, and it will vary in such manner that the higher the temperature the greater th corresponding maximum pressure (Art. 112).

In mathematical language, the pressure of gas in contac with its liquid will be a function of the temperature; an what we wish to know is the nature of this function fo each substance: that is to say, the relation in each cas subsisting between such pressure and temperature. A this has been most extensively and accurately investigate for the vapour of water, we shall commence with it.

138. Pressure of aqueous vapour. Many experi mentalists have engaged in this research, and yet it is onl lately that great exactness has been obtained.

In 1823 the subject was referred to a Commission of th Academy of Paris, and the experiments undertaken in co sequence were made by MM. Dulong and Arago.

The object of these was to determine the pressure vapour of water at high temperatures, and the expe ments ranged between 1 and 24 atmospheres of pressure and between the temperatures 100° and 224°C.

About the same time the same subject was taken up by a Committee of the Franklin Institute of Pennsylvania, their experiments ranging from 1 to 10 atmospheres.

The apparatus of the French Commission consisted of a manometer, or pressure measurer, having a detached column of atmospheric air cut off by mercury, which by its volume served to denote the pressure; the Commission having previously ascertained by direct experiment the correctness of Boyle's law for air up to a pressure of 27 atmospheres.

Very nearly the same apparatus was employed by the American Committee. Unfortunately, however, there was a considerable difference between the results of the two investigations. One cause of this discrepancy may have been the employment of mercurial thermometers composed of different kinds of glass, since we have seen (Art. 25) that at high temperatures the indications of two instruments of this kind, both accurately graduated but made of different kinds of glass, will not agree together. On this account Regnault resolved to make a full set of experiments on the subject, extending to high pressures but also embracing low ones, and he has recently completed these with very satisfactory results.

139. Regnault divides his research into three parts.

The first of these relates to his experiments on the pressure of aqueous vapour at low temperatures; that is to say, from $-32°$ to $+50°$C.

The second part comprehends all his experiments at higher temperatures, or from 50° to 230°C.

Finally, in his third part he treats of the *graphic representation* of his experiments, and discusses various *formulæ of interpolation*.

In the first place, as regards his experiments at low temperatures, Regnault employed various methods, and even repeated those made use of by former experimentalists, in order, as he tells us, to see if when used with proper precautions they would all lead to the same result; and if this be not the case, to point out by direct experiment the causes of error in the defective methods.

The general plan underlying the various methods made use of by him in this branch of his investigation, is that of comparing together two barometers placed side by side, one having a dry vacuum chamber, and the other a chamber filled with the vapour of water at a determinate temperature; the difference between the heights of the two giving the pressure of aqueous vapour at the temperature of the experiment. He found that when sufficient precautions were adopted the various methods employed by him agreed together very well.

140. In the second part of his research, which had reference to high temperatures, Regnault employed another kind of apparatus, founded on the principle that the vapour of water boiling in a large space filled with air has a pressure equal to the atmospheric pressure.

In order to secure all the advantages of this method Regnault constructed the following apparatus. A strong retort *A* (Fig. 33) contains the water to be heated, and has arrangements for holding four mercurial thermometers, two of them being plunged in the water, and two in the vapour of water: these arrangements are such that the bulbs of the thermometers are not exposed to the pressure of the vapour. In order to ensure correctness Regnault employed an air thermometer in addition to the mercurial ones. The retort *A* is connected by means of a long neck *C C* with a balloon or reservoir *B*, into which air may be pumped or from which it may be extracted, so that the internal pressure of the air may be regulated at pleasure. The balloon is enclosed in water of the temperature of the surrounding medium, by which means change of pressure due to change of temperature of the balloon is avoided. The neck *C C*,

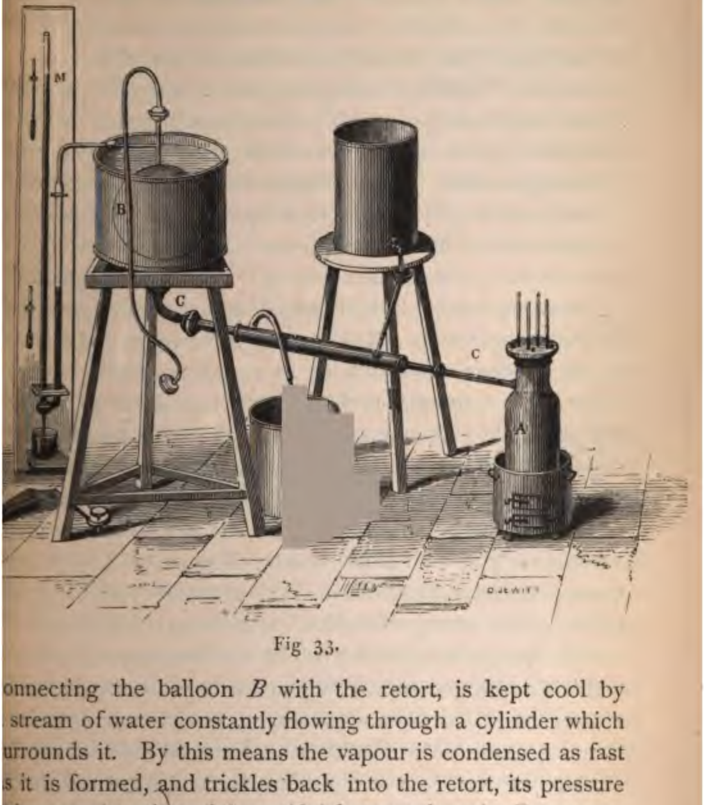


Fig 33.

onnecting the balloon *B* with the retort, is kept cool by stream of water constantly flowing through a cylinder which urrounds it. By this means the vapour is condensed as fast s it is formed, and trickles back into the retort, its pressure eing equal to that of the artificial atmosphere in *B*.

It only remains to state that the air of the balloon *B* communicates with one column of a manometer *M*, the other olumn being open to the atmosphere. It is evident from he arrangement in the figure that the pressure of air in *B* is equal to that of the external atmosphere *plus or minus* (as the case may be) the pressure of a column of mercury equal in length to the difference between the levels of this fluid in the two limbs of the manometer. By this method Regnault was enabled to measure accurately the temperature of the vapour, and also to keep the pressure of the artificial atmosphere (and in consequence the temperature of ebullition) very nearly constant; lastly, this pressure might be accurately measured by means of the attached manometer.

141. The third part of Regnault's memoir relates to the *graphic construction* of his experiments, and to *formulæ of interpolation.* The following considerations will suffice to shew the necessity for this.

There are two kinds of errors which make their appearance in physical research. The first of these is due to a defect in the process employed, or to a defect of the observer. Thus in the particular problem under consideration, namely, that of finding the maximum pressure of aqueous vapour corresponding to a given temperature, the methods employed by the earlier observers were defective to some degree. But the course pursued by Regnault in his investigation got rid of this source of error to a very great extent; for he worked out the various methods of his predecessors after having discovered and corrected their defects, and he then found that the results obtained agreed very well together. We may therefore imagine that in his experiments errors due to defective apparatus or observation have been to a very great extent eliminated. There is however another description of error which cannot be entirely got rid of. If, for instance, we make the same observation with the same instrument under the same conditions several times in succession, we shall find that none of the results obtained agree *exactly together*, although they all lie within a very narrow range. Under these circumstances men of science are agreed upon a certain mathematical treatment, which when applied to a set of observations yields the best result; and it will always be found that results thus obtained from sets of observations agree together much better than the results of individual observations.

We see now the distinction between the two classes of errors. The one is an error of apparatus or observer that affects all the observations alike, and which cannot be got rid of by multiplying observations; the other is an error which will manifest itself with the most perfect instruments, but which may be got rid of by multiplying observations.

Let us now return to the case in hand, and suppose that Regnault had found a number of values for the pressure of aqueous vapour at 100°C, all slightly different from one another; having previously rendered his apparatus and method of observing as accurate as he could, he would then group them together so as to obtain the most probable result. The same thing will apply to an observation at any other temperature, so that at last we may suppose that the observer has obtained the most probable values of the pressure of aqueous vapour at the various temperatures of experiment. These results are not *absolutely* free from either of the two kinds of error we have described, but only as nearly free as he can get them. It will however be borne in mind that in this process, as we have described it, each different temperature is considered apart by itself, and the result obtained gives the most probable value of the pressure for any given temperature, the observations for this temperature being considered as quite unconnected with those for any other temperature. The question then arises, can we combine together and compare the various values thus obtained for different temperatures so as to make them mutually correct each other's errors? This is to a great extent accomplished *by the method of graphic* representation.

Let us, for instance, reckon the temperatures along a line of abscissæ, after the manner represented in the figure, and raise at the various temperatures of experiment ordinates proportional to the observed pressures; and finally, connect the extremities of our ordinates together by a line. We shall find that this line, while it approaches very nearly to a regular curve, has yet a great many sinuosities, and a little consideration will convince us that these irregularities do not denote any law of nature, but are merely due to the residual error in our observations; and that the most probable line denoting the true law of nature, which we are seeking, will be a curve passing midway between these points and leaving as many above it as below. Now suppose that when we have traced such a curve the eye yet detects an abnormal bend of considerable extent at some region where we can imagine no natural cause for any deviation in the regular sweep of the curve, then we may very justly suspect that some error has crept into our determinations at that region, and we ought, if possible, to repeat our experiments.

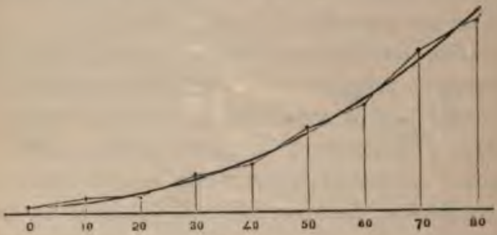


Fig. 34.

We thus see the value of this process in detecting errors, and it is one which is very generally employed by experimentalists.

In the present case, Regnault, having constructed such a *urve with great* care, adopted it as the most probable representation of the law connecting together the pressures and temperatures of aqueous vapour, as shewn by the experiments which he had made.

142. After we have constructed a curve of this kind, something more yet remains to be done in order to make the experiments as serviceable as possible. For this purpose it is necessary to know the pressure for each exact degree from $-30°$ to $230°$C, and even for each tenth of a degree throughout part of this range. This may of course be determined at once from the curve by raising ordinates at the points denoting these various temperatures and measuring their lengths with great exactness. In practice, however, another method is preferred. Our observations have furnished us with a curve, but we do not know the exact equation between the abscissæ and ordinates which represent this curve; if we knew this equation we might at once find the ordinate corresponding to any abscissa, that is to say, the pressure corresponding to any temperature. But while we are ignorant of the exact equation we may try different equations, and we shall no doubt be able to find formulæ that will represent the progress of the curve with very great exactness, one formula suiting one part best and another another part. And thus by means of these, which are called formulæ of interpolation, we may readily find the value of the pressure corresponding to each exact degree and decimal of a degree between the limits of the experimental research.

143. Correction for latitude and height above sea level. In the results of Regnault's experiments the pressure is expressed in the length of the column of pure mercury which it will sustain, the mercury being at $0°$C, at the latitude of Paris ($48° 50'$), and at the height of 60 mètres above the level of the sea. But we have already remarked (Art. 21) that the absolute pressure of a column of mercury of given *length varies with the latitude*, and we may add that it varies, although but slightly, with the height of the place of o vation above sea level; in fact its absolute pressure with the force of gravity at the place of experiment therefore, Regnault had made his experiments at an latitude and height he would have obtained lengths mercurial column to denote his pressures different from which he obtained in Paris.

The following is the formula by means of which the at one latitude and height are made comparable with at another. Let g denote the intensity of gravity latitude 45° and at the level of the sea, R the mean of the earth = 6366198 mètres = 20886852 feet, also denote the latitude of the place of observation, and height above the level of the sea; then if g' denote the sity of gravity at this locality, we have—

$$g' = g\{1 - .002837 \cos 2\lambda'\}\frac{R^2}{(R+h')^2}.$$

Hence the force of gravity at Paris (*latitude* 48° 50′) height of 60 mètres above the level of the sea will noted by

$$g\{1 - .002837 \cos 2\,(48^\circ\, 50')\}\frac{(6366198)^2}{(6366258)^2} = g \times 1.0$$

Also the force of gravity at Greenwich near London (*l* 51° 28′) at the level of the sea $= g \times 1.000635$.

We see now that the pressure denoted by 760 milli or 29.922 inches of mercury at 0°C at Paris will corre

to $29.922 \times \frac{1.00036}{1.000635} = 29.914$ inches of mercury at 32

at London, and this is in accordance with what we already stated (Art. 21).

If, therefore, we adhere to centigrade degrees it is ve to convert Regnault's table into one expressing the p vapour at any temperature in inches of mercury at the place of observation; but if we use degrees Fahrenheit we shall find that Regnault's tables do not give us the pressure at our precise points of temperature, and we shall have to calculate these as Regnault himself did, by adapting his formulæ of interpolation to our case. In this adaptation it must be borne in mind that 212° Fahr. is not *exactly* 100°C.

The Rev. Robert Dixon, in his work on Heat, has made the requisite adaptation with great care, and we cannot do better than present to our readers in an abbreviated form the tables he has calculated.

They are adapted to the latitude 53° 21′, which will answer very well for any station in Great Britain or Ireland.

These tables, along with an abbreviation of Regnault's table, will be found at the end of this work; they comprise—

Table I. Shewing the pressure of aqueous vapour in inches of mercury at the latitude 53° 21′ for each degree Fahr. from −30° to 432°.

Table II. Shewing the pressure of aqueous vapour in inches of mercury at the same latitude from 0° to 100° Fahr. for every two-tenths of a degree.

Table III. Shewing the pressure of aqueous vapour in millimètres of mercury at the latitude of Paris (48° 50′) for each degree Centigrade from −32°C to +230°C.

144. Pressure of other vapours. Signor Avagadro and M. Regnault have both determined the pressure of the vapour of mercury at various temperatures, but their results can only be considered approximative. Regnault has also determined the pressure of other vapours at various temperatures, *and the following* table gives the results of some *of his experiments.*

Pressure of vapour in millimètres of mercury.

Temp. Cent.	Alcohol.	Ether.	Sulphuret of Carbon.	Chloroform.
−20	3.34	68.90	47.30	....
−15	5.10	89.31	61.64	....
−10	6.47	114.72	79.44	....
− 5	9.09	146.06	101.29	....
0	12.70	184.39	127.91	....
+ 5	17.62	230.89	160.01	....
10	24.23	286.83	198.46	....
15	32.98	353.62	244.13	....
20	44.46	432.78	298.03	160.47
25	59.37	525.93	361.13	200.18
30	78.52	634.80	434.62	247.51
35	102.91	761.20	519.66	303.49
40	133.69	907.04	617.53	369.26
45	172.18	1074.15	729.53	446.01
50	219.90	1264.83	857.07	535.05
55	278.59	1481.06	1001.57	637.71
60	350.21	1725.01	1164.51	755.44
65	436.90	1998.87	1347.52	889.72
70	541.15	2304.90	1552.09	1042.11
75	665.54	2645.41	1779.88	1214.20
80	812.91	3022.79	2032.53	1407.64
85	986.40	3439.53	2311.70	1624.10
90	1189.30	3898.26	2619.08	1865.22
95	1425.13	4401.81	2966.34	2132.85
100	1697.55	4953.30	3325.15	2428.54
105	2010.88	5556.23	3727.19	2754.03
110	2367.64	6214.63	4164.06	3110.99
115	2773.40	6933.26	4637.41	3501.03
120	3231.73	7719.20	5148.79	3925.74

145. Influence of the change of condition fr liquid to solid on vapour pressure. Experiments w made by Gay Lussac and Regnault from which it wo appear that *the passage of a substance from the liquid to solid state is without influence upon the vapour densities.* C tain considerations introduced near the end of this volu would however lead us to infer that in the curve wh represents correct observations on the pressure of aque vapour there is a slight break near the freezing point.

146. Dalton's hypothesis regarding vapour pressures. Dalton supposed that the pressures of all vapours would be equal at equal distances from their respective boiling points. Thus, for example, water boils at 212° Fahr. and alcohol at 173°. Of course at these temperatures the pressure of both vapours is equal, being represented by one atmosphere, or 30 inches of mercury. According to Dalton the pressures of these two vapours will also be equal at

$$212-10=202^\circ \text{ and } 173-10=163^\circ.$$

The hypothesis of Dalton does not generally hold, but for short distances on either side of the boiling point it holds approximately in a large number of instances.

147. Density of gases and vapours. When substances are compared together in the state of gas at the same temperature and pressure, a very simple relation is found to subsist between their density and their combining chemical equivalent. This was first discovered by Gay Lussac, who found that *when gas or vapours combine together, the volumes in which they combine bear a very simple ratio to one another.* The following table, kindly furnished by Dr. Williamson, will serve to illustrate this law, which is generally called the law of volumes. The new notation is used.

Vapour volume of compounds.			*Vapour volume of elements liberated from them.*
Hydrochloric acid	(H Cl)	2 vols.	1 vol. hydrogen + 1 vol. chlorine.
Hydrobromic acid	(H Br)	2 vols.	1 vol. hydrogen + 1 vol. bromine.
Hydriodic acid	(H I)	2 vols.	1 vol. hydrogen + 1 vol. iodine.
Steam	(H^2O)	2 vols.	2 vols. hydrogen + 1 vol. oxygen.
Ammonia	($N H^3$)	2 vols.	1 vol. nitrogen + 3 vols. hydrogen.

We see from this table that equal volumes of chlorine and hydrogen, for instance, combine together without change of volume to form hydrochloric acid gas, which contains one atom of hydrogen united to one of chlorine. Equal volumes of chlorine and *hydrogen* contain therefore an equal number *of atoms of these elements.*

There are thus three laws which bear immediately upon the density of gases. 1. The above law of volumes, in which the density of a gas at a *given temperature and pressure* is shewn to depend upon its chemical constitution; 2. Boyle's law, in which the density of a gas of a *given constitution and temperature* is shewn to depend upon its pressure; 3. Charles' law, in which the density of a gas of a *given constitution and at a given pressure* is shewn to depend upon its temperature.

148. Many experiments have been made with a view to determining whether these three laws hold for all gases and vapours, and we shall now very briefly indicate the various methods pursued in these investigations.

In the first place, Gay Lussac's method in his researches consisted in ascertaining the volume occupied by a known weight of liquid when entirely converted into vapour at a certain temperature and pressure.

It is, however, essential to this method that the whole of the liquid should be converted into vapour, and hence it is inapplicable to a gas at its maximum density and in contact with its own liquid. It only applies to these cases when the density is considerably inferior to that of saturation. No doubt the density of saturation might be calculated from an experiment of this kind, if we supposed Boyle's law to hold good; but one great object of such experiments is to determine whether this law holds accurately for gases near their point of saturation.

In order to obviate this objection M. Despretz introduced a method which consists in filling with gas or vapour at different temperatures and pressures a balloon of known weight screwed on the top of a barometer tube.

Afterwards Dumas, in order to experiment upon gases *that act upon mercury*, and to obtain results at high temperatures, used a glass balloon G drawn out to a fine point vhich was first of all well dried and weighed, the e and pressure of the air being at the same time noted. The balloon slightly warmed and immersed in the which it was wished vapour density, and loon cooled a small f this liquid entered lloon was then heated to a point somewhat boiling-point of the ch it contained, and until there was only the balloon; it was netically sealed, the re of the bath and ietric pressure of the both accurately noted. it was once more

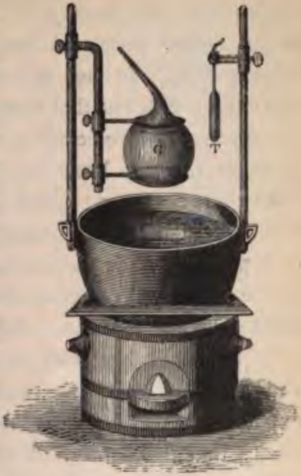


Fig. 35.

vhen cool. Dumas thus obtained two weighings, balloon filled with air of known pressure and tem- and the other of the same balloon filled with vapour pressure and temperature, from which he was determine the density of the vapour.

ately Regnault has made several series of experi- this subject.

first series was on the density of aqueous vapour at the temperature of boiling water, and under a not exceeding half an atmosphere; and he found Boyle's and Gay Lussac's laws were applicable limits of his experiments, but when the pressure ed more nearly to its maximum, he found that y increased more rapidly than the pressure.

2. His second series was on the density of aqueous vapour *in vacuo* at temperatures not very far removed from that of the surrounding medium, and from these he concludes that the density of aqueous vapours in vacuo and under feeble pressures may be calculated according to Boyle's law, provided that the fraction of saturation does not exceed 0.8, but that this density is notably greater when we approach more nearly to the state of saturation. He adds, however, that this latter circumstance may be owing to one or both of two causes; either aqueous vapour really suffers an anomalous condensation on approaching its point of saturation, or a portion of the vapour remains condensed on the surface of the glass, and does not assume the aëriform state until the mass of vapour is at some distance from the point of saturation.

3. Regnault has also examined the density of aqueous vapour *in air* at its maximum value for the temperature of experiment between the limits 0° and 25°C, and he concludes that the density of aqueous vapour in air, in a state of saturation and under feeble pressures, may be calculated, without much error, from Boyle's law.

Messrs. Fairbairn and Tate have lately made experiments to determine the density of steam at different temperatures, and to find the law of expansion of superheated steam.

The general plan of their method of ascertaining the density of steam consists in vaporizing a known weight of water in a large glass globe with a stem, of known capacity and devoid of air, and observing the exact temperature at which the whole of the water is just vaporized.

In the following table these authors exhibit the relation between the specific volume, pressure, and temperature of saturated steam as determined from their experiments. Specific volume denotes the number of times the volume of steam exceeds the volume at 39°.1 Fahr. of the water from which it is raised.

Pressure in inches of mercury.	Maximum temperature of saturation, in degrees Fahr.	Specific volume of steam.
5.35	136.77	8275.3
8.62	155.33	5333.5
9.45	159.36	4920.2
12.47	170.92	3722.6
12.61	171.48	3715.1
13.62	174.92	3438.1
16.01	182.30	3051.0
18.36	188.30	2623.4
22.88	198.78	2149.5
53.61	242.90	943.1
55.52	244.82	908.0
55.89	245.22	892.5
66.84	255.50	759.4
76.20	263.14	649.2
81.53	267.21	635.3
84.20	269.20	605.7
92.23	274.76	584.4
90.08	273.30	543.2
99.60	279.42	515.0
104.54	282.58	497.2
112.78	287.25	458.3
122.25	292.53	433.1
114.25	288.25	449.6

With regard, in the next place, to superheated steam, the results of these experiments shew that for temperatures within about ten degrees from the maximum temperature of saturation, the rate of expansion on account of heat greatly exceeds that of air, whereas at higher temperatures from this point the rate of expansion approaches that of air, so that as the steam becomes more and more superheated, the coefficient of expansion approaches that of a perfect gas, while at or near the maximum temperature of saturation the coefficient of expansion greatly exceeds that of a perfect gas. Dr. Hermann Herwig has lately been engaged with an elaborate investigation on the conformity of vapours to Boyle's and *Charles' laws.* He states that whenever a *sensible deviation of purely* saturated vapour from the gaseous state has place, a very considerable elevation temperature is necessary in order by superheating a const volume to make it pass into the gaseous condition.

We thus perceive that near their points of saturati gases and vapours would appear to depart both from Boyl and from Charles' law, while probably if the pressure und which they exist be far inferior to that of saturation the laws are obeyed.

Generally speaking we may presume that *the three la which we have before enunciated as regulating gaseous dens (namely the law of volumes, Boyle's law, and Charles' la only hold accurately in the case of perfect gases.*

149. Regnault has furnished us with the following det mination of the weight of a litre of the most important gase

Weight of one litre (61.02705 cubic inches) of air, oxyg hydrogen, nitrogen, and carbonic acid gas.

Name of gas.	Specific gravity.	Weight at 0°C and under the pressure of 760 millime of mercury reduced to 0°C at the latitude of Paris. (= 29.914 inches of mercu at 32° at London.)
Air	1.0000	1.293187 gramme
Oxygen	1.1057	1.429802 „
Hydrogen	0.0693	0.089578 „
Nitrogen.....	0.9714	1.256167 „
Carbonic acid..	1.5291	1.977414 „

We have also the following specific gravities of vapours.

Air	1.0000	
Vapour of water	0.6235	Gay Lussac and Then
„ alcohol ..	1.6133	Gay Lussac.
„ ether	2.5860	Gay Lussac.

150. Hygrometry. Hygrometry is that branch of scien which treats of the state of the air with regard to moistu As this is one of the elements which form the climate of place, and as the human body is very much affected by t

rometric state of the air, the subject is one of much
ctical importance.

here are several facts regarding the vapour present in
air which it is very desirable to know.

51. One of these is its Pressure. Suppose that we were
isolate in a vessel a cubic foot of air, allowing it to re-
n at its present temperature and pressure, and then to
oduce into the vessel containing it a substance which
orbs moisture; the air by this means will be rendered
, and its pressure will be diminished by an amount repre-
ting the pressure of aqueous vapour present in the air.

It is of importance to know what this pressure is, for upon
s, among other things, depends the behaviour of the air
en it is cooled down. If, for instance, at the higher tem-
rature there be present nearly as much aqueous vapour as
air can contain at that temperature, then if the air be
oled down only a few degrees, some of this vapour will be
posited in the liquid or solid state. The temperature at
hich this takes place is called the *dew-point*. We thus see
at if the pressure of vapour in the air at its existing tem-
erature be great the dew-point will be high, but if this
ressure be small, the dew-point will be low in the thermo-
etric scale.

152. Another object of research is the relative humidity of the air. Of course all substances exposed to the air will be affected by the deposition of moisture when the dew-point is reached; but many substances will be affected long before this takes place: our bodies, for instance, will experience the wetness of the air long before. On the other hand, if the present temperature be far above that of deposition, we pronounce the air dry. It ought here to be observed that the sensation of dryness or wetness does not depend upon the *absolute* amount of aqueous vapour present in one cubic foot of air. For if the temperature be very low, although the air may not contain much aqueo vapour, yet this vapour may approach very nearly to t maximum amount which can be retained at the temper ture, and the air will be pronounced wet. But if the ve same mixture of air and vapour be heated up many degre the vapour will represent only a small fraction of the tot amount which can be retained at the higher temperature, a hence the air will feel very dry. If this high temperature i produced by a stove, it may even be necessary to place ne the stove a vessel containing water in order to increase t amount of aqueous vapour present in the air.

We see now what is meant by the dryness or wetne of the air, and all that remains is to express it numericall This is done by the conception of *relative humidity*, whic may be thus defined. *Relative humidity* is the fraction e pressing the ratio between the amount of vapour actual present in the air at a given temperature and the greate amount of vapour which it can contain at that temper ture. The greatest amount, representing complete satura tion, is generally reckoned equal to 100, and on thi principle 50, 40, 30, &c. will denote that the air contai 50, 40, 30, &c. per cent. of the maximum amount which can be contained at that temperature.

153. The weight of vapour present is another object of interest. In order to know completely the state of the air, it is necessary to know the weight of vapour present in a given volume of air, and also the entire weight of a given volume of air, or its specific gravity. This last element is necessary on another account, for a body weighed in air is lighter than if weighed in vacuo by the weight of its own bulk of air; in very delicate weighings, therefore, it is necessary to find the exact weight of the air displaced by the body; and in order to obtain this information it is not sufficient to know the temperature and pressure of the air, but we must also know the weight of vapour contained in a given volume of air.

Finally, for meteorological purposes it may be desirable to investigate what may be termed the *hygrometric quality* of the air. This may be defined to be the ratio between the weight of one cubic foot of air and that of the aqueous vapour present in it. Since dry air and aqueous vapour are affected by temperature and pressure according to the same laws, it is evident that the *hygrometric quality* will not vary unless there be either evaporation, precipitation, or mixture going on in the air. We may thus probably expect that the *hygrometric quality* of a body of air is less easily altered than either its temperature or pressure.

By testing the quality of the air at various points of the earth's surface we may therefore possibly obtain an amount of physical knowledge of the motion of our atmosphere comparable to that which we have obtained regarding oceanic currents from observations of sea-temperature and saltness.

154. Having now mentioned the objects sought in hygrometry, let us proceed to describe shortly the various instruments made use of in this science. We may state at the commencement that there are various means of ascertaining in a general way the dryness or wetness of the air. We may, for instance, use some substance which has a great affinity for water and readily deliquesces. Such a substance, if the air be very dry, will remain a long time comparatively unaffected, but if the air be moist it will rapidly deliquesce. In the next place, various substances have the property of becoming elongated when moist and of contracting again when dry; a hair, for instance, possesses this property, and Saussure has used it in his hair hygroscope. Other bodies, such as catgut, untwist when moist and twist when dry; and a toy has been made in which there are two figures, a man and a woman, suspended by catgut in such a manner that the man comes out when the air is wet and the woman when it is dry. All these methods, however, *indicate* rather than *measure* the hygrometric state of the air—they are *hygroscopes* rather than *hygrometers*—and we proceed from these to instruments by which the state of the air with regard to moisture may be determined with precision.

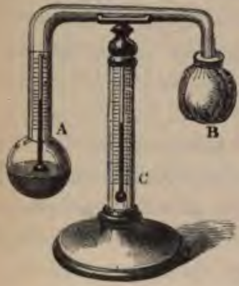


Fig. 36.

155. Dew-point instruments. Daniell's dew-point hygrometer. This instrument (Fig. 36) is composed of two glass bulbs. The one *A* is more than half filled with ether, and contains a delicate thermometer plunged in the ether; the space above is void of air and of everything but the vapour of ether. The bulb *B* is covered with some fine fabric, such as muslin, upon which ether is dropped; the evaporation of the ether produces intense cold, in consequence of which the ether vapour inside *B* is rapidly condensed, and of course the ether in *A* as rapidly evaporates. The evaporation of the ether at *A* cools the bulb until the air in contact with it sinks below the dew-point. Dew is therefore deposited on the outside of *A*, which is made of black glass in order that this deposition may be more readily observed. At the moment of deposition the thermometer in *A* is read. When the dew disappears, as the temperature rises, the same thermometer is also read, and the mean of these two readings is taken to indicate the dew-point. The thermometer *C* gives the temperature of the air.

156. Regnault's dew-point hygrometer. Regnault has invented a dew-point hygrometer which is free from some of the objections to which Daniell's is liable. It consists (Fig. 37) of two tubes of polished silver having glass tubes fixed to them. The tube *A* is half filled with ether. It contains a thermometer *t′* with its bulb in the ether, and also a fine glass tube *C* open at both ends, the extremity *C* being open to the atmosphere, and the other open end being plunged below the ether of *A*. The bulb *B* also contains a thermometer *t*, the object of which is to indicate the temperature of the air. There is a communication between the air in *A* and the tube *DE*, and to the end *E* of this tube is attached an aspirator. By means of this aspirator the air from *A* is drawn through the tube *DE*, and its place supplied by new air entering at *C* and bubbling up through the ether. This continual current of air passing through the ether causes it to evaporate rapidly, and a diminution of temperature is thus produced, until at last dew is deposited on the polished silver of *A*; the exact moment of deposition may easily be observed, and if the temperature of *t′* be immediately noticed, we obtain the dew-point with great exactness, since the agitation of the ether renders it certain that the temperature of this thermometer is precisely the same as that of the polished silver. The moment of the disappearance of the dew may also be noted, but we have not in this case the same certainty that the thermometer and the polished silver are of the same temperature.

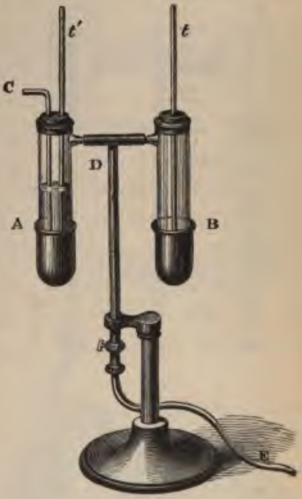


Fig. 37.

157. Wet and dry bulb hygrometer. This instrument was devised by Mason, and consists of two thermometers (Fig. 38) placed alongside of each other, one having a dry bulb and the other a bulb covered with muslin, kept moist by an arrangement similar to that in the figure. Owing to the evaporation from the latter its temperature will be generally below that of the former, and this difference will be greatest when the air is very dry, while in a very wet atmosphere the two temperatures will nearly coincide; the reason of this being that evaporation (Art. 121) is more rapid in dry air.

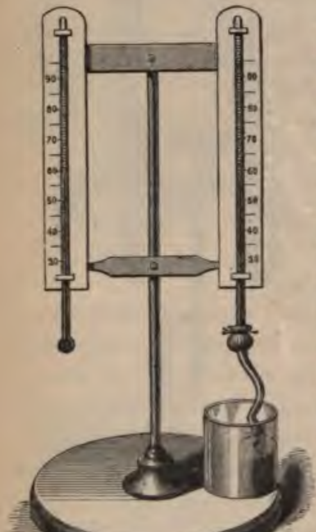


Fig. 38.

It might at first sight appear that the difference between the two instruments would depend, not only on the dryness of the air, but also upon its velocity, since we have seen (Art. 121) that agitation of the air is favourable to evaporation. Unquestionably the withdrawal of heat by evaporation is greater when there is a current of air, but then it must be remembered that the difficulty of keeping a thermometer at a temperature below that of the air is increased by the same cause and very nearly in the same proportion.

This arrangement may be advantageously employed as a simple method of ascertaining the hygrometric state of the air with considerable accuracy, and for this purpose a formula, devised by Dr. Apjohn, is employed.

This formula is founded on the following assumptions. It is assumed, in the first place, that the particles of air in contact with the wet bulb are reduced by its cooling agency from the temperature of the surrounding air to that of the wet bulb, and that in consequence they give up a certain amount of heat to the wet bulb. On the other hand, the evaporation of the moisture around the wet bulb drains it of heat. Now, when the temperature of the wet bulb has become constant, the heat which it receives from the air must be precisely equal to that which is taken from it by the evaporation.

It is furthermore assumed that the particles of air surrounding the wet bulb are saturated with vapour. By means of these assumptions it is possible to find the hygrometric state of the air. In order to prove this let us suppose that d denotes the difference in degrees Fahrenheit between the temperature of the air and that of evaporation, or, in other words, between the dry and wet bulb; also let f' denote the maximum pressure of vapour corresponding to the temperature of the wet bulb, while f'' denotes the pressure of vapour present in the air which we wish to find, and h denotes the height of the barometer in inches.

Knowing the specific heat of air Apjohn found that 4195 grains of air will, in cooling through d degrees, give out sufficient heat to vaporise d grains of vapour. If, therefore, in the course of a certain time 4195 grains of air have been cooled down through d degrees by the wet bulb, they must have imparted to it a quantity of heat which (since its temperature remains constant) must have been wholly spent in evaporating d grains of vapour.

Now, this quantity of air is also supposed to have become saturated *with vapour* at the temperature of the wet *bulb. But in order to be* saturated at this temperature.

the air must contain $2613.88 \times \frac{f'}{h}$ grains of vapour. Of these we have seen that d grains have been supplied by the wet bulb, so that the air must have had in it previously a quantity of vapour equal to $2613.88 \times \frac{f'}{h} - d.$ But the unknown vapour pressure of the air is supposed to be f'', and hence the quantity of vapour originally present in this amount of air must have been $2613.88 \frac{f''}{h}$. We have thus obtained two expressions for the weight of vapour originally present in this air; that is to say,

$$2613.88 \frac{f'}{h} - d = 2613.88 \frac{f''}{h},$$

or approximately

$$2610\,(f' - f'') = dh \;\therefore f'' = f' - \frac{d}{87} \times \frac{h}{30},$$

by which means f'' may be easily found. For temperatures of evaporation below 32°Fahr., the formula becomes

$$f'' = f' - \frac{d}{96} \times \frac{h}{30},$$

the latent heat of evaporation being here somewhat different.

Having found f'', or the pressure of the vapour present in the air, we have only to look in our table for the temperature of which the saturation pressure is f'' in order to obtain the dew-point. Now it has been found, as the result of numerous experiments, that the dew-points obtained by this simple method agree very well with those determined by *direct observation* with Daniell's or Regnault's dew-point hygrometer.

158. Weight of vapour present in air. Specific gravity of air. We can easily calculate the weight W of a litre of dry air at temperature t°C, and of pressure P millimètres, by the formula (see Arts. 136, 149)—

$$W = 1.293187 \text{ grm.} \times \frac{P}{760} \times \frac{1}{1 + .00367 \times t}.$$

In like manner if we wish to know the weight W' of a litre of aqueous vapour at temperature t' and pressure P', we have (Art. 149)—

$$W' = 0.6235 \times 1.293187 \text{ grm.} \times \frac{P'}{760} \times \frac{1}{1 + .00367 \times t'}.$$

Suppose now it is wished to know the weight of one litre of air at a temperature 15°C, and pressure equal to that of 750 millimètres of mercury reduced to 0°C at Paris, the dew-point being 10°C.

By Table III., at the end of this work, we find that the vapour pressure corresponding to 10°C is 9.165 millimètres. Hence 740.835 millimètres will represent the pressure of dry air, and 9.165 millimètres the vapour pressure at the time of observation. Now the weight of the dry air in one litre will be—

$$W = 1.293187 \text{ grm.} \times \frac{740.835}{760} \times \frac{1}{1 + .00367 \times 15} = 1.19480 \text{ grm.};$$

also the weight of vapour in one litre will be—

$$W' = 1.293187 \text{ grm.} \times .6235 \times \frac{9.165}{760} \times \frac{1}{1 + .00367 \times 15} = 0.00921 \text{ grm.}$$

Hence the whole weight of one litre of air will be 1.20401 gramme.

159. Correction for weighing in air. This will be best understood by an example. Suppose, for instance, that a substance of the approximate specific gravity 2.5 weighs 100 grammes in the air of which the weight was determined in last article, and that the approximate specific gravity of the weights against which it is compared is 9.0.

Now since the specific gravity of the substance is 2.5, we see from Art. 76 that the weight of a cubic décimètre or litre of the substance will be 2.5 kilogrammes, or 2500 grammes; and hence, since it only weighs 100 grammes, its volume will be $\frac{100}{2500} = .04$ litre.

In like manner the volume of the weights against which it is weighed will be $\frac{100}{9000} = .0\dot{1}$ litre.

The weight of air displaced by the substance will therefore be—

$$1.204 \text{ gramme} \times .04 = .04816 \text{ gramme},$$

and that displaced by the weights will be .01324 gramme, nearly.

Hence the substance will weigh heavier in vacuo than in air by .04816 gramme.

In the next place it must be remembered that the *real* weight of the body in air is somewhat less than 100 grammes, for the weights against which it is balanced denote 100 grammes in vacuo, and hence in air they will denote—

$$100 - .01324 = 99.98676 \text{ grammes, nearly.}$$

Therefore—

$$99.98676 + .04816 = 100.03492 \text{ grammes}$$

will be the true weight of the body.

CHAPTER VIII.

Effect of Heat upon other Properties of Matter.

160. In the preceding chapters we have described the action of heat upon bodies, chiefly as it affects their volume and condition; but this agent also affects them in many other ways, and to these we shall now allude: but in the first place it may be well to recapitulate very shortly the leading results of the preceding articles.

We have seen that as the temperature of a solid rises it almost invariably expands in volume, and also that the coefficient of expansion is greater at a high temperature than at a low one. If we continue to heat the solid it will ultimately assume the liquid state. In some bodies this change of state takes place very abruptly, but in others very gradually, so that they require a very considerable range of temperature in order to complete the change and become perfectly liquid. Sealing-wax is an example of the latter class, and ice probably of the former.

In many cases there is an increase of volume as a body passes from the solid to the liquid state, but in others, such as ice, there is a considerable diminution. In all cases a quantity of heat is rendered latent by the change. When the liquid state has been *completely* assumed any further increase of temperature will generally increase the volume of the liquid also. The coefficient of increase of volume is greater in liquids than in solids, and, just as in the case of solids, it is greater at a high temperature than at a low one.

If we continue to heat the liquid it will ultimately assume the gaseous state, and during the process of change a great quantity of heat will be rendered latent, and a very considerable expansion will under ordinary circumstances take place. There is some reason to think that, just as in the previous case so here, the state of a perfect gas is not instantaneously assumed, and that a vapour in contact with the liquid which produces it is not a perfect gas. If however this vapour, separated from the liquid, be allowed to expand in volume while its temperature is not diminished, it will approach more and more to the state of a perfect gas.

161. We shall *afterwards* see, when we come to treat of *the conduction of heat*, that the thermal conductivity of a body becomes lessened as its temperature increases: and, under the head of Specific Heat, we shall also find that this quality of a body becomes altered by change of temperature. In the meantime let us endeavour to shew how the other properties of a body are altered by increase of temperature.

EFFECT OF TEMPERATURE UPON THE REFRACTIVE AND DISPERSIVE POWERS OF SUBSTANCES.

162. One of the first experiments on this subject was that made by Jamin, who gradually cooled down water to the freezing point, and found that as it cooled its index of refraction went on gradually increasing even after the point of maximum density (4°C) had been reached. This observation was afterwards confirmed by Messrs. Dale and Gladstone, who however found that the reversion at 4°C of the behaviour of water was not without influence on the refraction, and the following table exhibits the result of their inquiries regarding the refractive index of water at different temperatures.

Temperature of the water.	Refractive index for line *A* of the solar spectrum.	Refractive index for line *D* of the solar spectrum.	Refractive index for line *H* of the solar spectrum.
0°C	....	1·33374	....
1	1.32913	....	1·34377
2	1.32913	....	1·34377
3	1.32913	....	....
4	1.32902	1·33367	1·34366
6.5	....	1·33356	1·34366
9	1.32882	1·33342	1·34337
11	1.32879	....	1·34331

Messrs. Gladstone and Dale have since examined a great many different liquids; their mode of research being to use the liquid as a fluid prism by which to obtain a solar spectrum; and they have found—

1. That the refraction uniformly diminishes as the temperature increases.

2. *That the solar spectrum given by the substance diminishes in length; that is, the dispersion becomes less as the temperature increases.*

EFFECT OF TEMPERATURE UPON THE ELECTRICAL PROPERTIES OF BODIES.

163. Thermo-electric currents. It was discovered by Seebeck that *if a circuit composed of two different metals soldered together have one of its junctions heated, an electric current will be produced.* Thus in Fig. 39, if the lower plate be made of bismuth and the sides and upper plate of copper, and if one of the junctions be heated, then a current of electricity will circulate in such a manner that there will be at the heated junction a flow of positive electricity from the bismuth through the copper to the cold junction. The direction of this current is represented by the arrow-head. The existence of this current may be easily rendered evident; for we have only to place the compound circuit with its length in the magnetic meridian, so that a magnetic needle inside will take the direction *C C*, and then by heating the junction *C* by means of a lamp the north pole of the needle will be deflected as in the figure. The current so produced is called the thermo-electric current.

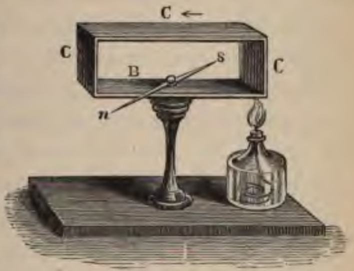


Fig 39.

164. Thermo-electric series. If a compound circuit be made with any two metals in the following list, the positive current will go across the heated junction from the metal *nearest the top to that* nearest the bottom of the list :—

Bismuth
Nickel
Lead
Tin
Copper
Platinum
Silver
Zinc
Iron
Antimony
Tellurium.

It will be seen that bismuth and antimony are nearly at opposite extremities of this table, and as both these metals are easily obtained they are generally employed in thermo-electric combinations.

165. Thermo-pile. It was formerly assumed that the quantity of electricity set in motion by heating the junction of a compound circuit is proportional to the difference in temperature of the two junctions. It will be afterwards seen (Art. 166) that when the heating is very great this law does not hold, but if the junction be only heated slightly it will represent the truth. In this latter case, if we can find means to measure the strength of the current we obtain at the same time a measure of the difference in temperature of the two junctions, and thus the combination will be equivalent to a differential thermometer.

In adapting a thermo-electric arrangement to this purpose three things have to be borne in mind, if great delicacy be desired. In the first place, it will be necessary to produce as strong an electric current as possible; in the second place we ought to render this current as effective as possible in deflecting a magnetic needle; and in the third place, we ought to magnify the smallest motion of the needle so as to make it visible.

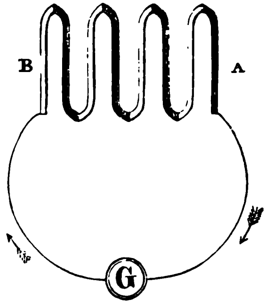


Fig. 40.

In order to produce as strong a current as possible, a number of pieces of antimony and bismuth are soldered together, as in Fig. 40, and when the heat is applied to the upper junctions we have the united effect of all the currents at the hot junctions passing through the circuit, including the galvanometer, in the direction of the arrow-heads.

In practice a square block, containing altogether twenty-five couples of bismuth and antimony, is generally employed, and such an arrangement is called a thermo-pile. This instrument is however incomplete without a galvanometer; and we shall now shortly describe Professor Sir William Thomson's reflecting galvanometer, which is admirably adapted for use with the thermo-pile. In this galvanometer a small magnet m (Fig. 41) acts as a magnetic needle; it is attached to the back of a small flat circular mirror which is delicately suspended by a fine thread. The needle is surrounded by coils of the wire which conveys the current of the thermo-pile, and when the current is passing, the needle and attached mirror will of course be deflected out of their previous position. But the needle m is under the influence of the earth's magnetism, and under ordinary circumstances a very weak current coming from the thermo-pile would be able to turn this needle only a very little distance out of the magnetic meridian before it would be stopped by the earth's magnetic force tending to bring it back. A rather large magnet M (Fig. 42) is however placed in such a position as to counteract as nearly as possible the earth's magnetic force upon the needle m which is inside G. The consequence of this arrangement will be that whereas without M the earth's magnetic force would overcome the current when the magnet m had been deflected but a little way; now, by means of M, the earth's magnetic force on m being very nearly counteracted, *the magnet* m will behave as if it were astatic,

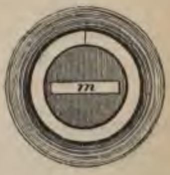


Fig. 41.

and will describe, when acted on by the current, a very small [illegible].

In the next place, a small motion of [illegible] is rendered visible by the following means. Since the needle is attached to the back of a freely-suspended mirror, any motion of the needle will of course be followed by an angular deviation of the mirror. Now the light from an illuminated slit *c*, having first been made to pass through a small lens in the galvanometer *G*, falls upon the mirror and is reflected back in the line *Gd* so as to throw an image of the luminous slit upon a graduated scale. It is evident from this arrangement that a comparatively small change in the plane of the mirror will produce a very large change in the position of the luminous image on the scale. Also, from what has been said it

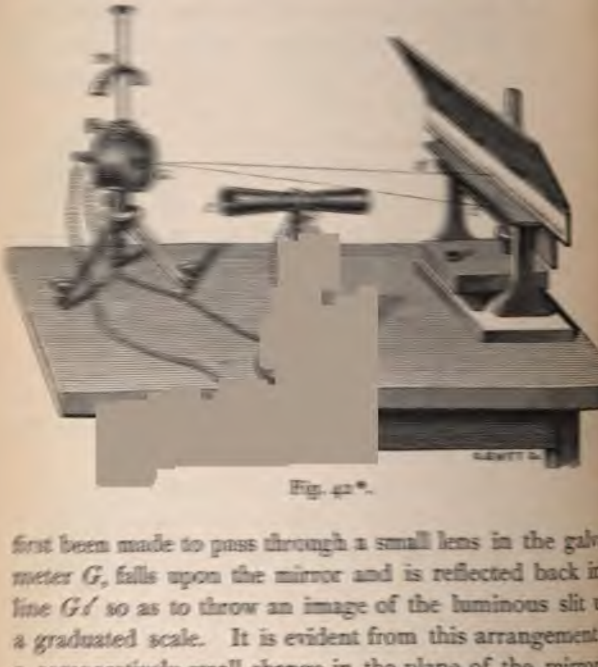


Fig. 42*.

---

* This figure is here inserted by the kind permission of the Mr. C. Becker of Messrs. Elliott Brothers, London.

be seen that this instrument combined with the thermo-pile will have all the requisites of a very delicate differential thermometer. For, in the first place, by means of a pile with a number of pairs we produce a strong current of electricity; secondly, the needle is very sensitive to the influence of this current; and thirdly, small motions of the needle are magnified so as to be rendered easily visible, being at the same time strictly proportional to the strength of the current which causes them. When used to indicate the presence of radiant heat the pile is generally furnished with a brass cone *c*, the interior of which is polished; by which means not only the heat which reaches the pile itself but that which falls upon the cone is ultimately reflected upon the face of the pile, and its sensibility is thereby greatly increased. In the figure there are two brass cones, but in the experiment we are describing only one of these is exposed to the source of heat, the other being shut by a brass cover. The junctions of the pile are also usually covered with lamp-black, a substance which absorbs every kind of radiant heat. So delicate may an arrangement of this description be made, that if a substance be presented before the cone *c* one degree Fahr. hotter than the pile itself, the *mere radiation* from this substance, by very slightly heating the one face of the pile, will in some instruments cause a change in the position of the reflected luminous image equal to 50 or 60 divisions of the scale.

On account of its great delicacy an arrangement of this kind is eminently adapted to researches on radiant heat —as we shall see when we come to that branch of our subject.

166. Thermo-electric inversions. It was at first supposed that the current produced by heating one junction of a compound-circuit would prove to be proportional to the *difference in temperature* between the two junctions. This, however, is not strictly the case. Cumming was the fi to shew that in a circuit of certain metals, if one junction i kept cool while the other is gradually raised in temperatu the current, instead of going on regularly increasing, begi to diminish, then comes to a stop, and ultimately sets in t opposite direction. This observer found that if gold, silv copper, brass, or zinc wires be heated with iron the directi of the current becomes changed at a red heat. This subje has recently been investigated with much completeness b Professor Tait.

167. Pyro-electricity. Certain minerals when heate acquire electrical properties. One of these is tourmaline, i which this effect of heat was originally discovered by observing that when brought into contact with hot ashes it fir attracted and then repelled them. It was found by Canto that it is not the absolute temperature but change of temperature which renders a tourmaline electric. Suppose, for instance, we have a tourmaline whose poles we call *A* and *B*.

If this tourmaline be kept sufficiently long in a medium o constant temperature it will exhibit no electric manifestations. If it be transferred into a warmer medium, *A* will exhibit positive and *B* negative electricity; while if transferred into a colder medium, *A* will exhibit negative and *B* positive electricity.

A similar property is possessed by other crystals, and Haüy was the first to remark that those crystals are pyro-electric which are deficient in symmetry.

168. Effect of temperature upon the electric conductivity of bodies. Pure metals. This subject wa first studied by Sir H. Davy, but the latest and probabl the most accurate research is that of Dr. A. Matthiessen an M. Von Bose, who have obtained the following results:—

Electric conductivity.

Name of Substance.	At 0°C.	At 100°C.	
	Silver at 0°C = 100.	Silver at 0°C = 100.	Silver at 100°C = 100.
Silver (hard drawn)	100.00	71.56	100.00
Copper (hard drawn)	99.95	70.27	98.20
Gold (hard drawn)	77.96	55.90	78.11
Zinc	29.02	20.67	28.89
Cadmium	23.72	16.77	23.44
Tin	12.36	8.67	12.12
Lead	8.32	5.86	8.18
Arsenic	4.76	3.33	4.65
Antimony	4.62	3.26	4.55
Bismuth	1.245	0.878	1.227

We thus see by comparing together the first and third columns of this table that the proportion between the electric conductivity of the different metals is very nearly the same at 100°C as at 0°, while by the second column we see that the decrement between 0° and 100° is nearly 29 per cent. for each metal.

A later research by Dr. Matthiessen and C. Vogt shews that thallium and iron are exceptional in their behaviour, and that for thallium the decrement between 0° and 100°C is 31.42 per cent. In like manner the decrement for pure iron between the same limits was found to be 38.26 per cent.

169. Liquids. Marianini was the first to shew that an increase of temperature exalts the electric conductivity of liquids, and his results have since been confirmed by Becquerel, who made experiments on solutions of sulphate of copper and sulphate of zinc, and on the nitric acid of commerce. From these it appears that a difference of from 20 to 30°C suffices to double the conductivity of these liquids, probably by facilitating electrolysis.

170. Bad conductors. Heat converts many insulating *solids into conductors* by making them liquid, and of these [illegible] when solid, but [illegible] glass, resin, and [illegible] temperatures, become con- [illegible] them, and their [illegible] they assume the [illegible] substances in [illegible] conducting power, [illegible] camphor may be [illegible].

[illegible] increases very [illegible] temperature.

Effect of Temperature on Magnetism.

[illegible] If we heat a magnetised bar of hard steel we produce a diminution in its magnetism, but if the heating be not too great, when again cold it will recover its former state. In such a magnet therefore the intensity will be a function of the temperature. But if this bar be brought to a white heat it will totally lose its magnetism, and will not recover it when again cooled.

Besides the reversible action above stated there is reason to think that all changes of temperature, whether from cold to hot or from hot to cold, diminish to some extent the permanent magnetism of a steel bar.

In like manner a soft iron bar when it is brought to a red heat is no longer attracted by the magnet. Nickel also ceases to be magnetic at the temperature of boiling oil, or about 600° Fahr., and cobalt at an extremely high temperature.

It is probable that change of temperature produces a complex change not only in the magnetic qualities of iron but in its whole molecular structure.

Professor Barrett (working out an observation by Mr.

G. Gore) finds that when an iron wire is just heated to whiteness and then allowed to cool, as it reaches a point of barely visible redness a sudden cherry-red glow takes place accompanied with a momentary elongation.

Professor Tait likewise shews that iron exhibits an anomalous thermo-electric deportment at a red heat, and suggests that iron becomes almost a different metal on being raised above a certain temperature.

He also noticed an anomalous thermo-electric behaviour in nickel similar to that in iron but at a lower temperature.

EFFECT OF TEMPERATURE ON CHEMICAL AFFINITY.

172. An increase of temperature in a great many instances promotes chemical combination. Thus phosphorus, if slightly heated in oxygen or air, takes fire; and, generally speaking, a large number of bodies which do not combine together at ordinary temperatures do so when the temperature is increased.

Sometimes, however, heat promotes chemical decomposition, especially when the products of such decomposition are gaseous. Thus, if limestone be heated it parts with its carbonic acid gas and is converted into lime. Many substances, too, which possess little chemical stability, decompose on the application of heat, often with explosive violence. The terchloride of nitrogen, and the various fulminates, are examples of this class. The effect of heat upon the solvent powers of bodies has been already alluded to.

EFFECT OF TEMPERATURE ON OTHER PROPERTIES OF MATTER.

173. It is well known that an increase of temperature alters the behaviour of a liquid in a capillary tube. M. Wolf *and also M. Drion have lately* made some interesting experiments on this subject, in which the capillary tubes containi the liquids were heated very considerably under pressu M. Drion has come to the following conclusions:—

1. That for the liquids studied the capillary menisc remains concave until the moment of complete evaporatio its form at that instant being plane.

2. That for the same liquids the capillary ascension a curvature diminish as the temperature rises, until the mome of complete conversion of the liquid into vapour.

An increase of temperature affects also the extensibility bodies. Wertheim has made numerous experiments on th subject, and he finds that in general metallic threads offe more resistance at a low than at a high temperature to force tending to elongate them, so that the proportion elongation produced by a given weight is smaller in the first case than in the second.

To this law, however, iron and steel present an exception, their resistance to elongation augmenting from − 15° to 100°C, while at 200° it is not only smaller than at 100°C but sometimes even smaller than at ordinary temperatures.

In like manner the tenacity of a metallic wire, as estimated by its breaking charge, is altered by increase of temperature. This subject has been studied by Wertheim and also by Baudrimont, by whose researches it appears that the effect of heat is to some extent irregular, tending sometimes to diminish and sometimes to increase the tenacity if one does not go above 200°C. At a red heat, however, the tenacity of iron is very much diminished.

According to the experiments of M. Grassi the compressibility of water under pressure diminishes as the temperature increases, while heat, on the contrary, appears to augment the compressibility of ether, alcohol, and chloroform.

In like manner the cohesion and the hardness of bodies diminished by heat, their crystalline form is altered, and leed there is no property of matter that is not affected by s agent, although it is only in a few cases that its effects ve been accurately examined.

BOOK II.

ON THE LAWS WHICH REGULATE THE DISTRIBUTION OF HEAT THROUGH SPACE.

CHAPTER I.

Radiant Heat. (*Preliminary.*)

174. It has already been stated on a previous occasion (Art. 5) that a body parts with its heat in two ways, namely,—

1. By contact with a cold body,
2. By radiation through space;

and in order to render this distinction very evident it is only necessary to mention a familiar instance of each method.

When one end of a poker is heated in the fire the heat is gradually conveyed to the other end through the substance of the poker. This is an instance of communication of heat by contact, the cold particles receiving heat from the warmer ones next them, and in their turn conveying it away to still colder particles, until *after the lapse of a considerable time* it reaches the other extremity of the poker.

Now in this case it is evident that the particles at the cold end are not *immediately and directly heated* by those at the hot end, but only through the agency of the intervening *particles,* and the great characteristic of this process is its exceeding slowness. It is very clear that this cannot be the method by which we receive heat from the sun, and indeed we have no reason to think that there is matter capable of retaining heat between the earth and our luminary. The effect in this instance is certainly not due to the heating of the intervening regions, but, on the contrary, it is as powerful in a very cold atmosphere as in a warm one, and may even be felt behind a screen of ice. We know, too, that light, and probably also heat, reach us from the fixed stars, although these bodies are vastly more distant than the sun.

It is this heating emanation which we term radiant heat, and in its character and distribution it is subject to certain laws, which we shall now proceed to describe. In the first place—

175. Radiation of heat takes place in vacuo as well as in air. For it takes place between the sun and the earth and between the fixed stars and the earth, and we have no reason to think that all space is filled with some kind of air.

176. Radiation takes place equally on all sides. If a sphere be heated and very delicate thermometers be placed on different sides of such a sphere at equal distances from the centre, they will always give the same indications. Such a sphere will also appear equally luminous from all sides.

177. Radiant heat traverses void space in straight lines and with the same velocity as light, that is to say, at the rate of about 186,000 miles in a second. The best proof of this statement is derived from the great probability, if not certainty, that heat and light are varieties of the same physical agent. This subject will be considered at a subsequent part of this book.

178. Radiant heat is capable of passing through

certain substances without sensibly heating them. If a plate of rock salt be placed between us and the sun, we shall yet feel to a very great extent the effect of his beams; few of his rays will be stopped, and the screen will not be heated to a perceptible extent.

We may therefore infer that radiant heat passes through certain substances without being perceptibly absorbed or heating them to a sensible extent.

It is, however, probable that no substance is perfectly transparent with respect to heat (or diathermanous, as it is termed), and that all bodies are heated to a greater or less extent by the passage through them of calorific rays.

179. Radiant heat is probably not a substance emitted by a hot body, but an undulatory motion conveyed through a medium which pervades all space. Apart from the difficulty of conceiving space to be traversed by excessively minute particles all moving with the uniform velocity of 186,000 miles per second, the undulatory theory has furnished abundant evidence that light is due to a progressive wave-like motion in a medium pervading space, and much of this evidence applies likewise to radiant heat. This hypothesis is now very generally received.

It will be convenient here to define the various terms connected with undulatory motion. If a stone be dropped into a pool of water, a series of waves consisting of crests and hollows succeeding one another will spread outwards from the centre of disturbance. Now the distance between two contiguous crests or between two contiguous hollows is termed the *wave length*, because in this distance is embraced the whole variety of motions which together constitute a wave. When the ocean is agitated by a storm we have also waves, but here the wave length is obviously much greater than in the case above mentioned. We thus see that the *same* substance may be the medium of propagating waves of different lengths. In these instances the direction of disturbance is up and down, while the direction of propagation is horizontal; and thus the displacement of a particle is in a direction at right angles to that of transmission of the wave.

In air we have another substance capable of conveying undulations of different wave lengths. These undulations constitute musical sounds, the *wave length* defining the *pitch* of the note. Thus if one note be an octave lower than another, its wave length will be double that of the other. The waves of sound are, however, different from those of water, inasmuch as they are not waves made up of crests and hollows, but of condensations and rarefactions succeeding one another; the direction of displacement of the air, instead of being at right angles to that of transmission of the wave, being in the same direction. We have thus two varieties of waves—

1. Waves of crests and hollows, where the direction of displacement is perpendicular to that of transmission.

2. Waves of condensation and rarefaction, in which the direction of displacement coincides with that of transmission.

Now whether light and heat rays consist of undulations of the first or of the second description, in either case we are entitled to expect that difference of wave length will denote some important difference in the quality of the ray. There are many considerations which induce us to imagine that difference of *colour* is denoted by difference of *wave length*, and that red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, and violet have all their peculiar wave lengths. There are other considerations which induce us to imagine that these wave lengths are very small, being for violet rays no longer than .0000167, and for red rays .0000266 of an inch, while for heat rays we shall afterwards see that the wave length is somewhat longer than for red rays.

But again, there are strong reasons for believing that waves of light consist of crests and hollows, while sound waves consist of condensations and rarefactions. There is this important distinction between the two cases. If we hold a string somewhat tightly in a horizontal direction and strike it from above downwards, we perceive speeding along it a crest and hollow wave for which the direction of displacement is in a vertical plane. And if we strike it from the side we perceive a similar wave, for which the direction of displacement is in a horizontal plane. We can have thus two sets of crest and hollow waves proceeding in the same direction along the string, the plane of vibration of the first being at right angles to that of the second; but it is evident that we can have no such distinction in waves of condensation and rarefaction. Now when the vibrations of a crest and hollow wave are always confined to the same plane, that wave is said to be *polarized.* Thus in such a wave proceeding in a horizontal direction if the vibrations of the particles be confined to a vertical plane, the wave is polarized; and if they be confined to a horizontal plane it is also polarized, but in a direction at right angles to the former: but if these vibrations have no reference to any particular plane then the wave is unpolarized.

Now there are certain processes by which a ray of ordinary light may be broken up into two rays that appear to have reference to planes at right angles to one another. By such a process the ray is said to be polarized. And this fact entitles us to assume that waves of light are crest and hollow waves and not waves of condensation and rarefaction, since these last from their nature cannot have a reference to any particular plane.

180. The amount of radiation falling on a given *area varies* inversely as the square of the distance *of the* area from the radiating body. It would appear that this law ought theoretically to hold good whether we consider radiant heat to be particles ejected by a heated body, or to be an undulatory movement of an ethereal medium proceeding outwards from the body. In either case the amount of *vis viva* which at one moment, and at the distance (say) of one mile from the centre, covers the surface of a sphere of which the radius is one mile, will at another moment and at the distance of two miles from the centre cover the surface of a sphere of which the radius is two miles; that is to say, the same amount of *vis viva* or *heat* will have spread itself over a surface four times as large, and hence the amount of *vis viva* or *heat* which falls upon unit of area, or in other words the intensity, will be diminished four times, and will therefore vary inversely as the square of the distance.

The following ingenious experimental verification of this law was first given by Melloni. Suppose that we have a large red-hot wall before us and that we view it through a small tube, blackened in the inside, held close to the eye. The opening of this tube farthest from the eye will appear to be red hot, and it will appear equally so whether we approach the eye and tube close to the wall or withdraw them to a distance, always *provided that the wall be large enough to fill up the field of view from the eye.* If the eye and tube be far from the wall, we embrace in the field of view a much larger extent of the wall, but we view it from a greater distance, and it thus appears that what is gained in extent is lost in distance, seeing that in this case the same amount of light reaches the eye at all distances. Now we know that the *extent* of heated surface viewed in this manner varies *directly as the square of the distance*, therefore we see that *the heat which reaches the eye from a given extent of surface must vary inversely as the square of the distance.*

Melloni applied a tube of this kind not to the eye but to a *thermo-pile*, (which is very sensitive to heat rays, just as the [illegible] to those of [illegible], and he found that the indication of the galvanometer, and hence the amount of heat acquired by the pile, was the same whether the pile was near the hot wall or far from it, provided always that the wall was sufficiently large to fill up the field of view from the pile.

CHAPTER II.

Reflection, Refraction, &c. of Radiant Heat.

181. The laws of radiation which have been stated in th preceding chapter are sufficient to exhibit the great similarit between radiant light and heat, and even to render it probable that both these effects are due to the same physic agent.

Our belief in this is greatly strengthened by observin that the various phenomena of optics are reproduced i radiant heat, and it is to a consideration of these analogo properties that the present chapter will be devoted. We sh mainly direct attention to the following properties of radia heat:—

1. Reflection.
2. Refraction.
3. Absorption.
4. Polarization and double refraction.

But, in the first place, we shall make a few preliminary remarks on the spectra of heated bodies.

182. Newton was the first to prove that a ray of sunlight really contains, blended together, a very great number of simple rays, each exhibiting a different colour; and his fundamental experiment may be shortly described as follows.

us take a glass prism, and place it with its edge nd let a horizontal ray of sunlight strike obliquely

inst its side. As this ray passes through the prism it
be bent in such a manner that its line of exit will differ
y much in direction from that of incidence. But, besides
, each simple coloured ray of which the compound ray
omposed will be bent by the prism in a different manner,
that the rays which entered the prism in the same direction
leave it in different directions, and we shall thus obtain
a separated condition all those variously coloured rays
ich together form a beam of white light. It is easy now
see what is meant by the term 'Spectrum.' Suppose, for
tance, that by an arrangement similar to the ordinary
otographic camera we were to throw upon a screen the
age of a vertical line of light. Under ordinary circum-
nces this image would be a vertical *line*, but if a prism
re interposed in the path of the rays each constituent of
e light from the slit would be bent by it in a different
rection, and we should have the vertical image of the slit
e to one of these constituent rays thrown upon one part
the screen, and that due to another constituent ray thrown
on another part, and so on. We should thus obtain not
e image of the slit *but a very great number of images* con-
guous to one another, so as to form an oblong space
uminated by various colours. This space is called the
ectrum of the line of light, and if the light be that of the
n, it is called the solar spectrum.

183. This oblong space, as we have observed, is differently
loured throughout. The following diagram (Fig. 43), in
hich the left side represents the least and the right the most
efrangible rays, will give an idea of the colour and com-
arative luminosity of the different parts of the solar spec-
um. The ordinates of the curve denote the luminosity
r each part, and it will be seen that the greatest intensity
f light is in the yellow.

If now we obtain the solar spectrum by means of a prism, or set of prisms, which we are sure do not absorb any of the rays, or do so only to a very small extent, (and for this purpose we must use rock salt,) and if we estimate the heating effect of each portion of the spectrum by means of a thermopile or otherwise, we shall have an exceedingly curious result, which is roughly sketched in the following diagram (Fig. 44), in which it will be seen that the maximum heating effect is a good deal beyond the red, and that the rays which produce it are invisible to the eye. If our instrument for measuring heat be delicate enough, we shall also find that the heating effect extends to the right as well as to the left of the visible spectrum, although in the former direction it is extremely feeble.

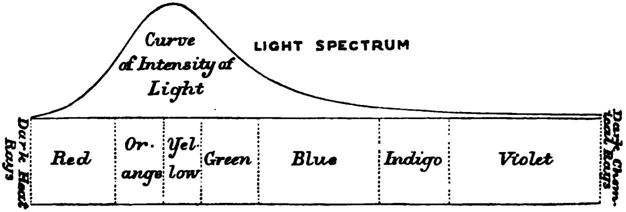


Fig. 43.

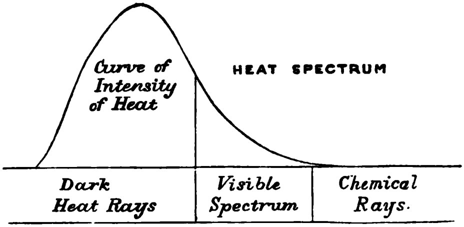


Fig. 44.

Besides the illuminating and heating powers of rays they have a third property, namely that of producing chemica ion. Chloride of silver, it is well known, becomes black ened under the influence of light, and it is by making use of this property that we are enabled to obtain photographic pictures of bodies.

It has furthermore been recently shewn by Professor Tyndall that light decomposes certain vapours, such as nitrite of amyl, iodide of allyl, and some others.

But the action of certain rays upon chloride of silver is much more energetic than that of others; this being most intense for the violet, or more refrangible rays, and even extending much beyond the visible extremity of the spectrum towards the right.

We have thus three things—

1. A luminous spectrum with a maximum of light in the yellow.

2. A heat spectrum with a maximum to the left of the visible spectrum.

3. A chemical spectrum with a maximum probably in the violet, and a great intensity of chemical action beyond the violet, to the right.

184. If we now proceed to consider the spectra of other luminous solid bodies, we shall find that these are very analogous to that of the sun, except in respect of certain dark lines, which we may for the present dismiss from our consideration.

If the temperature of the source be high, we have, besides a great deal of dark heat, a good amount of luminosity and a smaller amount of chemical action; but as the temperature decreases we perceive a very considerable diminution in the amount of light and a still greater falling off in the chemical rays, until below a red heat both chemical action and light have entirely disappeared and the whole of the radiation consists of dark heat.

Thus if the temperature of the source be low, the whole radiation is of the nature of that portion of the solar spectrum which lies in the diagram to the left of red. We shall afterwards see what experimental grounds we have for this assertion.

If the temperature be moderately high we get in addition a little light, and if it rise still higher, a little chemical action, until, when it becomes very high, we have a good deal of light and somewhat less chemical action, but we have reason to think that in all cases the light and chemical action bear but a small proportion to the dark heat.

185. Dismissing in the meantime the chemical rays from our consideration we may separate radiant heat into two kinds, the first embracing those rays which by means of the prism can be separated from light and which lie to the left of the visible rays in the spectrum, while the second denotes that heating effect which accompanies light and which cannot be separated from it by prismatic analysis. With regard to these we must now answer the two following questions:—

1. Is the dark heat beyond the red composed of rays similar in physical constitution to those of light?

2. In the portion of the spectrum which is visible is the heating effect produced by the very same rays which produce the luminous effect, or are there two sets, the one heating and the other luminous, mixed together?

We shall best answer these questions by proceeding at once to state the various properties of radiant heat which have been experimentally proved, and then using these as a means of comparing together the two agents heat and light.

REFLECTION OF HEAT.

ark heat is capable of reflection. The follow-
nent will exhibit the reflection of heat.

Suppose that we have two concave metallic reflectors facing one another (as in Fig. 45), and let *A* be the focus of the one and *D* that of the other. Let an iron ball, heated to a temperature somewhat below redness, be placed at *A*; if we place a piece of phosphorus at *D* it will probably take fire, or if we place a thermometer there its temperature will rise much more than if we placed it in any other position in the neighbourhood. The reason is, that the rays which leave the ball *A*, such as *AB*, *AC*, are reflected at *B* and *C* from the polished metallic surface of the one mirror in parallel lines *BE*, *CF*, while at *E* and *F* these are again reflected by the other mirror in the directions *ED*, *FD*, and thus converge upon the point *D*, the focus of that mirror.

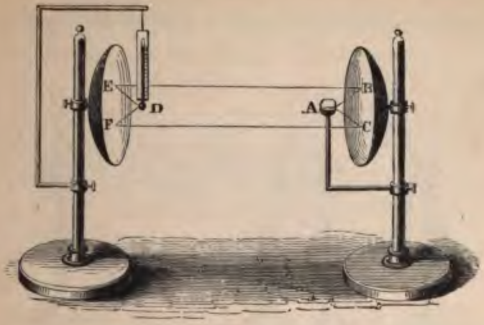


Fig. 45.

In the heating of the thermometer placed at *D* we have thus a proof of the reflection of dark heat from a metallic surface.

Leslie has made numerous experiments with regard to the reflecting powers of bodies for dark heat. The following was the arrangement which he adopted at a time when the thermo-pile was yet unknown. In Fig. 46, *m* is a concave metallic mirror, and the source of heat is a cube containing hot water, the rays of heat proceeding from which would, if left to themselves, converge to a focus at f'; but in consequence of a reflecting plate *ab* being

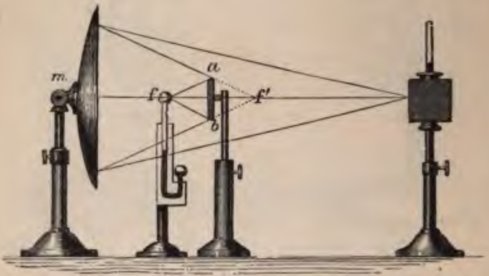


Fig. 46.

placed in their path their focus is at *f*. It is clear that if the plate *ab* be taken away and another plate substituted in its place which reflects only half as many of the rays which fall upon it, then the heating effect at *f* will be reduced to one-half of its previous amount; in fact, this heating effect will be proportional to the reflecting power of the surface *ab*. Leslie measured this effect by means of his differential thermometer, an instrument which we have already described (Art. 29). By this means he obtained not the absolute reflecting power of any body or the number of rays which it reflects out of every hundred which fall upon it, but only the comparative reflecting power of different surfaces. Calling that of brass 100, he obtained by these means the following result—

Brass	100	Lead	60
Silver	90	Amalgamated tin	10
Tin	80	Glass	10
Steel	70	Lamp-black	0

It will be seen from this list that metals which reflect light most copiously are also the best reflectors of obscure heat.

187. The heat which belongs to light is reflected in the same manner as the light. M. Jamin has shewn that if we take certain elementary rays, or, which is the same thing, a certain small portion of the spectrum, the reflecting power of any substance with respect to the light of this portion will be as nearly as possible the same as its reflecting power for the heat. We thus obtain the following table, in which any small difference between heat and light may be attributed to error of experiment.

Metal used for reflecting.	Green of the Spectrum.		Red of the Spectrum.	
	Reflecting power for heat.	light.	Reflecting power for heat.	light.
Platinum	59	—	60	—
Zinc	65	62	60	58
Metal of mirrors	58	62	65	69
Brass	63	62	75	72

188. Variation of the reflecting power with the angle of incidence. It has been proved by MM. de la Provostaye and Desains that the reflecting power of glass for heat increases very rapidly with the angle of incidence, and that the law which regulates this augmentation is, as nearly as we can perceive, the same as that which holds for light.

These observers have also found that the reflecting power of metallic surfaces for heat varies very slowly with the incident angle, a peculiarity which metals also possess with regard to light.

189. Diffuse reflection of heat. MM. Provostaye and Desains, and also Knoblauch, have made experiments on *this subject, and they* find that as in the case of light some of the rays are scattered about by the surface and reflected in an irregular manner, so also with regard to heat there is a diffuse reflection or scattering about of the rays. The laws of this are not exactly known, but what is known tends to strengthen the argument in favour of the identity of light and heat.

190. As the result of the experimental researches made with regard to the reflection of heat, we find:—

1. Dark heat in the same manner as light is reflected very copiously by metals.

2. Heat, whether reflected from a surface of glass or from one of metal, is subject to laws precisely similar to those of light, whereby the intensity of the reflected beam is connected with the angle of incidence.

3. Heat, in the same manner as light, suffers a scattering or diffuse reflection from the surface of bodies.

4. If we confine our experiments to a part only of the spectrum, we find that the light of this portion is reflected by a surface precisely in the same manner as the heat.

We are therefore disposed to conclude that, *as far as reflection is concerned, dark heat is subject to the same laws as light,* and also that, *if we take any region of the visible spectrum, its illuminating and heating effects are caused by precisely the same rays.*

REFRACTION OF HEAT.

191. When Sir W. Herschel first noticed that there was a heating effect beyond the red of the visible solar spectrum, this observation implied the refraction of heat. But Melloni was the first to prove experimentally that the heat which emanates from a non-luminous source is capable of refraction. His success in these experiments was due to two very important aids.

In the first place, he found that a plate of rock salt allows almost every sort of dark heat to pass through it readily, while every other substance powerfully absorbs this kind of heat.

By using a rock-salt prism he was thus sure that the heat would not be stopped by the substance of his prism. Furthermore, Nobili and Melloni were the first to employ the thermo-pile for investigations of this nature, and by an improved arrangement of this instrument the latter was enabled to detect the presence of an exceedingly small amount of radiant heat. (This instrument has been already described, Art. 165). By means of these two important experimental adjuncts Melloni was able to render manifest the concentration of dark heat upon the focus of a rock-salt lens, and also to shew that it is bent by a rock-salt prism; thus proving conclusively the refrangibility of such heat.

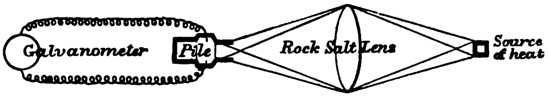


Fig. 47.

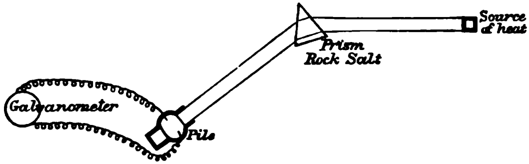


Fig. 48.

The method of experiment is illustrated in Figs. 47 and 48. The subject was afterwards taken up by Forbes, who shewed that the refrangibility of dark heat is inferior to that of the luminous rays. By a method founded on the total reflection of heat he obtained the following indices of refraction, the substance being rock salt.

	Indices of refraction.
Mean luminous rays	1.602
Heat from Locatelli lamp	1.571
Heat from incandescent platinum . .	1.572
Heat from brass at 700° Fahr.	1.568

It is important to compare this result with that obtained by Sir W. Herschel, who found dark rays beyond the red of the visible spectrum, and consequently found that they were less refracted than light rays. We thus see that dark rays of a less refrangibility than light belong alike to sources of heat of low temperature, and to those of high temperature, such as the sun; the difference being, as we have already remarked, that bodies of low temperature give out only dark rays, whereas those of high temperature give out also luminous rays. Pursuing his researches on this subject, Forbes found that the wave length of the heat rays was most probably considerably greater than that of the light rays, a result in accordance with the optical determinations of Fraunhofer and others, who have found the wave length of the red rays greater than that of the more refrangible rays of the spectrum. We thus see that *both as regards refrangibility and wave length the dark spectrum appears to be the appropriate prolongation of the luminous one.*

ABSORPTION OF HEAT.

192. The discovery by Melloni, that rock salt is a body which transmits heat freely, sufficiently indicates that most substances which are transparent for light are not so with regard to heat. In the language adopted by scientific men this is expressed by saying that most substances are *athermanous*, and that rock salt is almost the only *diathermanous*[1] substance, easily procurable in a state convenient for experiment, the two words italicised corresponding to the terms *opaque* and *transparent* in the science of optics. There are two facts regarding the absorption of heat that may with advantage be discussed here. In the first place, *when the heat which radiates from a hot body has passed through one screen it is more easily able to penetrate another screen of the same material.* This was originally observed by De la Roche, and his observations have since been abundantly confirmed by Melloni, Forbes, and others. They have expressed it as a sifting of the radiant heat by its passage through the first screen; certain rays being stopped and only those allowed to proceed which are of a nature easily able to penetrate the material of the screen. It will be observed that this is quite analogous to the action of a red screen upon light, which stops the blue rays but allows the red to pass, nor will these red rays be much diminished by a second screen of the same material.

A selective absorption both for heat and light is thus exercised by solid and liquid bodies, in virtue of which certain rays are set apart to be stopped while certain others are allowed to proceed.

It may be remarked that besides *selective* absorption of rays by substances there is probably also a more *general* absorption, which may conveniently be kept separate from the former. We have some grounds for believing that very thick strata of air, water, glass, or any substance seemingly transparent, will ultimately stop light, possibly at a rate not greatly differing for the different rays.

But to return to *selective* absorption. We have reason to think that this property, as regards both light and heat, is strongly marked in gases: indeed the vapour of sodium is found to be quite transparent for every kind of light except for that from a salt flame, for which it is quite opaque, and Professor Tyndall has also observed a similar action of gases with respect to radiant heat.

---

[1] Dr. Schultz-Sellack (Phil. Mag., May 1870) considers it probable from his experiments that the haloid compounds of all elements in a solid or liquid state are partially diathermanous for lamp-black heat at 100°C: likewise many sulphides.

We remark, in the second place, *that most substances, including those that are transparent for light, are generally opaque for dark heat of great wave length and small refrangibility.* Rock salt has been mentioned as an exception, but even this is not perfectly diathermanous. Provostaye and Forbes have both found that it passes a smaller proportion of heat rays than of light rays, and the author of this work has attempted to shew that the rays which it stops are those of very great wave length. Forbes has also shewn that transmission in general raises the index of refraction of the transmitted heat; in other words, a screen stops in preference those rays which have the lowest index of refraction or greatest wave length. But this rule, though very general, is not universal; for it has been found by Melloni and Forbes that smoked rock salt, and mica split by heat into a bundle of thin pellicles, transmit in preference dark rays; and by Tyndall that a solution of iodine in bisulphide of carbon has the property of completely stopping the light rays, while it allows dark heat to pass in great quantity. Tyndall found that a fluid lens formed of this solution and enclosed in rock salt will stop all the light from an electric lamp, but permit the dark rays to pass in sufficient abundance to produce incandescence. We shall on a future occasion return to the important subject of absorption of heat.

POLARIZATION OF HEAT.

193. We have seen that there are analogies between light and heat as regards reflection, refraction, and absorption; and it might be expected that the same should hold as regards polarization. Malus and Berard were the first to shew that the heat accompanying solar light is capable of polarization. In 1834 Professor Forbes took up the inquiry; but before describing his experiments it may be well to describe the action of tourmaline and glass with respect to light. If a plate of tourmaline be cut with its plane surface parallel to the axis of the crystal, and if a ray of ordinary unpolarized light be allowed to fall upon it, it divides the ray into two parts, one polarized in the plane of the axis, and the other in a plane perpendicular to the axis, and the former of these is absorbed while the latter is allowed to pass. The light transmitted through such a plate will therefore be polarized in a plane perpendicular to the axis of the crystal. If now a similar plate of tourmaline be placed behind the first, but with its axis at right angles to the axis of the first, then the light transmitted by the first will be absorbed by the second, so that the combination will be virtually opaque; if, however, we turn the second plate round until the axis of both plates coincide, then the combination will be transparent. Again, if a bundle of plates of glass or any similar substance, such as mica, be held together, and if a ray of light be allowed to strike obliquely at a certain angle upon it, part of this will be reflected and part will be transmitted through the plates. Now it is found that the reflected light is very nearly polarized in one plane, and the transmitted light in a plane perpendicular to that of the reflected light; and furthermore, if the reflected or the transmitted ray be again reflected or transmitted by a similar bundle of plates, but with its plane of incidence perpendicular to that of the first bundle, then the rays that have been reflected by the first bundle will not be reflected by the second, nor will those *that have been transmitted* by the first bundle be transmitted by the second. But if the plates are parallel, so that the planes of incidence coincide, then they will reflect or transmit the rays.

Now if radiant heat be similar to light, we should expect phænomena similar to the above; and accordingly Forbes, by using two plates of tourmaline cut with their planes parallel to the axis, proved that there was a marked additional stoppage of heat (just as there is of light) when the axes of the two plates were crossed, whether the source of heat were a lamp or brass heated below luminosity. He also proved that heat, like light, is polarized in the processes of reflection and refraction. In his refraction experiments he employed mica split by heat, and therefore acting like a bundle of plates. In this state the substance, ordinarily transparent, assumes a glossy silvery appearance, and, though nearly opaque to light, allows nevertheless a large portion of heat to pass; and if the rays of heat make a proper angle with the surface they are found to be polarized to a considerable extent, and hence two such screens placed in opposite directions are found to stop a large portion of the incident heat. This result was found to hold for all kinds of heat, including that from the blackened surface of a vessel containing boiling water. In addition to these results Forbes was able to prove the circular polarization and depolarization of heat. Circular polarization was proved by using a rhomb of rock salt, while by interposing a film of mica between his polarizing and analysing plates, which had their planes of incidence inclined at right angles to one another, and observing whether any difference of heating effect appeared when the principal section of the plate was parallel to the plane of primitive polarization or inclined 45° to it, he shewed the depolarization of heat.

Other observers have confirmed these results, and have furthermore shewn that *very many of the phænomena of optics can be reproduced by dark heat. Indeed, the analogy between these two agents is as complete as our experiments are capable of shewing.* Our instruments are doubtless very delicate, but it ought to be borne in mind that the most refined apparatus is far less sensitive for dark heat than the eye is for light.

CONCLUDING REMARKS.

194. The facts detailed in this chapter all tend to shew that radiant light and heat are only varieties of the same physical agent, and also that when once the spectrum of a luminous object has been obtained, the separation of the different rays from one another is physically complete; so that if we take any region of the visible spectrum, its illuminating and heating effect are caused by precisely the same rays. We may extend this observation to that region of the spectrum near the violet, or most refrangible extremity, which possesses not only a luminous but also a chemical effect, and assert that these two effects are caused by the same rays. The solar spectrum, it is well known is intersected with dark lines, of which more hereafter; in the meantime suffice it say that these lines have done good service in shewing that there is only one agent at one part of the spectrum. Thus towards the left extremity, or the red, we have at the same time a heating and a luminous effect. Now whenever a dark line occurs this of course denotes that a certain ray of light is absent, but by means of very delicate investigations with the thermo-pile it has been found that heat as well as light is absent from the spaces occupied by these lines.

So also towards the right extremity, or violet, we have at the same time a luminous and chemical effect, and we may therefore obtain a map of this region either from *eye observations or by* means of photography. Now when two maps obtained by these two different methods are compared together, it is found that the same dark lines occur in both, or, in other words, an absence of luminosity implies at the same time an absence of chemical effect.

Furthermore, we have reason to suppose that the physical distinction between different parts of the spectrum is one of wave length, and that rays of great wave length are in general less refracted than those of small wave length.

We would remark, in conclusion, that while the effects produced by different rays are generally divided into their heating, luminous, and chemical effects, yet there is a material distinction between the first of these and the other two. The luminous effect depends upon the constitution of the eye, and may be possessed by certain rays and by these alone; the chemical effect also, as it depends upon the nature of the substance and of the change which it undergoes, may be possessed by certain rays but not by others. But we are led to think that the heating effect of a ray is the true physical measure of its power, so that by making (as we can make) any portion of the spectrum wholly available in heating a body and by estimating exactly the heating effect which is produced, we shall at once know the amount of energy or *vis viva* of which this portion of the spectrum is possessed.

CHAPTER III.

Theory of Exchanges.

195. At an early stage in the history of radiant heat the following question arose. A hot body, we all know, *radiates heat* towards those bodies that are of a lower temperature than itself, but does it also radiate when surrounded by bodies of a temperature equal to its own or of a higher temperature? in other words, is the radiation of a given body at a given temperature dependent upon the bodies that surround it, or is it independent of these?

Either hypothesis will serve to explain the fact that bodies of the same temperature neither gain nor lose heat by virtue of each other's presence, for we may either suppose that such bodies do not radiate at all to one another, or else that each one radiates and receives back as much heat as it gives out. Upwards of seventy years ago Professor Pierre Prevost, of Geneva, introduced this latter idea, and ever since that time it has been gaining ground, and is now very generally received.

Prevost's theory was called by its author that of a *moveable equilibrium of temperature*, and according to it bodies at all temperatures are constantly radiating heat to one another, while those of a constant temperature get back as much heat as they give out. The equilibrium suggested by Prevost is not therefore a statical or tensional equilibrium or one of repose, but it is essentially an equilibrium of action; and viewed in this light it would seem to flow naturally from the dynamical hypothesis which views all heat as a species of motion.

Let us take, for instance, a thermometer: this, according to the theory of exchanges, is constantly giving out heat at a rate depending on the temperature of the bulb and independent of that of the surrounding enclosure. On the other hand, it is receiving heat from this enclosure at a rate depending upon the temperature of the enclosure and independent of that of the bulb. Thus its heat-expenditure depends upon its own temperature, its heat-receipts upon that of the enclosure, and there is equilibrium of temperature when its expenditure is exactly balanced by its receipts.

196. A curious experiment by Pictet was probably the means of leading Prevost to this theory. Pictet, reversing the experiment of Art. 186 (Fig. 45), put ice, or a freezing mixture, in the focus of one of the reflectors, and a thermometer in that of the other. And in consequence of this the temperature of the thermometer was found to fall. This fall would be at once explained if we could suppose cold to be a principle susceptible of radiation. It was probably his conviction of the inadmissibility of this explanation that led Prevost to frame the theory of exchanges, and a very little consideration will shew that Pictet's phænomenon can be easily explained by this theory. Referring to Fig. 45, let us first take the case in which the bulb of the thermometer at *D* is of the same temperature as the substance at *A*. According to the theory of exchanges, rays *DE*, *DF*, &c. will proceed from the bulb *D*, and ultimately, by virtue of the laws of reflection, will be concentrated upon the substance at *A*. In order therefore that the bulb *D* may not lose heat, it is necessary that the place of these rays be supplied by other rays of equal intensity, that is, by *AB*, *AC*, &c. which proceed from *A* and ultimately fall upon *D*.

It thus appears that when *D* and *A* are of the same temperature both sets of rays are of equal intensity, and hence the thermometer will remain stationary.

Again, when *A* is warmer than *D* the rays which reach *D* from *A* are more intense than those which reach *A* from *D*, and hence *D* will gain heat, or the thermometer will rise; this is the ordinary experiment.

But, on the other hand, when *A* is colder than *D* the rays which leave *D* for *A* will be more intense than those which reach *D* from *A*, and hence *D* will be deprived of heat, or the thermometer will fall; this is Pictet's experiment.

We see therefore that the theory of a moveable equilibrium explains very well the apparent reflection of cold, and that, according to this theory, the same cause which in the one case makes the thermometer peculiarly sensitive to an increase in the temperature of the opposite body (that is to say, the reflection from the concave mirrors), will in the other make it equally sensitive to a diminution of the same temperature.

197. Besides this happy explanation the hypothesis of Prevost has consistently vindicated its claims to represent the truth, not only by explaining very many experiments, but also by suggesting new truths which have afterwards received an experimental verification.

This theory, since its proposal by Prevost, has been developed by Provostaye and Desains, and more recently by the author of this work and by Kirchhoff. It will, perhaps, best conduce to clear conception if at first we assume the truth of this hypothesis, and then deduce its legitimate conclusions, shewing at the same time that these are all supported by experiment. Deferring until next chapter a proof in favour of the theory derived from the laws of cooling as ascertained by Dulong and Petit, let us for our present purpose imagine to ourselves a chamber of the following kind.

198. Let the walls which surround this chamber be kept at a constant temperature, say 100°C, and let them be covered with lamp-black—a substance which reflects no heat, or at least very little;—also let there be a thermometer in the enclosure. It is well known that this thermometer will indicate the temperature of the surrounding walls, and that it will be a matter of indifference whether it be hung in the middle of the enclosure or at one of the sides; in whatever part of the enclosure this instrument is placed its indication will be precisely the same, namely 100°C. (*In what follows it ought to be clearly borne in mind that we are* now supposing the theory of exchanges to be true, according to which bodies even of the same temperature are always giving and receiving radiant heat.)

EQUILIBRIUM OF HEAT RAYS.

199. Heat equilibrium of surfaces. Suppose that the outside of the bulb of the thermometer of last article is covered with tinfoil, so that its reflecting power is considerable. Now according to the theory of exchanges this thermometer is constantly radiating heat towards the lamp-black, but it is receiving back just as much as it radiates. Let us call the radiation of lamp-black 100, and suppose that 80 of these 100 rays which strike the thermometer are reflected back from its tinfoil surface, while the remaining 20 are absorbed. Since therefore the thermometer is absorbing 20 rays, and since nevertheless its temperature is not rising, it is clear that it must also be radiating 20 rays, that is to say, *under such circumstances its absorption and radiation must be equal to one another.*

If we now suppose the outside of the bulb to be blackened instead of being covered with tinfoil, the thermometer will absorb nearly all the 100 rays that fall upon it, and just as in the previous case, since its temperature is not rising, it must be radiating 100 rays.

Thus we see that when covered with tinfoil it only radiated 20 rays, but when blackened it radiates 100. The radiation from a reflecting metallic surface ought therefore, if our theory be true, to be much less than from a blackened one. This has been proved experimentally by Leslie, who shewed that *good reflectors of heat are bad radiators.*

200. Again, we have seen that in the case of the bulb covered with tinfoil 80 of the 100 rays which fell upon it re reflected back, and we have also seen that 20 rays were iated by the bulb. Hence the heat reflected *plus* the heat radiated by this thermometer in the imaginary enclosure will be equal to 100, that is to say, it will be equal to the lamp-black radiation from the walls of the enclosure. We may generalize this statement by saying that *in an enclosure of constant temperature the heat reflected* plus *the heat radiated by any substance will be equal to the total lamp-black radiation of that temperature*, and this will be the case whether the reflecting substance be placed inside the enclosure or whether it form a part of the walls of the enclosure. In fact, we may conceive the walls of such an enclosure to be formed of every variety of substances from polished metal to lamp-black, and yet the total flow of radiant heat coming from one portion will be the same as that coming from another portion, the only difference being that in the case of a reflector, such as the thermometer with tinfoil, this heat is partly radiated and partly reflected, while in the case of lamp-black it is altogether radiated, the reflected heat being insensible.

The statement that the heat reflected *plus* the heat radiated by any substance in an enclosure of constant temperature will be equal to the total lamp-black radiation of that temperature has been experimentally verified by MM. Provostaye and Desains, who found—

Radiation from polished silver at a given temp.	= 2.2
Reflection by silver of rays (represented by 100) from lamp-black at this temperature	= 97.0
Sum	= 99.2

Now 99.2 comes very near the lamp-black radiation, or 100.

They also found that the sum of the reflected and radiated heat from glass at different angles was equal to 93.9 (lamp-black radiation being equal to 100); and the difference between 93.9 and 100 they supposed to be due to diffuse *reflection*.

201. Let us now once more return to our chamber of constant temperature, and imagine the thermometer carried from one part of the chamber to another where the surface is of a different shape.

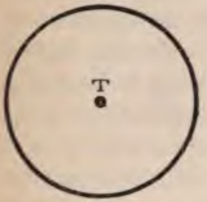


Fig. 49.

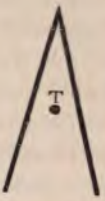


Fig. 50.

We may, for instance, pass from Fig. 49, where the thermometer T is at the centre of a sphere, to Fig. 50, where it is within an acute angle. In the first case, the rays which reach the instrument will be those which have been emitted by the surrounding spherical envelope in a direction perpendicular to the surface; but in the latter case, most of the rays reaching the thermometer will have been emitted in an oblique direction. Yet the thermometer receives precisely the same amount of heat in both cases, and will always do so, whatever be the shape of the surrounding enclosure.

In fine, in such an enclosure streams of heat may be supposed to be passing and repassing in every possible direction, and to be equally intense in all directions, without the least regard to the shape or substance of that part of the enclosure from which they come.

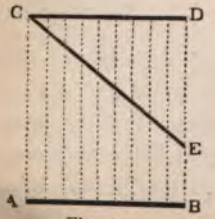


Fig. 51.

Thus the stream of radiant heat impinging upon the surface AB (Fig. 51) in the direction CA perpendicular to AB will be the same whether it be supposed to proceed from a surface CD parallel to AB or from a surface CE inclined to AB. It thus appears that in our hypothetical inclosure of constant temperature the heating effect of a stream of heat is solely dependent upon its cross section, that is to say, upon the extent of surface *AB* perpendicular to its direction which it will exactly cover. This result has been verified experimentally by Provostaye and Desains; these observers having found, as we have already said, that the sum of the reflected and radiated heat from glass at different angles is a constant quantity.

When the source of the rays is a non-reflecting substance such as lamp-black, the statement of this law is very simple. We see from Fig. 51 that the heat which leaves the surface *CD* in the direction *CA* is precisely equal to that which leaves the surface *CE* in the same direction.

Hence the heat which radiates from a surface of lamp-black in any direction is proportional to and may be represented by the projection of this surface upon a plane perpendicular to the direction of the rays.

This result has been experimentally proved by Lambert of Berlin and also by Leslie, who made observations upon the heat from blackened surfaces at different angles.

The method of observation is very simple. Fig. 52 represents the arrangement, where *A* is an aperture behind which the heated body is placed. Now if this body be a blackened surface, it is quite immaterial whether it be placed

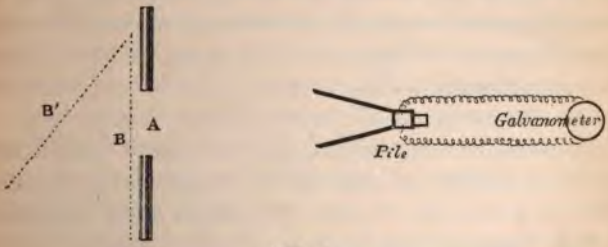


Fig. 52.

in the position B or B', provided it be large enough to fill up, in the latter position, the field of view from the cone; in both cases the galvanometer attached to the pile will give the same indication. Undoubtedly, when the surface is in the position B', a greater extent of this will be viewed by the cone; but as far as radiant heat is concerned, we may imagine the surface to be projected upon the aperture A, so that if the field behind this aperture be filled up by the blackened surface its inclination or curvature is of no consequence.

The same result would take place if for the sensitive pile we substitute the human eye, and for B a red-hot plate. For if such a plate always fills up the field of view behind this aperture A the result to the eye will be independent of its curvature and inclination, and in all cases the aperture will appear as a red-hot field, of the same intensity.

202. We have seen that the stream of radiant heat which strikes upon the thermometer in our enclosure of constant temperature is independent both of the materials and of the shape of the walls of the enclosure, so that if the instrument be carried from one part to another, there will be no change in the amount of radiant heat falling upon it. Something more however is necessary, for we must not only have the *quantity* of heat which falls upon the thermometer the same throughout, but the *quality* of this heat must also remain the same. It will be necessary to give a short explanation of the word '*quality*.' It is well known that different kinds or qualities of light affect the same substance in different ways, thus red glass will absorb green light while it will allow red light to pass. In like manner there are a great many different kinds of dark heat, and the same substance will absorb some of these much more rapidly than others. So also heat as well as light may be polarized, and we have already seen (Art. 193) that a substance such as tourmaline absorbs heat polarized in one plane with greater intensity than heat polarized in a plane perpendicular to the former.

Now the word '*quality*' is here taken to denote *any specific peculiarity, whether of wave length or polarization*, which causes rays of heat to be differently absorbed by any substance.

When we say therefore that two pencils of heat are of the same quality, we mean that the mixture of wave lengths in the one is precisely the same as in the other, and also that the polarization of both is the same.

Suppose now that our thermometer is covered with some substance which displays this selective absorption for certain kinds of heat, and that we carry it about from one part of the enclosure to another. It will not only be necessary that the *quantity* of radiant heat which beats upon our thermometer shall be the same throughout the enclosure, in order that the instrument may preserve its constancy of temperature, but the *quality* of this heat must also be the same; for if not, we might suppose that in one place the heat is of a kind that is greedily absorbed by the coating of the bulb, and that in another place it is of a kind that is reflected back from this coating; thus although the quantity of heat falling on the bulb might be the same in both places, yet the thermometer would absorb more in the first case than in the second, and its constancy of temperature would be destroyed. It is therefore clearly necessary that the stream of radiant heat which beats against the thermometer as it is carried about in the enclosure should be the same at all places, both as to *quantity and quality*.

Various experiments go to prove this uniformity both in the quantity and quality of the heat from different parts of an enclosure of constant temperature. Perhaps the most striking of these is that when an enclosure is heated to a red or white heat the luminous rays from the different parts of this enclosure will be the same both in quantity or luminosity, and in quality, or colour, and will depend only on the temperature, and not on the nature of the materials composing the walls of the enclosure.

Again, as regards polarization, certain experiments by Provostaye and Desains appear to shew that the stream of heat in an enclosure of constant temperature is unpolarized, and that if there be a reflecting substance in the enclosure, so that the reflected portion of the heat from it is polarized, then the radiated heat from this substance will be polarized in the opposite way, so that the whole heat reflected and radiated together is unpolarized.

203. We are now in a position to extend the remark already made (Art. 199) with regard to the equality of the absorption and radiation of a surface in our hypothetical enclosure. Such a surface must not only give back by radiation to the general stream of heat as much as it withdraws by absorption, but what it gives back must be of the same quality as that which it withdraws. The absorption of such a surface will therefore be equal to its radiation, and this equality will hold for every individual kind of heat of which the whole heterogeneous radiation is composed.

204. We deduce therefore, as the result of our inquiries, both theoretical and experimental, in this branch of our subject, that in an enclosure of constant temperature—

1. *The stream of radiant heat is the same throughout, both in quantity and quality; and while it depends on the temperature it is entirely independent of the materials or shape of the enclosure.*

2. *This stream is unpolarized.*

3. *The absorption of a surface in such an enclosure is equal to its radiation, and this holds for every kind of heat.*

205. Heat equilibrium of plates. Returning once more to our chamber of constant temperature, let us suspend in it a thin plate of rock salt. Now since the temperature of this plate remains constant, the plate must radiate just as much heat as it absorbs. But rock salt (Art. 191) absorbs very little heat, hence also it will radiate very little. Moreover, a thick plate will absorb more than a thin one, and hence also it will radiate more. Both of these conclusions have been verified by the author of this work. By making use of the thermo-pile he has found that the radiation from a thin plate of rock salt is only 15 per cent. of the total lamp-black radiation for the same temperature, and that the radiation from a thick plate of rock salt is greater than from a thin one.

206. Suppose, however, that instead of rock salt we had suspended two plates of glass of unequal thickness. Since this substance is extremely athermanous, that is to say opaque for heat, either of these plates would probably absorb nearly all the heat which fell upon it, and hence the radiation of both plates (radiation being equal to absorption) would be sensibly the same, and would be very great—in fact it would be much the same as if they stopped the whole heat, or were covered with lamp-black.

207. From this we see what it was that misled the early experimentalists on this subject, and induced them to think that radiation was confined, if not to the surface of a body, at least to a very small depth beneath it. They found that when a metallic surface was coated with varnish its radiative power was very much increased, but that very soon this increase attained its maximum, after which an additional coating produced no further effect. But the reason of this was, not that radiation is in all cases confined to a very small distance beneath the surface, but that these coatings were of a very athermanous substance, so that a very small thickness was practically equivalent to a surface of lamp-black. Could it have been possible to have applied a coating of transparent rock salt, the result would have been very different.

208. Let us now take our thermometer and cover its bulb once more with a substance having a selective absorption for heat, and, further, let us hang up before it in the enclosure a plate of rock salt. No change in the indication of the thermometer will take place; but in order that the temperature of this thermometer may remain without change it is obviously necessary that this plate of rock salt should change neither in quantity nor in quality the stream of heat which impinges against the bulb; that is to say, this stream after it has passed through the plate must be precisely the same both in quantity and in quality as before it entered it. For if the stream of heat after having passed the rock salt were to be changed in quality though not in quantity, it would nevertheless affect differently the bulb of the thermometer which we have imagined to be coated with a substance having a selective absorption for heat. But in order that the rock salt may not change the quality of the stream of heat which passes through it, its absorption must be equal to its radiation for every kind of heat.

This result has likewise been verified experimentally by the author of this work. If the kind of heat which rock salt absorbs be the same as that which it radiates, it would follow that a cold plate of rock salt ought to be exceedingly opaque to the radiation from heated rock salt. That is to say, if in heated rock salt there be a plentiful radiation of a peculiar kind of heat, in cold rock salt there ought to be a plentiful absorption of this very heat. Now this was found to be the case. A moderately thick plate of this substance was found to stop at least three-fourths of the heat from a thin plate of heated rock salt, whereas it will only stop a small proportion of ordinary heat.

209. This affords an explanation of the fact that two plates of rock salt placed the one behind the other (equivalent to a single plate of double thickness), do not radiate twice as much as a single plate. For let EF be the front surface of such a double plate, of which CD represents a line midway between the two surfaces. Now, while as much heat will cross the line CD from the hinder half of the plate as would be radiated from the single plate $ABCD$, a great proportion of this heat (probably three-fourths) will be absorbed by the front half in its passage through it, since we have seen that rock salt absorbs intensely the heat which it radiates. Hence, if the radiation of the single plate be 1, that of the double plate, instead of 2, will probably not be more than 1¼.

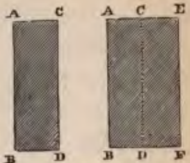


Fig. 53.

210. Our readers will thus be prepared to see that radiation is a thing which goes on in the interior of a plate just as much as near the surface; and they will also see that it does not necessarily follow from this that the radiation of a plate should be proportional to its thickness, but very much the reverse;—indeed, had the substance of the plate in Fig. 53 been glass instead of rock salt, the single plate would have given out sensibly the same amount of heat as the double plate, since in the latter the heat from $A\,B\,C\,D$ would all have been stopped by $C\,D\,E\,F$. We are thus prepared to see that *in the interior of substances, as well as in air or in vacuo, a stream of radiant heat is constantly passing and repassing in all directions, and in the case of constant temperature, as this stream of heat passes any layer of particles it is just as much diminished by the absorbing action of these particles as it is recruited by their radiation, so that the stream flows on virtually* unchanged *both in quantity and quality until at last it reaches the surface.*

211. Amount of internal radiation. We have now to consider a more difficult question, which may be thus stated. Supposing we have several different substances all remaining at the same constant temperature, will the streams of radiant heat continually passing and repassing in the interior of these substances be equal to each other? In the first place, and before attempting to answer this question, we must shew how the intensity of a stream of radiant heat may best be measured. For this purpose let us suppose a small square surface representing unity of area to be placed in the interior of an enclosure, or of a substance surrounded by an enclosure kept at an uniform temperature. In accordance with the theory of exchanges, streams of radiant heat will be continually passing through this surface in all directions; let us confine our attention to those rays, which are as nearly as possible perpendicular to the plane of our square unit. But it may be said, why not confine our attention to rays strictly perpendicular to this plane? In answer to this, we remark that in our present investigation (the reason will afterwards appear) we must regard a ray in the sense in which a straight line is regarded. And just as a line is in reality always part of the boundary of a solid, so a ray is always in reality part of the boundary of a beam or pencil of light. We may satisfy ourselves that this is the case in nature by considering the light which reaches the eye from a star or other object apparently very small; this would seem to be the nearest approach to a geometrical line of light; nevertheless, since a star has a certain real though very minute angular diameter, the light from it to a point of the eye is in reality a converging pencil, although no doubt the angle of convergence is very small.

We will confine our attention therefore to rays as nearly as possible perpendicular to our unit area. Let *B* (Fig. 54) represent this area, and let *CBD* be a very small pencil or cone of rays nearly perpendicular to the plane of *B*, the central line *AB* being strictly perpendicular to this plane. Now if we suppose the angle *CBD* as well as our unit area to remain constant while we pass from one substance to another, then the quantity of heat radiated in an unit of time upon this unit area *B* through directions comprised within the small cone *CBD* may be taken to denote the intensity of internal radiation of the substance in question.

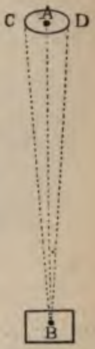


Fig. 54.

212. The circle *CAD* may in fact be compared to the disk of a small star whose diameter *CD* subtends with the eye the angle *CBD* (greatly exaggerated in the diagram for the purpose of demonstration), and from which a beam or pencil of light represented by the cone *CBD* reaches the eye of the terrestrial observer at *B*. Now imagine, for the sake of demonstration, that it is possible to place the eye in the interior of a substance of constant temperature, and also that the eye is sensible to all the rays which compose, according to our hypothesis, the entire radiation of the substance, then it is evident that if the eye look in the direction of *CAD*, the *brightness* of the field of view in front of the eye or of any given detached portion of this field, such as the area *CAD*, will indicate the internal radiation; so that, if the eye be now removed to the interior of another substance of greater internal radiation, more rays will strike it in front from *CAD* in one second of time, and the field of view will therefore appear brighter in the very same proportion in which the internal radiation is increased.

213. Let us now direct our attention to an enclosure, such as a sphere (Fig. 55), kept at a uniform temperature,

and suppose the lower half of this enclosure to be f
with an uncrystallized s
or liquid (index of re
tion $= \mu$) while the u
half is a vacuum. L
also suppose that the
ternal boundary of
upper half of the sp
is covered with lamp-b
and let the area B be
placed on the surfa
the solid or liquid,
the area CAD is a
small circle approxin
coinciding with the lamp-black boundary of the sp
Let us denote by R the radiation of lamp-black, that
say, let R represent the number of heat rays which
the unit area B through the directions of the cone C
one second of time.

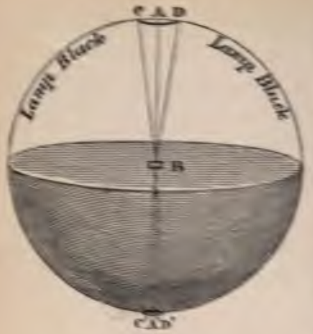


Fig. 55.

214. Part of these rays *reaching* B will be reflected
let us call this reflected portion aR; then $R-aR$, or (1 -
will denote the amount of these rays which *really pen*
the medium in one second of time. But these rays w
bent by refraction towards the perpendicular, after ent
the medium, and will therefore be comprised in a
$C'BD'$ with a smaller angle than CBD.

The angle $C'BD'$ may very easily be found;—for

$$\frac{\sin CBA}{\sin C'BA'} = \mu;$$

or, since these angles are very small,

$$\frac{CBA}{C'BA'} = \mu, \text{ or } \frac{CBD}{C'BD'} = \mu.$$

We thus see that of the rays under consideration a p qual to $(1-a)\,R$ *enters* the substance, and is after its ntrance embraced in a cone of which the angle

$$C'BD' = \frac{CBD}{\mu}.$$

215. But since the substance we are considering, being of constant temperature, gains as much heat as it loses in all of its parts, it follows that as much heat must *pass out* by B along lines embraced within the cone $C'BD'$ as *passes into* the substance through these same directions. Hence the quantity of heat which will *pass out* of the substance by B along lines embraced within a cone having the angle $C'BD'$ will (for one second of time) be $(1-a)\,R$.

216. Now let R' be the unknown internal radiation for the medium; that is to say, let R' denote the quantity of heat rays which will in one second reach B from the interior in directions comprised within a cone which has a constant standard angle equal to CBD (Art. 211). We must find what fraction of this radiation will reach B if the angle be $C'BD'$ instead of CBD. It is evident that the amount of heat reaching B through the directions of the cone CBD will be proportional to the area CAD, and this area will be proportional to the square of CD, and very nearly to the square of the angle CBD. Hence—

Heat through $C'BD'$: heat through CBD $(=R')$ :: $(C'BD')^2 : (CBD)^2$.

Therefore

Heat from interior through $C'BD' = R' \times \left(\frac{C'BD'}{CBD}\right)^2 = \frac{R'}{\mu^2}$ by Art. 214.

We thus see that a quantity of heat $= \frac{R'}{\mu^2}$ will in one second of time reach B from the interior through the cone $C'BD'$. But of this heat we know from the laws of optics that the amount $a\left(\frac{R'}{\mu^2}\right)$ will be reflected back into the interior, and hence $(1-\alpha)\frac{R'}{\mu^2}$ will be the heat which ses through B through the cone $C'BD'$.

217. We have thus obtained two expressions, one heat which enters the substance through B and d through the directions of the cone $C'BD'$, namely ((Art. 214), and the other for the heat which pas through B through the same cone, namely $(1-\alpha)$ we have seen (Art. 215) that these two expressions i equal to one another.

$$\text{Hence } (1-\alpha)R = (1-\alpha)\frac{R'}{\mu^2};$$

$$\therefore \quad R' = \mu^2 R.$$

That is to say, the internal radiation in a substance o the index of refraction is μ will be $\mu^2 R$, R denot radiation of lamp-black corresponding to the temp of the experiment.

It is also clear from what we have said that this will hold for every individual description of heat o the whole radiation is composed.

EQUILIBRIUM OF LIGHT RAYS.

218. It is of importance to extend these observa radiant light, or, in other words, to those rays whicl the eye, and this extension has been made both l fessor Kirchhoff of Heidelberg and by the author work.

We have already endeavoured to accumulate evid favour of the opinion that radiant light and heat a of the same physical agent, differing frc ly in wave length; but during the prog f science many inquirers have been i to think that light and heat are physically distinct, although possessing many properties in common, and it has even been imagined that some kinds of light are entirely destitute of any heating effect.

But if it can be shewn that the consequences of Prevost's theory extend to radiant light, we are furnished with very strong evidence in favour of that hypothesis which regards heat and light as varieties of the same agent.

219. Prevost's theory consists of the three following statements.

1. If an enclosure be kept at a uniform temperature, any substance surrounded by it on all sides will ultimately attain that temperature.

2. All bodies are constantly giving out radiant heat, at a rate depending upon their substance and temperature, but independent of the substance or temperature of the bodies that surround them.

3. Consequently when a body is kept at uniform temperature it receives back just as much heat as it gives out.

From these statements follow all the laws that have been deduced for radiant heat. But in the process of argument it is essential to regard the rays under consideration as being capable of heating the bodies on which they fall and by which they are absorbed.

Hence, if this theory extend to light, it is highly probable that luminiferous rays are capable also of heating more or less the bodies by which they are absorbed.

The following experiments exhibit the extension of the theory of exchanges to rays of light.

220. Light equilibrium of surfaces. It has been shewn with respect to Heat (Art. 199) that good reflectors are bad radiators, and a similar experiment may be made for light. Thus if a pot of red-hot lead or tin be carried into a dark place and the dross skimmed aside by a red-hot iron ladle, the liquid metal will appear less luminous than the surrounding dross. Also if a piece of platinum partly polished and partly tarnished be held above the flame of a Bunsen's burner in a dark room, the tarnished portion will shine much more brilliantly than the polished. A very good arrangement, suggested by Professor Tait, is to heat thus a piece of platinum foil with an ink-mark on it.

Another variety of the same experiment is to mark a black poker with chalk, and, if the poker at a good red heat be then viewed in a dark room, the marked parts will appear comparatively non-luminous.

Finally, if we take a piece of stoneware of a black and white pattern, heat it to redness and then view it in the dark, the black will shine much more brightly than the white, presenting a very curious reversal of the pattern, which we have endeavoured to delineate in Figures 56 and 57.

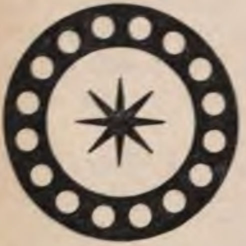


Fig. 56.

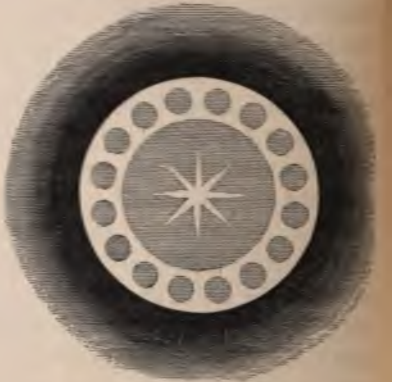


Fig. 57.

221. Light equilibrium of thin plates. *Experiment I.* —If a piece of colourless transparent glass be heated to redness in the fire, removed to the dark, and then viewed, it will be found to give out very little light; but if the glass be coloured, its light radiation will be more copious, the amount of light given out depending upon the depth of colour. This is an experiment analogous to that with rock salt, and it is evident that the colourless glass gives out but little light because it absorbs but little. A stratum of heated air may likewise be instanced as a substance which neither absorbs nor emits light or heat to a sensible degree.

222. *Experiment II.*—It has been shewn that the heat radiated by a thin plate of any substance at a given temperature is precisely that kind of heat which the plate absorbs when heat of that temperature is allowed to fall upon it. Now the same thing holds with regard to light. With respect to the rays proceeding from an ordinary fire, all coloured glasses may be divided into two groups, those which redden and those which whiten the fire as we look through them. The first group comprises red and orange glasses, and these absorb the whiter descriptions of light; the second group comprises green and blue glasses, and these absorb the redder kinds of light. We should therefore expect red and orange glasses to give out, when heated, a peculiarly white light, and green and blue glasses a peculiarly red light. Now this is found to be the case. A red glass coloured by gold, when heated to redness, removed, and viewed in the dark, gives out a milky-white or even greenish light, and the orange glasses used by photographers do the same. On the other hand, green and blue glasses give out, when thus heated, a reddish kind of light. This experiment is analogous to that wherein it is shewn that a cold plate of rock salt stops a large proportion of the heat from a hot plate of the same substance.

223. *Experiment III.*—Again, we know (Art. 193) that when a ray of ordinary light falls upon a plate of tourmaline cut parallel to the axis, it absorbs nearly all that resolved portion of the rays which is polarized in a plane parallel to the axis of the crystal, while it allows to pass a considerable portion of those rays which are polarized in a plane perpendicular to the axis. Now it can be shewn that if such a plate be heated red hot, the rays of light which it gives out are partially polarized in the same direction as those which it absorbs, viz. in a plane parallel to the axis. This experiment may best be tried by a method devised by Professor Stokes, in which a hollow cast-iron bomb is heated to redness. This bomb is represented in Figures 58 and 59. In Figure 58 we see it

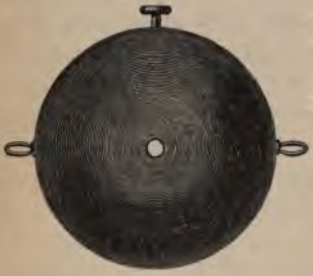


Fig. 58.

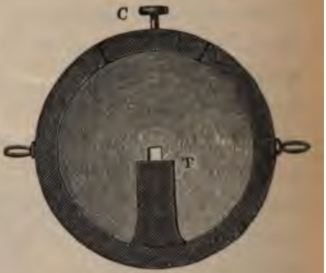


Fig. 59.

as it appears from the outside, with small holes by which we can see into it. Fig. 59 represents a section through the centre of the bomb, shewing the tourmaline *T* attached to a stand, *C* denoting the moveable lid. This tourmaline passes through the very centre of the bomb, and hence in looking through the bomb, by means of the small holes, the eye encounters the plate of tourmaline. Now let this bomb be heated to redness, having the tourmaline inside of it, and be then taken out of the fire and placed in the dark. The tourmaline will cool very slowly in this position, since it is (with the exception of the small hole) entirely surrounded by a red-hot enclosure, viz. the interior of the bomb, which, if the iron be sufficiently thick, will remain hot for some time. Now the eye in looking through the bomb by means of the small hole will encounter the radiated light from the heated tourmaline, and by means of a polariscope it is easy to ascertain in what plane this light is polarized. It will be found to be polarized in a plane at right angles to that in which light is polarized as it passes through the same tourmaline when cold and similarly placed.

224. *Experiment IV.*—We have seen that in an enclosure of uniform temperature the flow of radiant heat is the same in all directions, both as regards quantity and quality, whatever be the substances with which the enclosure is filled. Now with regard to light a good coal fire may be viewed as an enclosure of approximately uniform temperature, and accordingly we ought to find that, whatever substances be put into this fire, when these ultimately become of the same temperature as the fire, they will not alter the nature of the light which is given out. We may prove this by throwing coloured glasses into the fire, and when these become sufficiently heated they will be found to have lost all their colour. The red glass, for instance, which we have thrown in will, as we have already seen, give out a greenish light on its own account; but it will pass red light from the coals behind it in such a manner that the light which it radiates precisely makes up for that which it absorbs; so that we have *virtually a coal radiation* coming partly from and partly through the glass.

225. We cannot conclude this subject without alluding to a very interesting experiment first made by Foucault, but afterwards revived and extended by Kirchhoff, in which the equality between radiation and absorption is extended to individual rays of the spectrum.

Foucault found that the voltaic arc formed between charcoal points often emits the ray D of the solar spectrum on its own account, and at the same time absorbs it when it comes from another quarter. Kirchhoff, again, found that coloured flames, in the spectra of which bright sharp lines present themselves, weaken rays of the colour of these lines when such rays pass through the flames. We thus see that the same media which in a heated state emit rays of a certain refrangibility in great abundance have also the power of stopping these rays when they fall upon them from another source.

CONCLUDING REMARKS.

226. We have thus arrived both theoretically and experimentally at a law which may be enunciated as follows:—

Bodies when cold absorb the same rays which they give out when hot. The reader will at once be struck with an analogy between sound and light in this respect. A musical string when at rest takes to itself and therefore absorbs the very note (given out by another instrument) which it will itself give out when in a state of vibration.

Reasoning from this analogy Professor Stokes had suggested beforehand the probability of a connection between the absorption and radiation of bodies for particular rays of the spectrum, and he also imagined that this suggestion would account for the dark lines in the solar spectrum.

The prediction of this philosopher has been abundantly confirmed by the labours of Kirchhoff; but the striking conclusions with regard to the constitution of the sun and stars which Kirchhoff has experimentally arrived at must be deferred till another chapter.

We cannot, however, refrain from remarking that the law developed in this chapter affords a valuable confirmation by analogy of the truth of the undulatory theory of light.

The likeness between a vibrating string and a heated particle has been remarked above, and we have seen that a particle (just as a string with regard to sound) absorbs the same kind of ray which it gives out. It is, perhaps, allowable to infer that light, like sound, consists of undulations which are propagated in a medium surrounding bodies, and that when heat or light is absorbed by a particle, the motion is conveyed from the medium to the particle, just as when a string takes up a note passing through the air, the motion is conveyed from the air to the string; and that, again, when heat or light is radiated by a particle it is similar to the giving out by a string of its note to the air.

CHAPTER IV.

Radiation at Different Temperatures.

227. It has already been stated (Art. 204) that the stream of radiant heat continually proceeding through an enclosure of which the walls are kept at a constant temperature depends only on the temperature of the walls, and not on the nature of the various substances of which they are composed; the only difference being that for metals this stream is composed partly of radiated and partly also of reflected heat, while for lamp-black it is composed wholly of radiated heat. This may be expressed by saying that this stream depends upon or is a function of the temperature, and of it alone; but there is the following very important difference between a reflecting and a lamp-black surface, as representing this stream of radiant heat.

It is only when a reflecting surface forms part of a *complete enclosure* of the same temperature as itself, that the radiated and reflected heat from this surface together represent the whole stream of heat; for if we bring it for a moment into another enclosure of lower temperature, the reflected heat is altered, and although the radiation will for a short time continue nearly constant, yet this radiation will not represent the whole stream of heat due to the temperature of the surface.

On the other hand, if a lamp-black surface be placed in the above position, since the stream of heat which flows from it is entirely independent of the reflection due to neighbouring bodies, the heat which it radiates when brought for a moment into an enclosure of lower temperature than itself will truly represent the stream of radiant heat due to the temperature of the lamp-black.

228. Suppose now that we have a thermometer with a blackened bulb, and that this is placed in a blackened enclosure of a lower temperature than itself; the heat which it radiates will represent the total radiation due to the temperature of the bulb, while that which it receives will represent the total radiation due to the temperature of the enclosure, and the difference between these two will denote the loss of heat experienced by the thermometer.

Thus, if θ be the temperature of the enclosure, and $t+\theta$ that of the bulb, then, since the stream of radiant heat (Art. 204) is a function of the temperature only, we shall have this stream represented by $F(t+\theta)$ and $F(\theta)$ for these two temperatures, and the rate at which the thermometer loses heat will be denoted by $F(t+\theta)-F(\theta)$.

This is the rate at which the instrument loses radiant *heat*, and it will also represent the rate at which it loses *temperature*, or the velocity of cooling, as this is termed, if we suppose that the specific heat (or heat required to produce a change of 1°) of the mercury of the thermometer remains the same for all the temperatures of the experiment.

This, though not precisely, is very nearly the case, and hence the velocity of cooling of a thermometer placed in these circumstances may be regarded as representing with great accuracy the intensity of radiation.

After these remarks we will proceed to discuss the experiments that have been made on velocity of cooling.

VELOCITY OF COOLING; VARIATION WITH TEMPERATURE OF 'QUANTITY' OF RADIATION.

229. Newton was the first to enunciate his views on the cooling of bodies. He supposed that a heated body exposed to a certain cooling cause would lose at each instant a quantity of heat proportional to the excess of its temperature above that of the surrounding air. It was, however, soon found that this law was not exactly followed, and several philosophers made experiments on the subject with more or less success, until the time of MM. Dulong and Petit, who made a very complete and successful investigation of the velocity of cooling of a thermometer both in vacuo and in air.

230. The apparatus used by these experimenters consisted of a hollow globe of thin copper with the interior blackened, which could be immersed in a vessel of water or other liquid of known temperature. Through an orifice in this globe a thermometer could be inserted, so as to have its bulb in the centre of the globe. The temperature of this thermometer was always higher than that of the globe, and the number of degrees through which the mercury was observed to sink in a minute, supposing its rate of cooling to be uniform during that time, was taken to denote the velocity of cooling of the thermometer.

A preliminary set of experiments was first made, from *which it appeared* that the *law of cooling* of a liquid mass is independent of the nature of the liquid and of the form and size of the vessel which contains it. Having determined this, MM. Dulong and Petit proceeded to make their final experiments with a large thermometer containing about 3 lbs. of mercury inserted in the centre of their globe. The temperature of the globe was kept as nearly as possible uniform during the course of an experiment. In the first instance this thermometer preserved its natural vitreous surface, and the number of degrees through which its mercurial column fell in one minute was considered to denote the velocity of cooling of the thermometer corresponding to its average temperature during that minute.

The following were the results obtained where the temperature of the enclosure was that of melting ice.

Excess of temperature of the thermometer. °C.	Velocity of cooling. °C
240	10.69
220	8.81
200	7.40
180	6.10
160	4.89
140	3.88
120	3.02
100	2.30
80	1.74

We see at once from this table that the law of Newton does not hold, for according to it the velocity of cooling for an excess of 200° should be precisely double of that for an excess of 100°: now we find that it is more than three times as much.

231. In Dulong and Petit's experiments the excess of temperature of the thermometer and also the absolute temperature of the enclosure were made to vary, that is to say, both t and θ varied; and they obtained the following results.

Excess of temperature of thermometer.	Velocity of cooling, for various temperatures of enclosure.				
(t)	$\theta=0°$C.	$\theta=20°$C.	$\theta=40°$C.	$\theta=60°$C.	$\theta=80°$C.
240	10.69	12.40	14.35	..	..
220	8.81	10.41	11.98	..	..
200	7.40	8.58	10.01	11.64	13.45
180	6.10	7.04	8.20	9.55	11.05
160	4.89	5.67	6.61	7.68	8.95
140	3.88	4.57	5.32	6.14	7.19
120	3.02	3.56	4.15	4.84	5.64
100	2.30	2.74	3.16	3.68	4.29
80	1.74	1.99	2.30	2.73	3.18
60	..	1.40	1.62	1.88	2.17

Now if we divide the numbers of the third column by the corresponding numbers of the second — for instance, 12.40 by 10.69—we find the quotient to be 1.16; and continuing the process for the other numbers in these columns, we find :—

$\frac{\text{3rd column}}{\text{2nd column}}$ gives as quotients, 1.16, 1.18, 1.16, 1.15, 1.16, 1.17, 1.17, 1.18, 1.15.

In like manner

$\frac{\text{4th column}}{\text{3rd column}}$ gives as quotients, 1.16, 1.15, 1.16, 1.16, 1.17, 1.16, 1.17, 1.15, 1.16, 1.16.

$\frac{\text{5th column}}{\text{4th column}}$ gives as quotients, 1.15, 1.16, 1.16, 1.15, 1.17, 1.16, 1.18, 1.16.

$\frac{\text{6th column}}{\text{5th column}}$ gives as quotients, 1.15, 1.15, 1.16, 1.17, 1.16, 1.17, 1.17, 1.15.

These numbers are all nearly the same, and their mean is 1.165. Hence we see that corresponding numbers in the various columns form a geometrical progression, so that if we denote a number in the second column by unity we shall have 1, 1.165, $(1.165)^2$, $(1.165)^3$, $(1.165)^4$, as representing the velocities of cooling for the same excess of temperature for the cases where the temperature of the enclosure is denoted by 0°, 20°, 40°, 60°, and 80°.

We are thus entitled to say that *the velocity of cooling of a thermometer in vacuo for a constant excess of temperature increases in a geometrical progression when the temperature of the surrounding medium increases in an arithmetical progression, and the ratio of this progression is the same whatever be the excess of temperature.*

232. MM. Dulong and Petit soon saw that this remark would enable them to find the law of cooling.

In the first place, it ought to be observed that the results already given are in accordance with the theory of exchanges, and that they form an additional proof of the truth of that theory. The theory of exchanges asserts that the loss of heat experienced by a thermometer cooling in vacuo is represented by the difference between the radiation due to the temperature of the thermometer and that due to the temperature of the enclosure. Hence, according to this theory, if A, B, C denote the absolute radiation at the temperatures a, b, c, of which a is the highest and c the lowest, then

$A-B$ will represent the rate of cooling of a thermometer of temperature a in an enclosure of temperature b:

$B-C$ will represent the rate of cooling of a thermometer of temperature b in an enclosure of temperature c:

$A-C$, or $(A-B)+(B-C)$, that is to say, the *sum of the two preceding rates will represent the rate of cooling of a thermometer of temperature* (a) *in an enclosure of temperature* (c) *if Prevost's theory is true.* Testing this by the table of Art. 231, we find that if $a = 140°$ and $b = 80°$ ($t = 60°$, $\theta = 80°$), then the velocity of cooling, or $A - B$, is 2.17. Again, if

$$b = 80° \text{ and } c = 20° \; (t = 60°, \theta = 20°),$$

the velocity of cooling, or $B - C$, is found to be 1.40. Hence the sum of these two rates will be

$$2.17 + 1.40 = 3.57.$$

nce more: if $a = 140°$ and $c = 20°$ ($t = 120°$, $\theta = 20°$), we from the same table that the velocity of cooling, or C, is 3.56. Now this is as nearly as possible equal to sum of the two preceding rates, which was 3.57; so that evidence derived from these experiments is decidedly in ur of the theory of exchanges.

ssuming therefore the truth of this theory, MM. Dulong Petit supposed that the velocity of cooling of a ther- neter in vacuo may be represented by the function $+\theta) - F(\theta)$, where the first term represents the absolute ation of the thermometer whose temperature is $t + \theta$, and second term the counter-radiation of the enclosure whose perature is θ.

33. Now we have seen (Art. 231) that for an excess of perature of 200° of the thermometer above that of the osure the velocity of cooling may be denoted thus—

e of enclosure	$= 0°$C.	$20°$	$40°$	$\theta°$
cooling ($t = 200°$)	$= 7.40$	$7.40(1.165)$	$7.40(1.165)^2$	. . .
—	$= 7.40$	$7.40(1.0077)^{20}$	$7.40(1.0077)^{40}$	$7.40(1.0077)^{\theta}$.

like manner if t, or excess of temperature, $= 180°$, we have—

e of enclosure	$= 0°$C.	$20°$	$40°$	$\theta°$
cooling ($t = 180°$)	$= 6.10$	$6.10(1.0077)^{20}$	$6.10(1.0077)^{40}$	$6.10(1.0077)^{\theta}$.

thus appears that for an excess $= 200°$ we have 7.40 constant multiplier of the various terms, while for an ss $= 180°$ this multiplier becomes 6.10. This multiplier varies therefore with the excess of temperature or t, but with the absolute temperature of the enclosure, or θ, if o the excess remains constant; it is therefore a function o and we may represent it by $\phi\ (t)$, according to the us notation. Hence we see that the velocity of cooling for values of t and θ may be represented by

$$\phi\,(t) \times (1.0077)^{\theta}.$$

But the velocity of cooling (Art. 232) is also represen by

$$F\,(t+\theta) - F\,(\theta).$$

Hence these two expressions must be equal to each other

$$F\,(t+\theta) - F\,(\theta) = \phi\,(t) \times (1.0077)^{\theta}.$$

Dividing by $(1.0077)^{\theta}$ we have

$$\frac{F\,(t+\theta) - F\,(\theta)}{(1.0077)^{\theta}} = \phi\,(t)\,;$$

and expanding in terms of t we find

$$\frac{\left\{ F\,(\theta) + \frac{dF\,(\theta)}{d\theta}\,t + \frac{d^2F\,(\theta)}{d\theta^2}\,\frac{t^2}{1.2} + \&c. \right\} - F\,(\theta)}{(1.0077)^{\theta}} = A + Bt + Ct^2 + \&c.,$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dF\,(\theta)}{d\theta}\,\frac{t}{(1.0077)^{\theta}} + \frac{d^2F\,(\theta)}{d\theta^2}\,\frac{t^2}{1.2(1.0077)^{\theta}} + \&c. = A + Bt + Ct^2 + \&c.$$

Now since this equation must hold good for all values we may equate corresponding coefficients; and hence

$$\frac{dF\,(\theta)}{d\theta}\,\frac{1}{(1.0077)^{\theta}} = B = \text{a constant quantity,}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dF\,(\theta)}{d\theta} = B\,(1.0077)^{\theta}.$$

Hence integrating

$$F\,(\theta) = m\,(1.0077)^{\theta} + k, \qquad \text{if } \frac{B}{\log\,1.0077} = m\,;$$

d k is a constant quantity at present undetermined;
ce also $F\,(t+\theta) = m\,(1.0077)^{t+\theta} + k.$

The velocity of cooling of the thermometer in vacuo will therefore be represented by

$$F(t+\theta)-F(\theta)=m\,(1.0077)^{\theta}\,(1.0077^{t}-1);$$

where $t+\theta$ is the temperature of the thermometer, and θ that of the enclosure in Centigrade degrees.

The value of m in the present case is 2.037, as may be easily found from the table of results.

When the bulb of the thermometer was covered with silver it was found that the velocity of cooling might be expressed by the same formula, only with a change in the value of m. Here it was necessary to suppose $m = 0.357$.

234. We are thus led to suppose that the expression $m(1.0077)^{\theta}+k$, in which m varies from one substance to another, will represent the absolute radiation corresponding to the temperature θ; but this expression must nevertheless be considered as an empirical formula satisfying observation, but which we are unable to deduce as a consequence from any known properties of matter. In truth our knowledge of the forces concerned in radiation is very small.

MM. Prevostaye and Desains have since made experiments on the cooling of bodies, which tend to confirm the accuracy of the results obtained by Dulong and Petit.

235. Absolute measure of radiation. While the experiments of Dulong and Petit were admirably adapted to give the law of cooling, they are not so well fitted to determine in absolute measure the radiation from a heated body. This has since been done approximately by Mr. Wm. Hopkins. Mr. Hopkins represents by unity the quantity of heat required to raise 1000 grains of water one degree Centigrade, and in terms of this unit he measures R, or the amount of radiant heat, which would emanate in *one minute* from a *square foot* of a given surface. He thus obtained as *the radiation in vacuo for*

Glass, ... $R = 9.566\, a^{\theta}\, (a^{t}-1)$.
Dry Chalk, ... $R = 8.613\, a^{\theta}\, (a^{t}-1)$.
Dry New Red Sandstone, ... $R = 8.377\, a^{\theta}\, (a^{t}-1)$.
Sandstone (Building Stone), ... $R = 8.882\, a^{\theta}\, (a^{t}-1)$.
Polished Limestone, ... $R = 9.106\, a^{\theta}\, (a^{t}-1)$.
Unpolished Limestone (same block), $R = 12.808\, a^{\theta}\, (a^{t}-1)$.

Where a retains the value, viz. 1.0077 given in Dulong and Petit's experiments, and θ denotes the temperature of the enclosure, while t denotes the excess of temperature of the hot surface.

Variation with Temperature of Quality of Heat.

236. Having now considered the law of cooling as representing with much accuracy the *quantity* of heat given out by a black substance at different temperatures, we come next to the relation between the temperature and the *quality* or nature of the heat given out. And here we may remark that the laws which connect the radiation of a black body with its temperature, both as regards the quantity and the quality of the heat given out, hold approximately for bodies of indefinite thickness which are not black,—thus, for instance, they would hold for a metallic surface, which would represent very nearly a lamp-black surface, with the radiation diminished a certain number of times.

These laws would not, however, hold exactly for a white surface, such as chalk; for this substance behaves like lamp-black with respect to rays of low temperature, while it i white for rays of high temperature, and the consequence o this will be that its radiation will increase less rapidly than that of a lamp-black surface. In like manner, these law will not hold exactly for coloured surfaces.

Now with regard to a lamp-black surface, which, as w have seen, is the proper representative of heated surfaces, we have reason to believe that the following laws hold.

1. *The spectrum of the radiant heat and light given out by a lamp-black surface is continuous, embracing rays of all refrangibilities between certain limits on either side.* Thus the spectrum of an ordinary fire is continuous; and in like manner that of the electric light, or of carbon at a very high temperature, is also continuous.

2. *We have reason to think that as the temperature rises, the spectrum of a black substance is extended in the direction of greatest refrangibility, so as to embrace more and more of the violet and photographic rays.*

This extension of the spectrum is also very perceptible to the eye, for a body at first emits only dark rays or rays of low refrangibility, then as its temperature increases it becomes red, and afterwards becomes yellow, and finally it becomes white.

There is thus a very apparent change with increasing temperature in the refrangibility of the radiation; and this is produced in the first place, as we have seen, by the addition of rays of a high refrangibility, which are, at least as far as we can judge, absent from the radiation of lower temperature. But besides this, we are induced to believe that each individual ray of the low temperature is increased for the high temperature, only a ray of high refrangibility is increased in a greater proportion than one of low refrangibility, so that probably the average refrangibility is augmented at the same time that the total amount of radiation of any given refrangibility is also increased. Thus, the radiation from a piece of coal just below redness consists entirely of dark rays, while that from the sun embraces a large proportion of luminous and chemical rays, and is probably of a much higher average refrangibility than the radiation from the coal; but the dark rays common to both bodies likewise occur in greater amount in the solar radiation, where they form, in fact, a spectrum of great heating power towards the left of the red.

237. It thus appears that the rays proceeding from a heated body do not sensibly affect the human eye until the body has attained the temperature of redness, after which the body rapidly increases in luminosity. Thus, for a range of at least 500° Fahr. above the temperature of the eye the rays of heat emitted by a body are invisible. The cause of this invisibility is rather a physiological than a physical question; nevertheless, the suitableness of this arrangement is at once apparent, for if any other law were to hold—if, for instance, the eye were affected by each substance in proportion to the difference between its radiation and that due to the temperature of the human body—it is difficult to conceive how we could either enjoy the advantages of darkness, or experience that variety of shade and colour which is one of the chief pleasures of vision. It is also worthy of remark that by the present arrangement our safety is secured, for the eye is generally able to detect the presence of combustion when it occurs.

RADIATION OF A PARTICLE; RADIATION OF GASES.

238. Having discussed the radiation from heated surfaces, we proceed to consider that from thin plates and particles. Take, for instance, a glass plate at a low temperature: this will stop nearly all the rays corresponding to this temperature, and therefore it will behave very much like a lamp-black surface. But at a high temperature (above redness, for instance) it will pass a great many of the rays of this temperature; and hence, its proportional absorption being less, its proportional radiation compared to lamp-black will also be less. The radiation of such a plate will not therefore increase with the temperature as fast as that from a lamp-black surface. Many other bodies beside glass possess the property of being more opaque to heat of low than to that of high temperature, and for all these the radiation will not increase with the temperature so fast as that from a black surface.

The thinnest plates of solid or liquid substances which we can obtain will not, however, afford us the means of studying the radiation from a particle; in order to do this recourse must probably be had to a gas, each of whose particles we may perhaps suppose to act for itself, and not to be fettered by the neighbouring particles in the way in which it would be in the solid or liquid state.

239. In studying the radiation of gases we are led to some very peculiar laws.

1. In the first place, we may say that *the general absorption and radiation of gases are often small, while on the other hand the selective absorption and radiation of many of them are very strong*. The feeble radiation from heated air was observed by Melloni, and the feeble absorptive power of it, as of many other gases, for light is familiar to every one. Nevertheless, by aid of electricity we are enabled to heat a portion of any gas or vapour to a very high temperature, so as to obtain a visible spectrum from it, which we may then analyse by means of the spectroscope. Such spectra when obtained are generally discontinuous; that is to say, they consist of a very intense radiation of certain disconnected spectral rays, while the intervening spaces are totally, or nearly totally, dark.

2. In the next place, *as far as we know at present, the bright lines given out by any one gas have not been found to coincide in spectral position with those given out by any other gas*. One or two coincidences of this kind have been suspected, but these have not been confirmed by the results

of a more searching analysis. Elaborate researches on the spectra of gases have been made by various experimenters.

3. In the third place, *the spectra of gases probably remain of the same character, with certain limitations to be afterwards mentioned, throughout a very wide range of temperature.* Thus we know that the vapour of incandescent sodium will give out the double line *D* in the yellow, and it will continue to radiate this kind of heat up to the highest temperature we can produce. The same law holds for other gases and vapours, only we must make the following exception. If, for instance, one of the bright lines given out by a heated vapour be in the blue of the spectrum, and if this vapour be capable of existing at a red heat, we must not expect that it will give out the blue line at this heat, nor until the temperature rises to such a degree that blue becomes one of the constituent rays of that temperature. When this is reached the blue line will be given out, and when once given out it will probably continue for all higher temperatures.

4. Fourthly. *An exception to this last law takes place when the incandescent vapour, from nearness of particles, is in a state of complex molecular aggregation.*

Dr. Frankland has shewn that under sufficient pressure the gas hydrogen may be made to give out a spectrum approximately continuous.

Mr. Lockyer again has been led by his solar researches to the conclusion that gases or vapours which give out channelled spectra are in a state of comparative molecular complexity, while those that give out line spectra are in a state of molecular simplicity. The incandescent vapours of the sun give out line spectra, because being at a very high temperature and having no great nearness of particles, they may be supposed to have reached an extreme state of lecular simplicity.

5. Fifthly. *When a radiating particle is approaching the observer at a rapid rate, the wave-lengths of the lines that it gives out are diminished, and when it is rapidly receding from the observer, the wave-lengths of these lines are increased.*

This principle was first enunciated by Fizeau. It was applied by Dr. Huggins as a method of ascertaining the proper motions of the fixed stars in a direction to or from the earth, and by Mr. Lockyer and others in ascertaining the velocity of the meteorological motions in the atmosphere of the sun.

It is susceptible of easy illustration if we refer to sound. Let us, for instance, suppose that we have a locomotive at rest and whistling with a note which corresponds to 1100 blows given to the air each second of time. Now since sound travels, let us say, at the rate of 1100 feet per second, these various blows will follow each other one foot apart, the previous one having advanced through one foot at that moment when the next is given out, in other words, the wave-length of the note is one foot. If however the locomotive is not at rest but moving in the direction of the sound at the rate, let us say, of 100 feet per second, it is evident that during the interval between two blows the locomotive itself, which is the source of the blows, will have advanced one-eleventh of a foot. Hence the blows will now be only ten elevenths of a foot apart, or the wave-length will have been diminished. In like manner had the engine been moving in an opposite direction, it might be shown that the wave-length would have been increased.

Inasmuch, however, as the velocity of light is very great compared to that of moving bodies, the amount of change produced by proper motion in the wave-length of the rays emitted, is in all cases comparatively small.

240. These laws of gaseous radiation have lately become of great practical importance. Let us recapitulate the most important of them.

In the first place, the spectrum of an ignited gas consists of a few bright lines of definite refrangibility.

Secondly, these lines are probably not the same for any two substances.

Thirdly, the lines peculiar to any substance remain the same throughout a great range of temperature.

If to these three laws we add the following chemical one, namely, that at a very high temperature most substances are decomposed, we shall soon readily perceive the great practical importance of this combination of facts.

For if we already know the spectra of the various chemical elements, and if we heat a specimen of any substance presented to us for analysis sufficiently to resolve it into its elements and to drive these into the state of vapour, then will the position of the bright lines of the spectrum of the flame obtained enable us to ascertain what elements were present in the substance, since each element will furnish its own peculiar lines, which are supposed to be known and recognizable. It was first remarked by Professor Swan that by means of the well-known and peculiar double line *D* the presence of a salt of sodium may be detected in a most delicate manner; and Bunsen and Kirchhoff, who have done much more than any one else to introduce and perfect this method of analysis, remark that by means of the spectroscope the presence of less than $\frac{1}{200,000,000}$ of a grain of sodium may probably be detected. Bunsen has also by this means discovered two new metals, namely *cæsium* and *rubidium*. Our countryman Crookes has discovered *thallium*, and Messrs. Reich and Richter *indium*, by the same means.

241. Before concluding this chapter we ought to allude beautiful discovery of Kirchhoff, by which it has been proved that substances with which we are here familiar exist also in the atmospheres of the sun and stars. It had been observed, first by Wollaston and after him by Fraunhofer, that the solar spectrum contains a number of dark lines, while it is in other respects a continuous spectrum, and the latter observer extended his remarks to the spectra of many of the fixed stars. The origin of these lines for a long time remained a mystery, nor was this mystery diminished when it was found by Fraunhofer that a bright band corresponding in refrangibility to the double dark line *D* of the solar spectrum was produced by the light of a flame containing sodium. Sir D. Brewster was the first who prepared the way for the solution of this problem, by shewing that analogous (not identical) lines might be artificially produced by interposing a jar of nitrous acid gas in the path of a ray of light. The inference naturally drawn from this experiment was, that the lines of the solar spectrum do not denote rays originally wanting in the light of the sun, but are due to the absorption of his light by some substance interposed between the source of light and the spectator. It was doubtful, however, whether this stoppage of light occurred in the atmosphere of the sun or in that of our earth, until the matter was finally settled by Kirchhoff, not however before the true explanation had been divined by Professor Stokes.

Kirchhoff found that a sodium flame which gives out on its own account the double line *D* absorbs a ray of the same refrangibility when it is given out by a body of a higher temperature than the sodium flame, thus producing a dark line *D* instead of a bright one, and he therefore conjectured that the dark line *D* in the light of our luminary was occasioned by the presence of the vapour of sodium in the solar atmosphere, at a lower temperature than the source of light. This belief was strengthened by his finding that many of the dark solar lines correspond in position with the bright lines given out by metallic vapours, and by this means he detected the presence not only of sodium but also of iron, nickel, calcium, magnesium, barium, copper, and zinc, in the atmosphere of our luminary. In Fig. 60 we have a sketch of the appearance presented when the sun's spectrum is compared with that of the vapour of sodium.

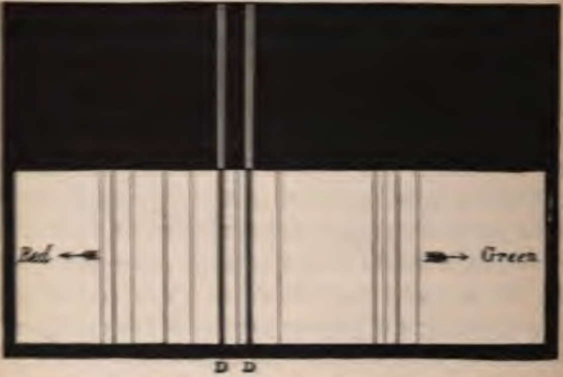


Fig. 60.

By a similar process Messrs. Huggins and Miller have, they believe, detected the presence of sodium, magnesium, hydrogen, calcium, iron, bismuth, tellurium, antimony, and mercury in Aldebaran, and other elements in other stars.

More lately Mr. Huggins, in directing his spectroscope to certain nebulæ, was surprised to find that their light resolved itself into bright lines with a dark background. The position of these lines appeared to indicate the existence in these curious bodies of incandescent hydrogen gas.

Still more recently Professor Donati in Italy, and Mr. Huggins in this country, have made observations which uld appear to indicate that the physical constitution of ets is analogous to that of the nebulæ above mentioned, and the latter observer finds that the light from the nucleus of a comet consists of bright lines, appearing thus to indicate ignited gas; while, on the other hand, the coma has apparently a continuous spectrum.

Lastly, M. Janssen the French observer, and Mr. J. Norman Lockyer in this country, have found that the red flames which are seen by the eye to surround the sun when he is totally eclipsed can be detected by means of the spectroscope on ordinary occasions. Mr. Lockyer finds by this means that an atmosphere consisting of hydrogen surrounds our luminary for about 5000 or 6000 miles above his apparent surface into which there are occasional injections of the vapours of sodium, magnesium, and iron.

One of these hydrogen lines in the sun's atmosphere was noticed by this last-named observer to present the appearance of an arrow head with its thickest part resting on the sun. This is a bright line corresponding in position to the dark line *F*, and Dr. Frankland and Mr. Lockyer have found by laboratory experiments that the thickness of this line of hydrogen depends upon the pressure under which the gas exists, so that it is not improbable the spectroscope may ultimately give us the means of measuring the pressure and the temperature of the various strata of the atmosphere of our luminary.[1]

---

[1] The following extract from an address delivered by the author of this volume before the Mathematical and Physical section of the British Association at the Bristol Meeting in 1875 will bring before the reader the latest development of this interesting subject.

'It had already been observed by Kirchhoff that sometimes one or more of the spectral lines of an elementary vapour appeared to be reversed in the solar spectrum, while the other lines did not experience reversal. Mr. Lockyer succeeded in obtaining an explanation of this phenomenon.

'Hitherto, when taking the spectrum of the electric spark between the two metallic poles of a coil, the arrangements were such as to give an average spectrum of the metal of these poles; but it was found that when the method of localization was employed, different portions of the spark gave a different

It would thus appear that through the laws of radiation we are likely to attain much information regarding the structure of the universe, both as regards the constitution and materials of celestial systems, and perhaps also as regards the internal structure of material molecules.

CHAPTER V.

Radiant Heat.—Further Remarks on Absorption.

242. It has already been stated (Art. 183) that the spectrum of a radiant body may be divided into three spectra,

---

number of lines, the regions near the terminals being rich in lines, while the midway regions give comparatively few.

'If we imagine that in the midway regions the metallic vapour given off by the spark is in a rarer state than that near the poles, we are thus led to regard the short lines which cling to the poles as those which require a greater density or nearness of the vapour particles before they make their appearance; while on the other hand, those which extend all the way between the two poles come to be regarded as those which will continue to make their appearance in vapour of great tenuity.

'Now it was remarked that these long lines were the very lines which were reversed in the atmosphere of the sun. Hence when we observe a single coincidence between a dark solar line and the bright line of any metal, we are further led to inquire whether this bright line is one of the long lines which will continue to exist all the way between two terminals of that metal when the spark passes.

'If this be the case, then we may argue with much probability that the metal in question really occurs in the solar atmosphere; but if, on the other hand, the coincidence is merely between a solar dark line and a short bright one, then we are led to imagine that it is not a true coincidence, but something which will probably disappear on further examination. This method has already afforded us a means of determining the relative amount of the various metallic vapours in the sun's atmosphere. Thus in some instances all lines are reversed, whereas in others the reversal extends only to a few of the longer lines.

'Several new metals have thus been added to the list of those previously detected in the solar atmosphere; and it is now certain that the vapours of hydrogen, potassium, sodium, rubidium, barium, strontium, calcium, magnesium, aluminium, iron, manganese, chromium, cobalt, nickel, titanium, lead, copper, cadmium, zinc, uranium, cerium, vanadium, and palladium occur in our luminary.'

according to the three effects which the rays produce. The first of these is the heating, the second the luminous, and the third the chemical, spectrum.

The absorptive behaviour of substances with regard to the different rays of the spectrum is exceedingly varied in character, and forms at the same time a subject well worthy of our study both from its theoretical and practical importance.

With regard to light, we know that the absorption of a substance for certain rays produces the colour of the substance, and sometimes enables us to determine its composition by means of its peculiarity of colour; but if we were able to study the behaviour of a substance not only with respect to light but also with respect to dark heat and chemical action, it is quite clear that we should both extend our knowledge of the relation which substances bear to various kinds of rays, and also add largely to our means of discriminating between different substances.

We shall now shortly study the behaviour of bodies with respect to dark heat and to light, reserving for another chapter their behaviour with regard to chemical rays.

ABSORPTION OF DARK HEAT BY DIFFERENT BODIES.

243. Delaroche was the first to shew that bodies exercised a selective absorption for dark rays, or sifted a stream of dark heat passing through them; and from this he argued that such heat consists of different kinds of rays mingled together, just as white light consists of a mixture of differently coloured rays; and these conclusions of Delaroche have been abundantly confirmed by the experiments of Melloni. The method of analysis adopted by Melloni will be seen from the following table, although the heat is not strictly dark, being the rays from a Locatelli lamp.

Transmission of 100 *incident rays.*

Names of substances interposed; thickness, unless mentioned, 2.6 millimètres.	Rays from lamp.	Rays from alum, thickness 2.6 millimètres.	Rays from sulphate of lime, thickness 2.6 millimètres.	Rays from chromate of potash, thickness 2.6 millimètres.	Rays from green glass, thickness 1.85 millimètres.	Rays from black glass, thickness 1.85 millimètres.
Rock salt	92	92	92	92	92	92
Fluor spar............	78	90	91	88	90	91
Iceland spar	39	91	89	56	59	55
Glass, thickness 0.5 mm...	54	90	85	68	87	80
" " 8 mm. ..	34	90	82	47	56	45
Rock crystal	38	91	85	52	78	54
Acid chromate of potash ..	34	57	53	71	28	24
Sulphate of baryta	24	36	47	25	60	57
White agate............	23	70	78	30	43	17
Feldspar	23	23	58	43	50	23
Yellow amber	21	65	61	20	13	8
Opaque black mica, thickness 0.9 mm.	20	0.4	12	16	38	43
Yellow agate	19	57	64	24	35	14
Aigue marine	19	60	57	26	20	21
Borate of soda	18	23	33	23	30	24
Green tourmaline	18	1	10	14	24	30
Common gum	18	61	52	12	6	4
Sulphate of lime	14	59	54	22	9	15
" thickness 12 mm.	10	56	45	17	5	0.4
Carbonate of ammonia ..	12	44	34	11	6	5
Citric acid	11	88	52	16	3	2
Tartrate of potash and soda	11	85	60	15	2	1
Alum	9	90	47	15	0.5	0.3
Glass, white	40	90	83	50	67	55
" violet	34	76	72	42	56	47
" red	33	74	69	41	54	45
" orange	29	65	58	36	48	39
" apple green........	25	3	20	22	25	50
" mineral green......	23	1	15	19	52	58
" yellow..........	22	49	46	27	35	30
" blue	21	47	42	26	34	29
" opaque black	16	0.5	18	11	42	52
" indigo..........	12	27	26	14	20	17

244. If we refer to alum in the first column of this table we find that only 9 per cent. of the heat from the naked lamp passes through a screen of this material, while 90 per cent. of heat which has already passed through one screen of alum is capable of passing through a second. So in like manner, choosing sulphate of lime from the first column, we find that it only passes 14 per cent. of naked heat, but 54 per cent. of heat which has already passed through the same material. The same thing may be remarked for chromate of potash, green glass, and black glass, so that all of these substances are capable of sifting heat in such a manner that a second plate will pass a greater proportion of the heat which has already passed through one plate of the same material than it will of naked heat.

We see occasionally, too, evidences of athermanous combinations in the above table, just as red and green glass together produce an opaque combination. Thus rays which have passed through alum will scarcely pass at all through black mica or black glass, through green tourmaline or green glass. It appears that in particular black glass and alum are antagonistic combinations, and the reason is supposed to be that alum is exceedingly opaque for all rays below the red and transparent to those above it, while black glass, on the other hand, is comparatively diathermanous for rays up to red, but opaque for those above it.

Thus we know in a general way that there are different varieties of dark heat, but how these are distributed in the spectrum, or what are the positions of the absorption bands produced by a screen which exhibits a selective absorption for dark heat, we do not know. By no device have we as yet been able to render visible in an unexceptionable manner this region of the spectrum.

245. More lately Professor Tyndall has made some very *interesting experiments* on the absorption of bodies, but especially of gases for dark heat. These were made by means of a very delicate thermo-electric apparatus, and from them we learn that the absorptive power of the three permanent simple gases for dark heat is exceedingly small. He has also shewn that where aqueous vapour is present in the atmosphere on a day of average humidity its absorption is upwards of sixty times that of the air itself. We derive the following table from Professor Tyndall's memoir on the subject.

Comparative absorption of various gases, each of the pressure of 1 *inch.*

Air	1	Carbonic oxide	750
Oxygen	1	Nitric oxide	1590
Nitrogen	1	Nitrous oxide	1860
Hydrogen	1	Sulphide of hydrogen	2100
Chlorine	60	Ammonia	7260
Bromine	160	Olefiant gas	7950
Hydrobromic acid	1005	Sulphurous acid	8800

246. The results of this table are very remarkable, and Professor Tyndall deduces from it the fact that for the heat experimented on, the absorption of the simple gases is much less than that of the compound ones. It would also appear that the same chemical change which renders chlorine and bromine more transparent to light renders them more opaque to obscure heat. Professor Tyndall has likewise shewn that the absorptive power of scents for dark heat is very strong, as also that of ozone. With regard to the action of vapours, he found that of bisulphide of carbon to be very small; and he also found that a solution of iodine in liquid bisulphide of carbon formed a medium which might be rendered perfectly opaque for light while it was very transparent for dark heat. Enclosing this substance in rock salt, so as to form a lens, he was enabled by this means to cut off all the luminous rays from the electric light, while he condensed the dark rays so powerfully as to produce ignition in the focus of his fluid lens.

Absorption of Light by Different Bodies.

247. It is a well-known fact that a coloured body, such as red glass, absorbs one kind of light more than another; but even when bodies are apparently of the same colour their power of absorbing certain rays of light may be very different. In order, therefore, to analyse completely the relation of a substance to light, a pure spectrum must be formed by means of a narrow luminous slit lighted up by the sun or by the electric light, and the substance to be examined must be held in front of the slit;—in this way certain rays will either be entirely wanting in the spectrum or at least be partially stopped, being absorbed by the substance in front of the slit.

The following example will serve to shew that bodies very similar in colour have nevertheless a very different selective absorption for certain rays of light. Port wine and blood are two fluids somewhat similar in colour, but the former merely causes a general absorption of the more refrangible rays of the spectrum, while the latter produces two dark bands in the yellow and green. These bands were first observed by Hoppe. Professor Stokes has chosen this very example in order to shew the value of selective absorption for light as a discriminating test of the presence of certain substances. He remarks that the colouring matter of blood contains a large quantity of iron, and that it might therefore be supposed that the colour is due to some salt of iron, more especially as some salts of the peroxide of iron have a blood-red colour. But there is found to exist a strong general esemblance, or family likeness, between salts of the same metallic oxide as regards the character of their absorption. Now none of the salts of iron give absorptive lines at all similar to those of blood, and Professor Stokes remarks hat the assemblage of the *facts* with which we are acquainted seems to shew that the colouring matter of blood is som complex compound of the five elements, oxygen, hydrogen carbon, nitrogen, and iron. This example is sufficient t shew the great importance of absorption as an auxiliary i chemical analysis. But in examining the selective absorption of bodies it is not necessary to have a solution. Thus for example, if a spectrum be thrown upon a screen of pape painted with blood, the same dark bands are seen in th yellow and green as when the light is transmitted through solution of blood. We thus see that the colour of a pape screen so painted is really caused by absorption, even although the paper is viewed by reflected light, and that it i not in reflection that the preferential selection for certai rays is generally made. The light, in fact, which is irregularly reflected from such a surface of paper has first of all t pass through a film of blood, and it is in this passage tha the selective absorption is accomplished which produces th red colour.

248. Metallic reflection. There are, however, som very curious exceptions to this rule. Gold, for instance, reflects yellow light most abundantly, while a very thin leaf o gold transmits blue and green but absorbs yellow. Haidinge was the first to notice this fact in a general way, which h expressed by saying that the reflected and transmitted ligh from gold are complementary to each other. Professor Stoke was, however, the first to examine the subject in a complet manner. The substance he used was permanganate o potash. Crystals of this substance have a metallic appearance and reflect a greenish light. When this green reflecte light is analysed by the prism, bright bands are observe denoting a maximum of reflecting power; and these brigh bands correspond in position to dark bands in the ligh transmitted by a solution of the same crystal.

This is an exceedingly remarkable phænomenon, and it i the more interesting as it appears to be entirely confined to metallic and quasi-metallic bodies *.

There are yet other peculiarities exhibited by bodies in their action upon different rays, but these must be reserved until next chapter.

CERTAIN PRACTICAL CONSEQUENCES.

249. Suppose we have a large heated globe, as in Fig. 61: and in the first place, let us suppose there is no envelope round it, but that it is free to radiate its heat into space without receiving back any in return. Let its velocity of radiation be denoted by R. Suppose now that this sphere is closely surrounded by a very thin envelope, opaque as regards the heat from the sphere; and let us imagine that there is no heat conveyed from the sphere to the envelope either by convection or conduction, or in any other way than by radiation. Now let R' denote the radiation of this envelope outwards into space, then R' will also approximately denote the radiation of the envelope inwards towards the sphere, since, as the envelope is very thin, both its surfaces may be imagined to be of the same temperature.

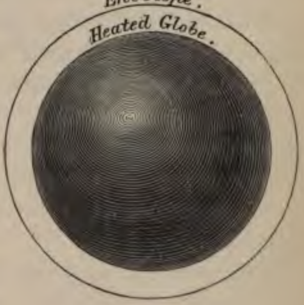


Fig. 61.

---

* Very recently Professor Magnus has made some very important experiments on the reflective power of substances for dark heat. He finds that fluor spar at an angle of 45° reflects from 6 to 10 per cent. of most kinds of heat, but of heat from rock salt it reflects from 28 to 30 per cent. On the other hand, heat derived from rock salt is almost completely absorbed by fluor spar.

It is thus rendered probable that this substance behaves towards the heat from *rock salt in the same* manner as permanganate of potash behaves *towards green light.*

Hence the radiant heat which leaves the envelope will be $2R'$, while that which reaches it from the globe will be R.

But if the globe be very large, and cool very slowly, the envelope will, it is clear, settle down into a state of equilibrium of temperature, and therefore its absorption will be equal to its radiation; that is to say,

$$R = 2R', \quad \text{or} \quad R' = \frac{R}{2}.$$

We see, therefore, that by an arrangement of this nature the uncompensated radiation of the globe is diminished by one half, and by additional envelopes it would be still more diminished. The envelope has thus served to retain the heat of the globe by diminishing its uncompensated radiation into free space.

If we imagine the globe to be a body of comparatively low temperature, an envelope of a substance like glass will be sufficiently opaque for such heat to answer the purpose above indicated.

Let it be further supposed that the direct rays of the sun are the source of heat which keeps up the temperature of the globe. These rays, proceeding from a source of very high temperature, will pass through the glass envelope with great facility, so that while this envelope will diminish the radiation from the sphere it will yet allow most of the rays from the source of heat to reach the sphere. Now imagine the sphere to be the bulb of a thermometer, and surround this with a thin glass envelope with a vacuum between, and it will be easily seen that by this means, even without the aid of a burning lens, the bulb may be heated by the rays of the sun to a considerable extent.

If we now suppose the source of heat, that is to say the sun, to be withdrawn, it is evident that the globe will cool *more slowly* with the envelope than without it, so that we may imagine the effect of such an envelope to tend in the first place to increase the temperature of the globe while the sun is present, and in the next to diminish the velocity of cooling when he is absent. But this twofold action of such an envelope in such a case will depend, it is evident, upon its being more opaque to heat of low than to heat of high temperature. Glass is one substance of this kind, but it has already been mentioned that this property is very common, so much so indeed that very few substances are transparent to heat of low temperature.

250. It has long been imagined that the earth's atmosphere is a body of this kind, and that while it stops a comparatively small portion of the sun's rays in their progress to the earth, it stops a very large portion of those which are given out from the surface of the earth.

That this is a property of our atmosphere has been rendered very probable by the experiments of Professor Tyndall upon the absorptive power of aqueous vapour for heat of low temperature, which he finds to be very great;—greater probably than we can suppose it to be for heat of high temperature, such as the sun's rays.

From the known presence of aqueous vapour in our atmosphere we may therefore infer that we are surrounded by an envelope which passes with comparative freedom the rays of the sun, while it absorbs most of the dark heat from the surface of the earth. Whatever we may suppose to be the whole effect both as regards radiation and convection of such an atmosphere during the day, there can be little doubt that during the night the absorptive nature of the atmosphere for dark heat diminishes the rate of cooling of the earth and thus perhaps serves to render it a fit habitation for living beings.

251. Rapid refrigeration in central Asia and in the African desert. Professor Tyndall has remarked the effect which an absence of aqueous vapour exerts upon the climate of certain portions of central Asia, and on that of the great African desert of Sahara. Owing to this absence the cooling of the earth after sunset is exceedingly rapid. Accordingly in central Asia the nights are very cold, and the winters almost unendurable. In the African desert, again, during the day the air is intensely heated, owing perhaps amongst other causes to the absence of evaporation; but during the night the refrigeration is so rapid that ice may sometimes be produced.

252. Formation of Dew. These remarks lead naturally to the subject of Dew. For the true theory of this phænomenon we are indebted to Dr. Wells, a London physician, who published an account of his experiments in 1818. By these he ascertained the following laws:—

1. Dew is most copiously deposited under a clear sky;
2. And with a calm state of the atmosphere.
3. It is most copiously deposited on those substances which have a clear view of the sky;
4. And which are good radiators (thus a gilded thermometer is less liable to be covered with dew than one ungilt);
5. And which are placed close to the earth.
6. The deposition of dew is always accompanied with a lowering of temperature; and at those places where dew falls most copiously the temperature sinks lowest.

Dr. Wells soon saw that the deposition of dew was owing to radiation. A solid substance which is a powerful radiator and is exposed to the clear sky gives off a great deal of its heat by uncompensated radiation into space, and is thus reduced below the temperature of the surrounding air. The particles of air in contact with the substance share in this reduction until they reach a temperature at which they can no longer retain their aqueous vapour, but must deposit it on the solid body.

We thus see why dew is most copious under a clear sky;

and if we reflect that the solid body is colder than the surrounding air, and can only obtain dew by cooling the particles of air in contact with it, we see the necessity for calmness of atmosphere. We see also why the substance must have a clear view of the sky.

Since the deposition of dew is the effect of cooling, we see why it is always accompanied with a fall of temperature; and the hypothesis that the lowering of temperature is caused by radiation is also quite in accordance with those experiments in which Dr. Wells found that dew was most copiously deposited on good radiators.

It is not at first sight so obvious why a substance suspended a little above the earth should have less dew than one at the earth's surface; but Dr. Wells' explanation is no doubt the correct one; he remarks that, in the case of a substance above the earth, when the air in contact with it becomes cooled it also becomes heavier and sinks down, its place being supplied by lighter and warmer air. The cooling in this case, just as in that in which there is a horizontal movement of the air, is not sufficiently intense to produce dew.

253. Artificial formation of ice. Dr. Wells by means of this theory was able also to explain the formation of ice in Calcutta, where shallow pans containing water are during night exposed to the clear sky, and are often in the morning covered with a layer of ice.

Professor Tyndall has justly remarked that the formation of ice under these circumstances, while it is due to radiation, demands nevertheless an absence of aqueous vapour from the air; and he quotes in favour of this view the remark of Sir Robert Baker, who, speaking of the formation of ice in Bengal, says that the nights most favourable for its production are those which are clearest and most serene, *and in which very little dew appears after midnight.*

CHAPTER VI.

Radiant Heat.—Phosphorescence and Fluorescence.

254. Phosphorescence. In the preceding chapters it has been attempted to shew that the radiation of a heated body is, both in quantity and quality, dependent upon the temperature of the body, and on it alone; and this law may be regarded as a very accurate expression of a great number of facts. Accordingly, if a thermometer were raised to 100° Fahr., either by exposure to the direct rays of the sun, or by immersion in hot water, we should expect to find its radiation precisely the same in both cases, and we should be right in our expectation.

Nevertheless, there are certain substances in which the nature of the radiation depends not altogether on their present temperature, but to some extent upon the kind of rays to which they have recently been exposed*.

Such bodies are said to be *phosphorescent.* It has been shewn by E. Becquerel that the property of becoming phosphorescent belongs to a great number of substances. Thus, if we take a tube containing powdered sulphide of calcium, or sulphide of strontium, and expose it to sun light or the electric light, if viewed afterwards in the dark it will remain luminous for several hours. Evidently this luminosity is not due to the temperature of the powder; and since this appearance takes place whether the powder be in vacuo or in air, it cannot be due to chemical action, and is probably rather due to a modification in the molecular state of the body caused by the action of light.

---

* *We have as* yet been able to study this peculiar behaviour of bodies only *with respect to those* rays which are visible to the eye, and hence all this *chapter treats of* light.

The same phænomenon may be observed in many diamonds, in fluor spar, arragonite, chalk, heavy spar, and a number of other minerals; also among organic substances, in dry paper, silk, cane-sugar, &c.

255. In many instances this exhibition of light lasts for a considerable time after the exposure of the substance to the exciting source; but in some cases it disappears in a few seconds, or even in a very small fraction of a second. In order to investigate the duration of this effect Becquerel has invented an instrument called a phosphoroscope. In this instrument two disks are placed parallel to one another on the same axle, and the substance to be tried for phosphorescence is placed in a fixed support between these disks; there are apertures in these disks, but the aperture in the one is not opposite to that in the other, so that it is impossible to see through the disks. Suppose now that near that disk which is furthest from the eye there is a source of light, such as the sun or the electric light, and that the disks by means of a suitable train of wheels are made to revolve with great rapidity; then at the time when the aperture of the disk furthest away exposes the phosphorescent substance in the support to the rays of light it will be hidden from the eye of the observer by the nearest disk, but a moment afterwards the opening of this disk will reveal it, and if phosphorescent it will then appear luminous. It is clear that by this arrangement the length of time elapsing between the exposure of the substance to the source of light and afterwards to the eye of the observer will depend upon the rapidity of rotation, and may therefore be made as small as possible. The observations must be made in a dark chamber. Becquerel found by this means that compounds of uranium are luminous only if viewed .003 or .004 of a second after exposure.

256. Fluorescence. Sir David Brewster was the first to remark that when the sun's light is condensed by a lens and admitted into certain solids or fluids, there appears to be an internal dispersion of the rays. Some time afterwards, in 1845, Sir J. Herschel began to study a very curious phænomenon connected with sulphate of quinine—which is in reality a colourless liquid—namely, that under certain aspects a solution of this substance exhibits a beautiful blue colour. This may be readily verified by viewing by daylight a solution of this substance placed in an ordinary test tube. Sir J. Herschel shewed that the incident light, after passing through a small thickness of the fluid, although not sensibly enfeebled or coloured, had lost its power of producing this effect. In a solution of quinine therefore there is a copious dispersion of light, which takes place near the surface, while there is also a feeble dispersion for a long distance within the fluid; and Sir D. Brewster was led to the belief that the dispersion produced by sulphate of quinine was only a particular case of internal dispersion. The phænomenon is termed *fluorescence*.

257. Professor Stokes has since explained this phænomenon with great success. The circumstance to which he directed his attention was the fact that a very thin stratum of the fluid is sufficient to deprive the light of the power of again producing the same effect. The rays producing dispersion, he was led to see, are very quickly absorbed; but he remarked that the dispersed rays themselves are able to travel many inches of the fluid with great freedom. The rays producing dispersion are therefore of a different nature from the dispersed rays.

Professor Stokes was thus led to recognize a change in the refrangibility of the rays when they become dispersed. If it further be supposed that the rays causing dispersion are the invisible rays beyond the violet, this will account for the circumstance that the visible appearance of the light not changed when it is deprived of its power of producing this phænomenon; and it will also account for the fact that the blue appearance can hardly be seen by candle light, which is deficient in chemical rays beyond the violet.

258. In order to prove this change of refrangibility Professor Stokes instituted a very extensive series of experiments, from which he deduced the following results:—

1. In the phænomenon of true internal dispersion the refrangibility of light is changed.

2. The refrangibility of the incident light is greater than that of the dispersed light to which it gives rise.

3. The nature and intensity of the light dispersed by a solution appear to be strictly independent of the state of polarization of the incident rays. The dispersed light is unpolarized, and appears to emanate equally in all directions, as if the fluid were self-luminous.

4. The phænomenon is found to be extremely common, especially in the case of organic substances.

5. It furnishes a new chemical test of a remarkably searching character, which seems likely to be of great value in the separation of organic compounds.

Professor Stokes has given a list of highly sensitive substances, of which the following is an extract:—

Glass coloured by peroxide of uranium.

A solution in alcohol of the green colouring matter of leaves.

A weak solution of the bark of the horse-chestnut.

A weak solution of sulphate of quinine, namely a solution of the common disulphate in very weak sulphuric acid.

Certain varieties of fluor spar.

Red sea-weeds of various shades.

Various solutions obtained from archil and litmus.

Safflower red, scarlet cloth, and various other dyed articles in common use.

259. It is important to notice the very striking likeness between the phænomena of fluorescence and those of phosphorescence, noticed in the preceding part of this chapter: *in both cases it is found that the most refrangible rays of the spectrum produce the effect, and the dispersed rays appear always to have a lower refrangibility than the rays producing dispersion.*

In fact, it is now generally believed that the only difference between the two phænomena is one of *duration*, and that whereas in phosphorescence the acquired luminosity may last for a considerable time, in fluorescent substances, or at least in fluorescent solutions, the effect vanishes almost instantaneously when once the exciting ray is withdrawn.

260. In conclusion, it ought to be observed that the phænomena of fluorescence and phosphorescence afford peculiar facilities for the study of the invisible rays of the spectrum beyond the violet, and also for the study of the effects of the rays on different substances.

In order to obtain all the information which these phænomena can give, it is necessary to form the spectrum by means of a prism of rock crystal, and to use likewise a rock crystal lens, as this substance allows the more refrangible rays to pass, while they are absorbed by glass. If a spectrum so formed be thrown upon a screen, any substance to be examined for fluorescence or phosphorescence ought to be placed at the more refrangible end of the spectrum, and if it is found to become luminous in that position it may be assumed that it is fluorescent or phosphorescent.

If the object of the observer be to study the fixed lines in the invisible ultra violet portion of the spectrum, a screen of paper washed with a moderately strong solution of sulphate of quinine may be employed. The screen will thus be fluorescent, and will shine when exposed to the invisible rays, except for that part of it which corresponds to a dark line. The position of the dark line is thus obtained, and by this means Professor Stokes has been able to represent the spectrum far beyond the violet. It is needless to mention that a spectrum so obtained will agree in the position of the dark lines with one obtained by any other process.

CHAPTER VII.

Conduction of Heat.

261. If one end of a poker be placed in a fire and allowed to remain there, the other end will in course of time become hot; the heat is thus conveyed to the further end of the poker by means of the particles of the poker itself, and this mode of conveyance is termed the conduction of heat.

Many simple experiments might be mentioned in illustration of this property possessed by bodies of conveying heat by means of their particles. Thus if a silver spoon be held in the flame of a candle or thrust into hot water, the end which is held in the hand will soon become inconveniently hot, while if a wooden or stone-ware spoon be used instead, no inconvenience will be felt by the hand, for in this case the particles have not the same facility for conducting heat.

We thus perceive a difference between the conducting power of different substances, and indeed it is well known that the *faculty of conducting heat is possessed by metals much more than by other bodies*; gems and hard stone come next in order: while certain organic substances, such as wool, feathers, &c., and gases, such as air, possess this property to a very limited extent. Another familiar experiment is to wrap a handkerchief tightly round a polished ball of metal; this may be held for some time in the flame of a candle before the handkerchief is burned, the heat being conducted rapidly into the substance of the metal. If however the ball be of wood instead of metal, the handkerchief will very soon take fire.

262. Conduction of heat, it will at once be seen, is a very different thing from radiation; and yet there is this bond of union between the two, that they both tend to diffuse heat in such a manner as ultimately to produce equality of temperature. Thus it has already been stated (Art. 198), that a thermometer placed in an enclosure of constant temperature will ultimately attain the temperature of the enclosure, and it is no less true that in a pot of melted metal the thermometer will attain the temperature of the metal; a good conductor, therefore, such as a metal, distributes heat by conduction very rapidly, a bad conductor very slowly.

263. The conducting power of a body may be roughly recognized by the touch: thus if the temperature of a bar of metal be much higher than that of the hand, on touching it, heat is rapidly conveyed from the metal to the hand, and the sensation of heat is felt. Again, if the metal be much colder than the hand, heat is rapidly conveyed from the hand to the metal, and the sensation of cold is felt.

If, however, the substance be a very bad conductor, such as a woollen texture, we can handle it with impunity, even although it be considerably hotter or considerably colder than our body, and we can use it as clothing to protect us from the cold, since although the outer surface of such a *texture may be* exposed to a low temperature, yet the interior *does not rapidly* carry off the heat from our body; in like manner, if we touch anything hot we do it through a similar medium, and if we wish to preserve ice we keep it wrapt up in woollen cloth; in fine, the state of a substance with regard to temperature, whatever this may be, can best be preserved unaltered when the substance is surrounded by a non-conductor, such as wool or feathers. We shall now proceed to discuss the conduction of heat: first in solids, and secondly in fluids, including liquids and gases.

CONDUCTION OF HEAT IN HOMOGENEOUS SOLIDS.

264. The difference in the conducting power of different solids may be recognized by a very simple experiment. Let two bars, one of copper and one of iron, be fixed as in Fig. 62, and let them be heated equally by the flame of a spirit lamp placed between them. In the course of time heat will be propagated along both bars, and they will both ultimately settle down into a state in which those parts of the bars nearest the flame will be hotter than those more remote from it.

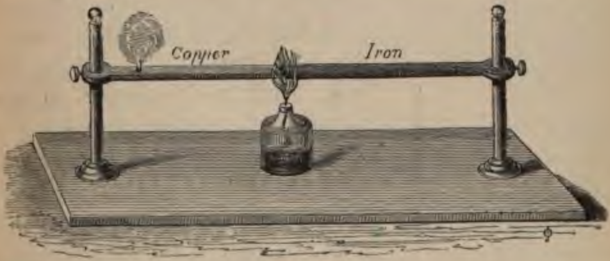


Fig. 62.

The copper bar will however be hotter than the iron one at the same distance from the source of heat, so that a piece of phosphorus *will take fire* or wax will melt on the copper *bar at a greater distance* from the flame than on the iron on

Hence we infer that the conducting power for heat, or *thermal conductivity* as it is termed, is greater for copper than for iron.

265. Flow of heat across a wall. Fourier was the first to obtain a clear conception of this property of bodies, so as not only to define it precisely, but by applying to it mathematical calculation to bring the whole subject under the domain of accurate experiment.

In order to obtain a clear idea of conductivity, let us imagine a large vertical wall, one metre in thickness, made of some conducting substance, and let us suppose that the one side of this wall is constantly kept at the temperature 0°C by means of melting ice, while the other side is kept at a temperature 1°C higher; all the particles of such a wall will, it is clear, ultimately settle down into a permanent state with respect to temperature. Let AB (Fig. 63) denote the hotter side of this wall and CD the colder, the wall being perpendicular to the plane of the paper; also imagine AC to be a horizontal line, and let the length of the line AB be taken to represent the temperature of the one side of the wall according to some fixed scale of temperature, while the line CD denotes that of the other side according to the same scale; and, finally, imagine the dotted line EF to represent an imaginary section parallel to the sides of the wall and half way between them.

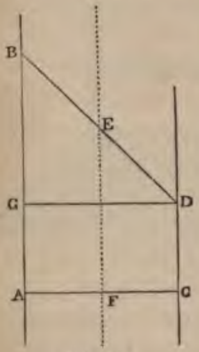


Fig. 63.

266. Now, in the first place, there is a certain quantity of heat continually flowing from AB to CD, so that *if we cut* the wall by imaginary sections similar to EF *there will* be a flow of heat across all these sections in the direction of AC; and further, it is evident that this flow of heat will be the same across all the various sections; for if it were greater across a section near AB than across one near CD, then the space between these two sections would be receiving a greater amount of heat than it is giving out, and hence it would be rising in temperature. But by our hypothesis all parts of the wall have settled down into a permanent state with respect to temperature, and thus we see that the flow of heat must be the same across the different sections.

267. In the next place, the rate of diminution of temperature from the one side of the wall to the other will be uniform, for, by last article, the flow of heat is uniform; now the flow of heat depends upon the rate of diminution; hence the temperature of the half-way section will be the mean between the temperatures of the two sides. On the same scale of temperature as that before used the dotted line EF will therefore denote the temperature of this half-way section.

268. Again, were the difference in temperature between the one side and the other double of what it is, it is reasonable to suppose that the flow of heat would also be doubled, so that for two walls of the same substance and equal thickness the flow of heat will be proportional to the difference in temperature between the two sides.

269. If we now suppose the wall in the above figure to be split up into two equal sections, each half a metre thick, by the imaginary plane EF, we see that the *very same* flow of heat may be regarded either as taking place across the wall of the entire thickness of one metre, the difference of temperature between the two sides being 1°C, or as taking place across the section half a metre thick, the difference of temperature between the sides being only ½°C; that is to say, the flow of heat across a wall one metre thick, and with one degree centi grade as the difference in temperature between the sides, is the same as that for a wall half a metre thick and with one half degree centigrade as the difference in temperature between the sides.

This result may be put in the following tabular form:—

Thickness of wall.	Temp. difference between the sides.	Flow of heat.
(A) One metre	1°C.	1
(B) One half metre	$\frac{1}{2}$°C.	1

But by Art. 268 the flow of heat across a wall one metre thick, and with one degree centigrade as the difference in temperature between the two sides, is double of that across a wall of the same thickness with half a degree temperature difference. Hence, taking the expression (A) of the preceding tabular statement, we may halve the temperature difference if we halve also the flow of heat, so that we shall have

Thickness of wall.	Temp. difference between the sides.	Flow of heat.
(C) One metre	$\frac{1}{2}$°C.	$\frac{1}{2}$

Now, by comparing (C) and (B) together, we see at once that the flow of heat across a wall one metre thick with half a degree of temperature difference is only half of that across a wall of half the thickness and the same temperature difference; or in other words, the flow of heat for the same temperature difference is inversely proportional to the thickness of the wall: and combining this with the result previously obtained (Art. 268), we may say that the flow of heat varies directly as the temperature difference, and inversely as the thickness. This may also be expressed in the following manner. Draw the line *GD* in Fig. 63 parallel to *AC*, then *BG* and *GD* represent the temperature difference and thickness of the wall, and hence—

$$\text{Flow of heat varies as } \frac{BG}{GD}\text{; varies as } \tan BDG.$$

This law has been experimentally verified by M. Peclet.

270. Definition of conductivity. We are now in a position to define thermal conductivity. *Supposing that we have a wall an unit in thickness, then by the conductivity of this wall we mean the quantity of heat referred to some constant unit which passes in an unit of time across an unit of surface of such a wall, the difference of temperature between the two sides being an unit of our thermometric scale.* To make this still plainer, let us adopt as our unit of heat the quantity necessary to raise one kilogramme of water from 0°C to 1°C, and as our units of space, time, and temperature difference, let us adopt one metre, one minute, and one degree centigrade, then will the conductivity of the wall be denoted in this case by the number of kilogrammes or fractional parts of a kilogramme of ice-cold water, which will be raised in temperature one degree centigrade by the heat which passes in one minute across one square metre of this wall one metre thick, the difference of temperature between its two sides being one degree centigrade.

If the substance of the wall be changed, so that, while other conditions remain the same, twice as much heat passes across it in one minute, then we say that the second substance has twice the conductivity of the first.

Let C denote the conductivity of such a wall and F the flow of heat across unity of surface in unity of time: then if in Fig. 63 we denote our different units by equal lines, we have—

$$F = C \times \frac{BG}{GD} = C \times \tan BDG = C \times \text{rate of decrement of temperature.}$$

271. Flow of heat along a bar. It is not, however, by such a wall that we can best ascertain the conductivity of a substance; for this purpose it is preferable to employ a bar heated at one end. The principle by which the conductivity may be deduced from the temperature conditions of such a bar was indicated by Fourier, and has been applied with more or less success by various experimenters. The late Principal Forbes was the first who conducted his research in such a manner as to get rid of certain theoretical assumptions not strictly accurate, and to leave his results to be decided entirely by experiment. We shall now proceed to describe the course which he pursued in his investigation.

A bar *AB* (Figs. 64, 65) is exposed at its extremity *A* to a source of heat of constant temperature: in these experiments this extremity was fixed into a vessel full of molten lead. If this bar be sufficiently long, its other extremity *B* will virtually be of the same temperature as the surrounding atmosphere; that is to say, it will be unaffected by the source of heat at *A*.

When things have been left for a sufficiently long time, the bar will have settled down into a permanent state as regards temperature, and in this state there will be a gradual decrease of temperature outwards from the extremity *A* of the bar. By practice it was found possible to keep the extremity *A* of the bar at a nearly constant temperature, and it ought to be noticed that in this experiment the bar beyond the point *of immersion* must be defended by means of screens (Fig. 65) *from the* influence of the source of heat, so that the bar

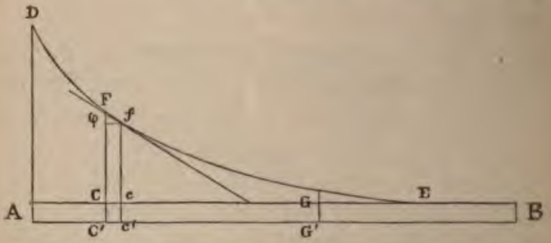


Fig. 64.

beyond *A* may be heated by conduction of heat, and by nothing else.

By means of thermometers plunged into small holes drilled in the bar, and kept by some fluid metal in metallic contact with the bar itself, the temperature of each part of the bar was accurately ascertained. An auxiliary bar *LM*, hung in the room sufficiently far from the source of heat, served to determine the temperature of the room. Deducting this from the temperature of the various parts of the bar *AB*, the difference will represent the excess of temperature of each part of *AB* due to the source of heat at *A*, and by having a sufficient number of thermometers a curve of temperature *DE* may be obtained, of which the ordinate *AD* represents the excess of temperature at *A*, the ordinate *CF* the excess at *C*, and so on. At the point *E*, where this curve cuts the bar, there is no excess of temperature; that is

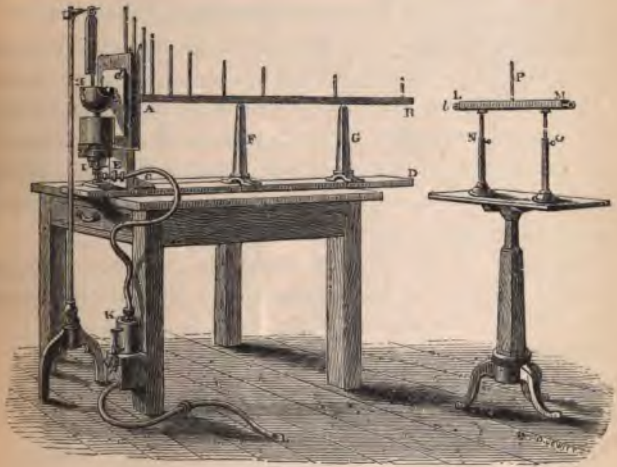


Fig. 65.

to say, E and all points beyond it are virtually unaffected by the source of heat at A.

272. Now it is clear that heat is constantly flowing outwards across any section CC' of the bar, but since by hypothesis all parts of this bar have attained a constant state with respect to temperature, the flow of heat across CC' does not increase the temperature of the bar beyond CC'; what then does it do? A little consideration will shew that it is all spent in radiation and convection of hot air from the heated surface of the bar beyond CC'.

If, therefore, we are able to estimate the value of this radiation and convection for each portion of the bar beyond CC', the integral of this effect will represent the flow of heat across CC', which, as we have just now seen, is entirely carried off by radiation and convection.

273. Suppose that by this means we have been able to ascertain the flow of heat across CC'. Now let cc' represent another cross section of the bar a little (but very little) farther off than CC' from the source of heat, and let CF denote the temperature of the first section, and cf that of the second, the difference between these two temperatures is therefore ϕF, while the distance between the two sections is ϕf; our units of temperature and length being denoted by equal lines.

Hence if we imagine the sectional area of the bar to be denoted by unity, according to Art. 270, we shall have—

Flow of heat across $CC' = \text{conductivity} \times \dfrac{\phi F}{\phi f} = \text{conductivity} \times \tan Ff\phi = \text{conductivity} \times$ tangent of the angle denoting the downward slope of the temperature curve at the point F;

and hence

$$\text{conductivity} = \frac{\text{flow of heat across } CC'}{\tan Ff\phi}. \qquad (1)$$

274. In this experimental investigation it is therefore necessary to determine two things: in the first place, we must have the means of drawing a true temperature curve; and secondly, we must be able to estimate the whole loss of heat due to radiation and convection united across any section CC', since this, as we have seen (Art. 272), will represent the flow of heat outwards across the same section.

We have already stated how, in this investigation, the curve of temperature was determined by means of thermometers plunged into small holes in the bar, and we shall now proceed to shew how the amount of heat carried off by radiation and convection united across any given cross section CC' was determined. For this purpose a smaller but otherwise similar bar LM (Fig. 65) was heated to a temperature at least equal to the highest temperature of the bar AB. A thermometer P plunged into a small hole in the centre of this bar gave the velocity of cooling at the various temperatures of the bar.

It is clear from what we have already said (Arts. 228, 229) that the velocity of cooling of such a bar really denotes the rate at which heat is momentarily carried off by radiation and convection united from the bar at the various temperatures of observation, and a little reflection will convince us that by making use of these observed velocities of cooling we may be able to estimate the amount of heat carried off momentarily from all portions of the similar bar AB by radiation and convection united, since we know by the curve we have drawn the temperatures of the various parts of this bar.

Having thus estimated the amount of heat carried off by convection and radiation united from the surface of the bar AB past any cross section CC', we can find at once its equivalent or the flow of heat past this same section.

Knowing therefore this flow of heat, and being able to determine by means of the curve of temperatures the tangent of the angle denoting the downward slope of the temperature curve at any point F, we are able at once from the expression (1) Art. 273 to determine the conductivity at any section CC'.

275. It will be observed that this process is entirely devoid of any theoretical assumption with regard to the laws of radiation and convection, and that it may even be employed for the purpose of finding whether the conductivity of the bar AB varies from one point to another, or whether it is constant throughout. If this be constant throughout, then the expressions for the conductivity found by the process above described for two different sections CC', GG' will be the same. On the other hand, if the conductivity be not constant, but vary with the temperature, then the expression found for one cross section CC' will be different from that found for another section GG', since the temperatures of these two sections are different.

276. It was mainly with the view of ascertaining whether the thermal conductivity of wrought iron varies with the temperature that Principal Forbes made these experiments, and the results obtained by him will be stated in a future paragraph. In the meantime, let us state the results obtained by other observers for the comparative thermal conductivity of the various metals.

M. Despretz was one of the first to make experiments on the subject, his instrument of research being a bar with thermometers plunged into it at different intervals from the source of heat. After him MM. Wiedemann and Franz investigated very carefully the relative conductivity of several of the most important metals. They operated with thin bars, and the temperature of these bars at the various points was ascertained by means of a thermo-electric arrangement.

Their results are embodied in the following table.

Metal.	Relative Thermal Conductivity obtained from experiments.	
	in air.	in vacuo.
Silver	100.0	100.0
Copper	73.6	74.8
Gold	53.2	54.8
Brass	23.6	24.0
Tin	14.5	15.4
Iron	11.9	10.1
Steel	11.6	10.3
Lead	8.5	7.9
Platinum	8.4	9.4
Palladium	6.3	7.3
Bismuth	1.8	

We are probably furnished in this table with very good determinations of the relative conductivity of these different metals. The same remark ought however to be made here that was made on a former occasion, when a table of the linear dilatations of different metals was given, namely, that difference in quality makes probably a very considerable difference in conductivity; and there is reason to think that the relative conductivity of pure copper is considerably greater than that here given. This table gives however only the *relative* conductivity, and to complete our information we require to know the *absolute* conductivity of some one metal. One or two observations of absolute conductivity have been made. M. Peclet has determined the absolute conductivity of lead by finding how much heat was conveyed across a plate of this substance whose two sides were kept at unequal temperatures.

Principal Forbes, in connection with the experiments already described, has likewise determined the absolute conductivity of wrought iron. In his experiments conductivity was expressed in terms of the amount of heat as unity which is required to raise the temperature of one cubic foot of water by one degree centigrade. He expresses the amount of heat reckoned in such units which would traverse in on minute across an area of one square foot a plate of iron one foot thick with the two surfaces maintained at temperatures differing by 1° centigrade. According to these experiments, the conductivity at 0° centigrade of one of his bars was .01337, while that of another bar was only .00992. This discordance was probably due to a difference in the quality of the iron of the two bars.

277. Variation of thermal conductivity with temperature. We have already mentioned that the main object of Principal Forbes in his research was to ascertain if the conductivity of an iron bar varies with its temperature. The method employed has already been described; it only now remains to mention the results. There were two square bars; the side of one being $1\frac{1}{4}$in., while that of the other was 1 in.

The following table exhibits the thermal conductivity of these bars at the various temperatures of experiment.

Temperature Cent.	Conductivity (units, foot—minute—degree).	
	$1\frac{1}{4}$ in. bar.	1 in. bar.
0	.01337	.00992
25	.01235	.00943
50	.01144	.00904
75	.01070	.00865
100	.01012	.00835
125	.00966	.00813
150	.00934	.00795
175	.00904	.00779
200	.00876	.00764
225	.00851	.00749
250	.00826	.00736
275	.00801	.00724

It thus appears that in each case the conductivity diminishes as the temperature increases, the percentage decrement *of conductivity* between 0° and 100°C being 24.5 for the *large* and 15.9 for the small bar of iron.

278. Similarity of bodies as regards their thermal and electric conductivity. Forbes was the first to shew that metals follow each other in the same order as conductors whether of heat or of electricity *.

The following table, confirming this remark, was drawn up by MM. Wiedemann and Franz when they were engaged in determining the thermal conductivity of metals.

Names of metals.	Electric conductivity.			Thermal conductivity.
	Riess.	Becquerel.	Lenz.	
Silver..	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Copper	66.7	91.5	73.3	73.6
Gold..	59.0	64.9	58.5	53.2
Brass..........	18.4	..	21.5	23.6
Tin	10.0	14.0	22.6	14.5
Iron	12.0	12.35	13.0	11.9
Lead	7.0	8.27	10.7	8.5
Platinum	10.5	7.93	10.3	6.4
German silver ..	5.9	..	..	6.3
Bismuth	..	..	1.9	1.8

This similarity between bodies as regards their thermal and electric conductivities extends also to the decrement which their conductivity suffers when their temperature is increased.

In Art. 168 the decrement of the electric conductivity of iron between 0° and 100°C as determined by Matthiessen and Von Bose was found to be 38.26 per cent., while for the same metal and between the same limits of temperature Forbes, as we have just seen, has found a decrement of 24.5 and 15.9 per cent. in the thermal conductivity of his iron bars. The numerical value of the decrement for heat is thus considerably smaller than that obtained by Matthiessen for electricity.

---

* Very recently Tait, continuing Forbes' experiments, has shewn that two specimens of the same metal which differ from one another in their thermal conductivity differ in the same order in their electric conductivity.

279. Difference between transmission of heat and transmission of temperature. If the definition of thermal conductivity be considered, it will be found that it takes account of the quantity of heat referred to some unit which passes across a substance in unit of time.

Suppose now that we have two bars of different substances, but precisely of the same conductivity, and also of the same shape and surface covering, and that we heat the ends of both to the same extent. If we allow a sufficiently long time to elapse, we shall no doubt find the distribution of temperature in both bars to be the same. But if we examine them both at the end of a short time, such as a minute, it does not follow that at the distance, say, of one inch from the heated end, they will both have the same temperature. The two cases are very different. In the former, the bar has attained a permanent temperature condition, and the flow of heat outwards is entirely spent in radiation and convection. If therefore two such bars of equal conductivity be coated with the same substance, so that their external surface is the same, then both bars will be similarly affected by radiation and convection. Referring therefore to previous articles, there is evidently no reason why any of the elements should be different in the two bars. Both will therefore have the same curve of temperature.

But in the second case, when we only allow a minute to elapse, the state of things is very different. Here the particles of the bar are in the act of rising in temperature; a great portion of the flow of heat is therefore spent in increasing the temperature of the bar. Now it may take much more heat to raise a given slice of the one bar one degree in temperature than it will take to raise a similar portion of the other.

The following experiment in illustration of this has been made by Professor Tyndall. Take two precisely similar prisms, one of bismuth and one of iron, and coat the ends of each with white wax, and place them with their coated ends upwards on the lid of a hot vessel. The wax will first melt on the bismuth, although by the table of Art. 278 it will be seen that iron is the best conductor. The reason of this is, that it requires more heat to raise the iron one degree in temperature than it does to raise the bismuth.

280. Safety-lamp. The present is perhaps the best opportunity of alluding to the safety-lamp, the action of which depends to a great extent on the withdrawal of heat by wire gauze.

If a surface of wire gauze be lowered into the flame of a jet of gas, it will seem to crush the flame down before it so that none will appear above. But if while the gauze is held in this position the flame be extinguished, and then the gas ignited above the gauze, in this case there will be no flame below. It would thus appear that the flame cannot pass through the gauze; and the reason is that the heat of the flame is transferred in a great measure to the mass of metal which is placed upon it, by which means the temperature is so much lowered that combustion is stopped.

An ingenious and useful application of this principle was devised by Sir Humphry Davy. He found by experiment that a lamp surrounded by wire gauze might burn in an atmosphere of explosive gas without communicating sufficient heat through the meshes of the gauze to produce explosion, so that a miner furnished with a lamp of this kind, and using it with proper care, will be secure from the action of fire-damp.

Quite recently it has been shewn by Mr. Galloway that a violent external explosion destroys the action of the safety-lamp and forces the flame to pass through the gauze.

CONDUCTIVITY OF NON-HOMOGENEOUS SOLIDS AND OF CRYSTALS.

281. Owing to their want of continuity, powders, and tissues, such as wool, fur, feathers, &c., are very bad conductors of heat. The heat has in its course to pass so often from the substance into the air, and from the air back again into the substance, that its progress is extremely slow.

In substances which possess a fibre, the conducting power for heat in a direction across the fibre is generally different from what it is in the direction of the fibre.

MM. De la Rive and De Candolle were the first to remark this property in the case of wood, in which they found that the conductivity was greater along the fibre than across it, and this result has been confirmed by Professor Tyndall. It has also been found by MM. Svanberg and Matteucci that bismuth conducts both heat and electricity better along the planes of cleavage than across them.

We are chiefly indebted to De Senarmont for our knowledge of the conduction of heat in crystals. He cut thin slices in different directions out of crystals, and piercing their thickness by small holes in the centre, he passed a wire through them along which a constant electric current was made to pass: the wire thus became very hot, and the heat was conducted on all sides of the hole. The slice of crystal was coated with wax, and the result of the heating of the crystal by means of the wire was a general melting of the wax all round the wire. If the substance was of equal conductivity in all directions then the wax melted in a circle, but if the conductivity was unequal it melted in an ellipse. *The border* of the melted portion represented by this method *an isothermal* line or curve possessing the same temperature throughout, this temperature being that of melting wax. De Senarmont thus determined that in quartz and calc-spar the axis of symmetry is the direction of greatest conductivity, while for a plate cut in a plane perpendicular to the axis of symmetry the conductivity is equal in all directions.

A crystal of idocrase, however, conducts best at right angles to its axis. De Senarmont has obtained the following laws:—

1. *If we could imagine a crystal of the first system, such as rock salt or fluor spar, to be heated in a point in its centre, the isothermal surface would be a sphere, or the conductivity will be equal in all directions.*

2. *If the crystal be of the second or third system,* (*symmetrical around one axis,*) *then the isothermal surfaces of such a crystal, heated internally at a point, would be spheroids, the axis being in the direction of the axis of symmetry.*

3. *But if the crystal be of the system characterised by three unequal axes, then the isothermal surfaces are ellipsoids with three unequal axes.*

CONDUCTIVITY OF FLUIDS.

282. The conductivity of liquids may be determined in the following manner. In Fig. 66 let there be a vessel of water in which we place a differential thermometer, one bulb being near the surface and one near the bottom. Now place a vessel containing boiling water or boiling oil on the surface, and it will be found that the heat from this vessel will penetrate downwards very slowly, so that for a long time the differential thermometer will scarcely be affected. Water is thus proved to be a very bad conductor of heat. If we wish to try mercury, let the vessel of Fig. 13 be filled with mercury, and let a little alcohol on the surface be set on fire. *It will be found that* the thermometer will soon begin to rise.

thereby shewing that mercury is a much better conductor than water.

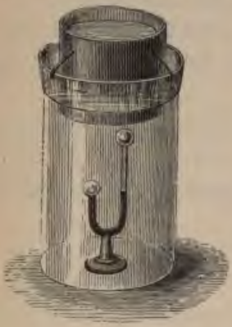


Fig. 66.

Professor Guthrie has recently endeavoured to determine the thermal resistance of various liquids. The essential part of his apparatus consisted of two hollow cones, the first of which was erect and the second inverted so that the bases of the two might be brought together. In his experiments a film of the liquid to be examined was made to lie between these bases, its upper surface being in contact with the base of the first cone and its under surface with that of the second. The cones were of brass, but their bases consisted of perfectly flat sheets of platinum. A current of hot water of known temperature was carried through the first or upper cone, while, on the other hand, the second or under cone was used as an air thermometer.

The experiment was performed in the following manner. In the first place the two cones were brought into actual contact, and the effect upon the lower cone or air thermometer of the heating agent introduced into the upper cone was noted. Other things remaining the same a liquid film of known thickness was then introduced between the two cones and the effect upon the under cone or air thermometer noted as before—the difference between the two effects was taken as a measure of the thermal resistance of the liquid. By such means, using liquid films 1 millimètre in thickness and a temperature difference of 10°C, the following results were obtained.

	Specific thermal resistance.
Water	1.0
Glycerine	3.84
Acetic acid (glacial)	8.38
Sperm oil	8.85
Alcohol	9.09
Nitro benzol	9.86
Butylic alcohol	10.00
Amylic alcohol	10.23
Oil of turpentine	11.75
Chloroform	12.10
Bichloride of carbon	12.92
Mercury amyl	12.92
Iodide of amyl	13.27

In the next chapter it will be shewn that in liquids heat is communicated more by convection than by conduction. It is believed that the conductivity of gases is, like that of liquids, extremely small; but this is a subject of which little is known, the experimental difficulties being very great.

CHAPTER VIII.

Convection of Heat.

CONVECTION IN LIQUIDS.

283. It was stated in the last chapter that liquids, such as water, are very bad conductors of heat, and an experiment was described in which a vessel of water was heated on the upper surface—the effect travelling downwards very slowly.

The heating of the water would however have been greatly hastened if the vessel had been heated from below instead of at the top, and the difference between the result in the two cases is due to a process termed Convection, which we shall now describe. As the lower strata of water in such a vessel become heated the particles expand, and thus become specifically lighter than those above them. Consequently they rise to the top, and are replaced by colder particles descending from above, for the same reason that a cork rises to the surface of the water, or a balloon rises in the air. By introducing a little colouring matter, such as fragments of cochineal, the course of these currents may be observed, and it will be found that there is a central current ascending from below and side currents descending from above, after the manner of Fig. 67. In the Geysers of Iceland, which are large tubes of water heated from below, we have a natural instance of convection on a very large scale; and travellers relate that a small piece of paper thrown into the centre of the pipe is drawn to the side, and thence carried downwards by the descending current.

Another very good instance of the operation of convection is that described in Article 99, from which we see that the surface particles of a lake cooled at the top become specifically heavier, and descend until the whole body of water has attained the temperature 39°.2 Fahrenheit, this being the point of maximum density of water. When the whole lake has attained this temperature the process of convection is at an end; and if the surface particles be cooled still further, they become lighter, not heavier; and instead of descending, remain at the top.

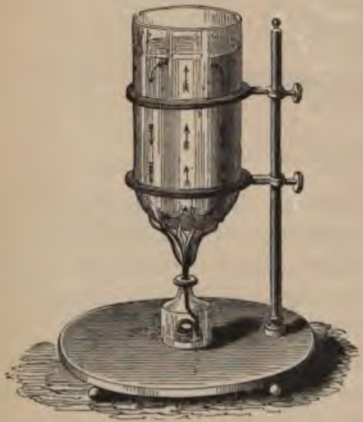


Fig. 67.

284. *It will thus be observed that convection depends upon two things.* In the first place, it depends upon the extent to which the liquid expands under heat; thus, for instance, if a body hardly expanded at all its convection would be very feeble. In the second place, convection depends upon the force of gravity. Were there no gravity there would be no convection; indeed the very term *specifically heavier* has a reference to gravity: so that if this force did not exist the effect of the heating would always be the same whatever was the part of the vessel to which the heat was applied.

CONVECTION IN GASES.

285. Convection takes place in air and gases even more energetically than in fluids, the coefficient of expansion of a gas on account of heat being comparatively great. Many familiar instances might be mentioned in illustration of the convection of air: thus, the air heated by a fire, being lighter than that around it, rises upwards, sometimes carrying with it small particles of solid matter, which become visible in the form of smoke. Even where there is no opaque matter mixed with the air, the currents which form convection are rendered visible in another way. As air expands, its index of refraction becomes less, and the result of this is an apparent unsteadiness and indistinctness in objects viewed through heated air, which may be noticed above a lime-kiln, or in the air near the ground on a very hot day.

286. Trade winds, &c. In nature we have convection of air on a very large scale. The air of the equatorial zone expands under the powerful influence of a vertical sun, and, becoming lighter, ascends, while its place is supplied by cold air from the regions north and south of the equator. Let us confine our attention to the northern hemisphere, and consider the *air which rushes* south to supply the place of the *air carried upwards* in the equatorial regions.

The earth, it is well known, revolves from west to east: the body of air therefore which approaches the equator from the north comes from a place of smaller to a place of greater velocity of rotation, it therefore lags behind, or in other words, appears to go towards the west; this current of air will therefore not blow directly from the north, but will rather be a current from the north-east. In like manner the cold air from the southern hemisphere blowing towards the equator will form a current from the south-east. These two currents blowing towards the equator in the two hemispheres are called the two *Trade Winds.*

Having thus considered the cold winds which come to replace the air carried upwards at the equator, let us now endeavour to trace the course of this equatorial air. When it has mounted to the upper regions of the atmosphere it proceeds northwards and southwards towards the poles; and, going from a region of greater to a region of less velocity of rotation, it gains upon the earth, or in other words, goes eastward. Could we ascend into the upper regions of the atmosphere at the equator, we should there find currents blowing from the south-west in the northern hemisphere, and from the north-west in the southern. These winds are called the *Return-Trades*, their direction being opposite to that of the trade winds.

At the equator this return current is very high, so that even the summits of the Andes are probably beneath it. Volcanic explosions have however sometimes occurred in these regions with sufficient force to drive ashes up into the return current, which, when they regained the earth at a considerable distance off, told by the course they had taken the direction in which the upper strata of air were moving.

As the return current proceeds north it gradually descends. At Teneriffe it has already fallen below the summit of the mountain, and it reaches the earth at about our own latitude; so that the south-west wind is perhaps more prevalent than any other in the British Isles: on the other hand, we are also often exposed to the trade wind in the form of a cold wind blowing from the north-east.

The land and sea breezes are probably produced by similar causes. During the day the land is more heated than the sea, and a vertical current is produced, carrying upwards the land air, which is replaced by air from the sea—this is the *sea breeze*. But after sunset the land cools more rapidly than the sea, and the cooled, and therefore heavier, land air moves seawards, thus producing the *land breeze*.

Bearing in mind what has now been stated, it is natural to suppose that convection currents should be very powerful in the atmosphere of our luminary. For, in the first place, the changes of temperature occurring there are no doubt very great, in the second place the force of gravity is very intense, and lastly the expansion of gas through heat is very great. It is not therefore surprising that Lockyer should have observed on the solar disk traces of motions exceeding one hundred miles per second.

287. Law of cooling due to a gas. It has been already shewn (Art. 229) that a body placed in vacuo and surrounded by an enclosure of lower temperature than itself will gradually lose heat. If the body be surrounded not by a vacuum but by gas, it will lose heat more rapidly than in vacuo, and the difference between its velocity of cooling in the two cases is due to the presence of the gas. Thus the whole velocity of cooling of a body in air or gas is due partly to radiation and partly to the gas, but it is only the latter cause with which we are at present concerned. The velocity of cooling due to gas, or, which is the same thing, the amount of heat carried off momentarily from a body by gas, was investigated by MM. Dulong and Petit at the time when they also ascertained the law of cooling in vacuo.

This research was very troublesome; for the temperature of the thermometer, and the density, temperature, and chemical nature of the gas, had all to be varied before the exact law could be ascertained. The following results were obtained by these experimenters.

1. *The velocity of cooling due to the sole contact of a gas is entirely independent of the nature of the surface of the body.* Sir J. Leslie was probably the first to make this remark in a general way, and the truth of his remark has been well confirmed by the accurate experiments we are now describing. Thus, as far as gas or air is concerned, a silvered thermometer will cool just as rapidly as a blackened one; but as far as radiation is concerned, it will cool less rapidly than the blackened one.

2. *The velocity of cooling due solely to the contact of a gas is proportional to the excess of temperature raised to the power* 1.233. From this law also we see the difference between cooling in vacuo and the cooling due to a gas. In vacuo the effect for the same excess of temperature of the thermometer above the enclosure varies also with the temperature of the enclosure (Art. 231), whereas in the case of a gas, the effect depends only on the excess of temperature.

3. *The cooling power of a given gas and for a given excess of temperature depends not on the* DENSITY *but on the* PRESSURE *of the gas.* The following expressions give the relation between the velocity of cooling and the pressure (p) for the different gases, the excess of temperature being supposed constant throughout:—

For atmospheric air the velocity of cooling varies as $p^{\cdot 45}$,
for hydrogen .. .. $p^{\cdot 38}$,
for carbonic acid .. .. $p^{\cdot 517}$,
for olefiant gas.. .. .. $p^{\cdot 501}$.

Combining this last law with the previous ones we see that the expression for the velocity of cooling due to a gas will have the following form—

$$\text{Velocity of cooling} = mp^a t^{1.233};$$

where m is a constant, depending partly on the dimensions of the body and partly on the nature of the gas; p is the pressure expressed in millimètres; a is an index which we have given above for four different gases; and t is the excess of temperature in centigrade degrees.

In order to express the cooling power of a gas in absolute units we must refer once more to a research of Mr. Hopkins already quoted (Art. 235). Let C denote the quantity of heat which would be carried off by a gas in one minute from a square foot of *any kind of surface* t°C above the surrounding gas, of which the pressure, expressed in millimètres, is p, the unit of heat being that amount of heat which would raise the temperature of 1000 grains of distilled water 1°C; then

$$C = .0372 \left(\frac{p}{720}\right)^{.45} t^{1.233} \text{ for atmospheric air.}$$

Combining this determination with the researches of Dulong and Petit, we find

$$C = .1288 \left(\frac{p}{720}\right)^{.38} t^{1.233} \text{ for hydrogen,}$$

$$C = .0359 \left(\frac{p}{720}\right)^{.517} t^{1.233} \text{ for carbonic acid,}$$

$$C = .0497 \left(\frac{p}{720}\right)^{.501} t^{1.233} \text{ for olefiant gas.}$$

Example. Let it be required to find the *whole amount of heat due to convection and radiation united* which leaves a square foot of surface of dry chalk in one minute, the temperature being 50°C, while that of the surrounding enclosure [illegible] hydrogen of the [illegible] reference to Art. 235 [illegible] heat in this case

$$[illegible] \left(\frac{[illegible]}{[illegible]}\right)^{[illegible]} t^{1.233};$$

[illegible] we have

$$[illegible] \left(\frac{[illegible]}{[illegible]}\right)^{[illegible]} 36^{1.233}$$

$$= 13.958.$$

[illegible] all these for[illegible] representing the ex[illegible] as far as they enable us to [illegible] heat due to radiation [illegible] the particulars are [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] complete knowledge of th[illegible] heat through spac[illegible] amount of heat which [illegible] temperature is chang[illegible] changes its state. T[illegible] some unit of heat, and [illegible] thermal unit the quantity [illegible] heat necessary to raise one kilogramme of water from [illegible] to 1°C.

[illegible] present chapter we shall treat of the amount [illegible] body absorbs, or gives out, when its temperat rises or falls to a given extent. This is called *specific heat*, and we define the specific heat of a given substance to be the quantity of heat necessary to raise one kilogramme of the substance 1°C in terms of that necessary to raise one kilogramme of ice-cold water 1°C reckoned as unity. Thus, if a kilogramme of any substance required as much heat to raise it from 100° to 101°C as would raise three tenths of a kilogramme of water from 0° to 1°C, then we should say that the specific heat of this substance at this temperature was 0.3.

METHODS OF MEASURING SPECIFIC HEAT.

289. I. Method by mixture. Three different methods of measuring the specific heat of substances have been proposed. They are known as (1) the method by mixture, (2) the method by fusing ice, and (3) the method by cooling. In the first of these, or the method of mixtures, the experiment is made in the following manner. Take a known weight of the substance of which the specific heat is desired, and heat it to a known temperature, then mix it rapidly with a known weight of water at an inferior temperature (say at 0°C), and notice the temperature of the mixture. If we are at liberty to suppose that none of the heat has been otherwise disposed of, we have at once all the means of determining the specific heat of the substance in question. Thus, let x denote the unknown specific heat of the substance, and let m be its mass, and t its temperature; also let M be the mass of water at 0°C with which it is mixed, and let θ be the temperature of the mixture. Then the quantity of heat lost by the substance will be $mx(t-\theta)$, while that gained by the water will be $M\theta$. Since the whole quantity of heat *remains the same, the one of these expressions must equal the other.* Hence $mx(t-\theta) = M\theta$, from which x may b easily found. As an example of this method, supposing that 3 kilogrs. of mercury at 100°C have been mixed with 1 kilogr. of ice-cold water, and that the temperature of the mixture is 9°C, what is the specific heat of mercury? Here we have $m = 3$, $\theta = 9$, $t - \theta = 100 - 9 = 91$: hence

$$3x \times 91 = 9; \qquad \therefore \quad x = \frac{9}{273} = .033 \text{ nearly}:$$

so that the specific heat of mercury is only $\frac{1}{30}$th of that of water.

In this process it is assumed that the specific heat of mercury is constant between 100° and 9°C, or rather it is the mean specific heat between this range that is determined by the experiment.

A serious objection to this method consists in the unavoidable loss of heat which is likewise incapable of accurate measurement. For in the example given above the heat of the mercury is not all confined to the mixture, but part of it is spent:

1. In warming the vessel which contains the mixture,
2. In warming the agitator and thermometer,
3. In dissipation from the sides of the vessel;

and unless we have the means of estimating exactly the loss of heat from all these sources we shall not be able to obtain a good result.

290. II. Method by fusion of ice. The second method of measuring specific heat is by the fusion of ice. In this method we have an inner vessel *A* (Fig. 68) which contains the substance on which the experiment is made. This vessel is placed in the interior of a larger vessel *B*, the space between them being filled with melting ice. The vessel *B*, again, is in the interior of a still larger vessel *C*, the space between them being, again, filled as before with melting ice.

Since the exterior of the vessel *B* is at the temperature

0°C, we may imagine that the ice in this vessel will only melt through means of the hot substance which is placed in *A*. If therefore we know not only the weight but the temperature of the substance in *A*, and also the quantity of ice which has been converted into water in consequence of this hot substance parting with its heat, we have the means of finding the specific heat of the substance in *A*. A stopcock connected with *B* serves to carry off the water formed through melting of the ice, and hence, by weighing this water, we know approximately the quantity of ice melted in *B*, and if we know the quantity of heat necessary to convert ice into water we can find the heat given out by the substance in *A*. The chief objection to this instrument is that we cannot measure accurately the amount of water produced since a certain amount remains adhering to the ice.

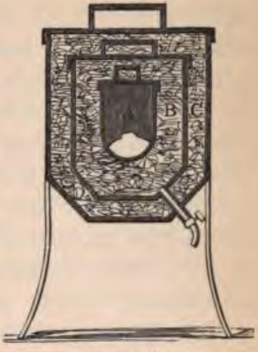


Fig. 68.

Professor R. Bunsen (Phil. Mag. March, 1871) has devised a modification of the ice calorimeter for the purpose of measuring the specific heat of substances which can only be procured in small quantities.

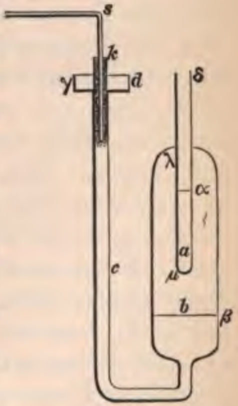


Fig. 69.

It consists of an inner glass vessel *a* fused into a larger cylindrical vessel *b* as in Fig. 69. From the vessel *b* proceeds the tube *c* to the termination of which the iron collar *d* is fastened. The inner vessel *a* is filled from a to μ, as also the outer vessel *b* from β to λ, with water from which all the air has been removed by boiling; the remainder of the vessel *b* up to the level γ is filled with boiled mercury.

Before using the instrument it is necessary to obtain a cylinder of ice in the vessel *b* so as completely to surround the vessel *a*, and for this purpose the whole apparatus is placed in a large vessel and surrounded with pure snow. When this operation is complete the scale-tube *s*, fitted accurately into the cork with fine sealing-wax, is then passed through the mercury in the collar *d* and made fast in the mouth of the tube *c* so that it (the scale-tube) becomes filled with mercury.

Our object being to ascertain the amount of heat which a small body gives up when cooled from its ordinary temperature to 0°C, let this body be dropped into the water contained in the vessel *a*, which is then closed with a cork at δ to prevent change of air. It is clear that all the heat which this body gives up is employed to melt ice. For the weight of the body is so small compared with that of the ice-cold water into which it is plunged, that the temperature of the latter never reaches 4°C, the heated water will therefore be specifically heavier than that above it and will remain at the bottom. Thus none of its heat will be carried away by convection, and we may neglect that carried away by the conducting power of the water above it, this being very small. In fine, all the heat will go to melt ice in the vessel *b*; this melting will again cause a diminution of volume, and this in its turn will be indicated by the motion of the mercurial column in the scale tube *s*.

Professor Bunsen thinks that it will be possible to determine the heat of combustion of gases by the ice-calorimeter with much greater accuracy than can be done by any method hitherto available.

291. III. Method by cooling. The third means of estimating specific heat is by the method of cooling. If two substances be exposed to the same cooling influence it is manifest that the one which has the smallest specific heat will cool fastest. Thus, suppose that we have two thermometers with blackened bulbs of precisely the same size, the one being filled with mercury and the other with water; further, let these instruments both cool from a common temperature under precisely the same circumstances. It will be found that the mercurial thermometer will cool more than twice as fast as the water one. For although the weight of the mercury is more than thirteen times that of the water, yet the specific heat of mercury is only one thirtieth of that of water, and hence, while the same amount of heat leaves both instruments in one minute, yet this heat will produce on the water thermometer only thirteen thirtieths of that diminution of temperature which it produces on the mercurial one. The idea of measuring the specific heat of bodies first originated with Black, who was also the discoverer of latent heat; and many numerous and important experiments have since been made on this subject by a number of observers.

SPECIFIC HEAT OF SOLIDS.

292. Some of the latest experiments in this branch of the subject have been made by Regnault, who used the method of cooling. In these experiments the substance was reduced to a fine powder and enclosed along with a delicate thermometer in a vessel which was exposed to the cooling influence. Although every precaution was used, the result of this process was not satisfactory; one objection was that the heat was not conducted sufficiently fast from the powder to the sides of the vessel which contained it. Another is that the specific heat of the same substance in the solid state depends to some extent on the mechanical treatment which it has received. Regnault has also investigated the specific heat of various solid substances by the method of mixtures.

293. Rise of specific heat of solids with temperature. It was first shewn by the experiments of Dulong and Petit that *the specific heat of a solid is greater at a high temperature than at a low one.* The following table embodies the results of these experiments.

Substance.	Mean Specific Heat	
	Between 0° and 100°C.	Between 0° and 300°C.
Iron	0.1098	0.1218
Zinc	0.0927	0.1015
Antimony	0.0507	0.0549
Silver	0.0557	0.0611
Copper	0.0949	0.1013
Platinum	0.0355	0.0355
Glass	0.1770	0.1990

It will be noticed that for all the substances in the above table the specific heat is greater at high temperatures, with the exception of platinum, for which the specific heat remains the same between the limits of the experiment. Probably the reason of this is that the highest temperature of experiment was very much below the melting-point of this metal, and it has been found by Regnault that the variation of specific heat with temperature is much more rapid when the substance approaches its melting-point. M. Pouillet, by means of the method of mixtures, has obtained the specific heat of platinum at still higher temperatures. His results are as follows—

Mean Specific Heat of Platinum

Between	0°	and	100°C	0.0335
„	0	„	300	0.0343
„	0	„	500	0.0352
„	0	„	700	0.0360
„	0	„	1000	0.0373
„	0	„	1200	0.0382

The constancy of the specific heat of platinum renders this metal serviceable as a pyrometer, and a piece of platinum may be used for estimating the temperature of a furnace. When it has attained the temperature of the furnace it is taken out and plunged into a known quantity of ice-cold water. By means of the rise of temperature produced it is easy to calculate approximately the temperature of the platinum, and hence of the furnace.

294. Circumstances which influence the specific heat of solids. The specific heat of a solid has been found to depend on the mode of aggregation of its molecules and on the nature of the mechanical action to which it has been subjected. *In general whatever augments the density diminishes the specific heat, and whatever diminishes the density augments the specific heat; and it is perhaps owing to expansion that the specific heat of a body increases with its temperature.* The more carbon is divided the greater is its specific heat. The following table exhibits the specific heat, in their different stages of aggregation, of carbonate of lime, sulphur, and carbon.

Carbonate of Lime.	
Aragonite	0.2085
Iceland spar	0.2085
Chalk	0.2148
White marble	0.2158

Sulphur.	
Recently melted	0.1844
Melted less than 2 months	0.1803
Melted less than 2 years	0.1764
Natural crystals	0.1776

Carbon.	
Animal charcoal	0.2608
Wood charcoal	0.2415
Coke	0.2008
Graphite	0.2018
Diamond	0.1468

SPECIFIC HEAT OF LIQUIDS.

295. Regnault has determined the specific heat of a
ber of liquids by the following method. The liquid
experiment is contained in a reservoir R (Fig. 70) whi
immersed in the middle of a bath, and by agitating the
of this bath a definite temperature is communicated
liquid in R. By opening the stop-cock at r and bring
bear at the same time an atmospheric pressure up
liquid, it is driven through the tubes at r into a vesse
tained in the calorimeter C. Having entered the
meter and having disposed of its surplus heat, the te
ture of the water of the calorimeter is observed by me
the thermometer T, and this affords the means of esti
the specific heat of the liquid. The calorimeter is de
by means of a screen P from the heat of R.

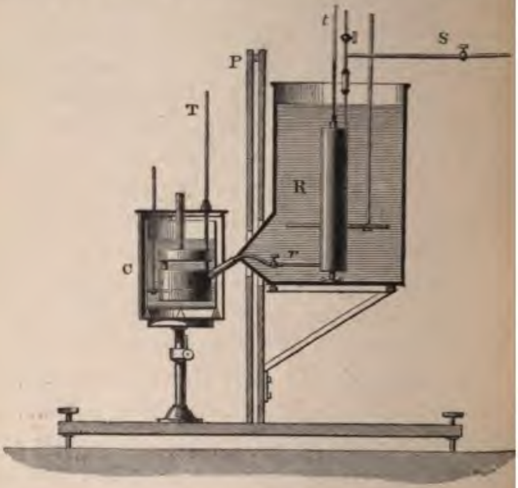


Fig. 70.

Generally speaking a substance when liquid has a greater specific heat that when solid, a fact which was discovered by Irvine. Thus the specific heat of ice is only one-half that of water.

296. Variation with temperature of the specific heat of liquids. *The specific heat of liquids increases in general with the temperature and at a rate exceeding that of solids.* Thus bromine has between—6° and 10°C the mean specific heat 0.10513, while between 13° and 58° it has the mean specific heat 0.11294.

The specific heat of water at various temperatures has been especially studied by Regnault, who has obtained the following result.

Mean Specific Heat of Water

[From 0° to 40°C	1.0013
„ 0 „ 80	1.0035
„ 0 „ 120	1.0067
„ 0 „ 160	1.0109
„ 0 „ 200	1.0160
„ 0 „ 230	1.0204

It was formerly thought that the specific heat of water was greater than that of any other liquid, but from a recent research of Messrs. Dupré and Page (*Trans. R. S.* 1869) there is reason to think that the specific heat of a mixture of alcohol and water in which there is 20 per cent. of alcohol is as high as 105, that of water being 100.

SPECIFIC HEAT OF GASES.

297. In this branch of our subject there are two sets of determinations to be made. We must find, in the first place, the specific heat of gas under constant pressure; and in the second place, the specific heat of gas under constant volume. In a future part of this work it will be shewn how these two are connected together.

Many experimentalists have been engaged in these determinations. Before the time of Regnault one of the most exact researches was that of Delaroche and Bérard, which was crowned by the Academy of Sciences. These experimentalists produced a current of gas of uniform velocity which was first heated to 100°C by being passed through tubes enveloped in boiling water, and was then cooled in its passage through a calorimeter, to which it abandoned its excess of heat. It ought likewise to be mentioned that Joule made an accurate determination of the specific heat of air.

After many years' trials Regnault finally adopted a modification of the method of Delaroche and Bérard.

His apparatus was constructed so as to fulfil the following requirements—

1. To obtain a gaseous current of constant velocity, which velocity might also be regulated at will.

2. By means of a bath to give a determinate temperature to the gaseous current.

3. To construct a calorimeter in which the gas would entirely dispose of its excess of heat.

In order to obtain a gaseous current of constant velocity the following arrangement was adopted. The gas, after being dried and purified, was forced into a large reservoir *R* (Fig. 71) of 35 litres capacity. A manometer attached to the reservoir at *m* indicated the pressure of the gas. The reservoir was surrounded by a large mass of water agitated by means of an annular plate *a*. The gas would thus take the temperature of this water—this temperature being denoted by the thermometer *T*. Suppose, in the first place, that the reservoir is filled with gas and that the stop-cock *l* is shut. Opening now the stop-cock at *l* this gas will escape through the tube shewn in the figure, passing spirally through an arrangement at *S*, by which a certain high temperature is given to it, then parting with this excess of heat to a calorimeter at *C*, and ultimately escaping (say) into the air. At the end of the experiment suppose that the stop-cock at *l* is once more shut. Knowing the pressure and temperature of the gas in *R* at the beginning and end of the experiment, if the chemical constitution of the gas be known, and if it obeys Boyle's law, the weight of gas passed through the calorimeter will be known. If Boyle's law do not hold, it is yet possible,

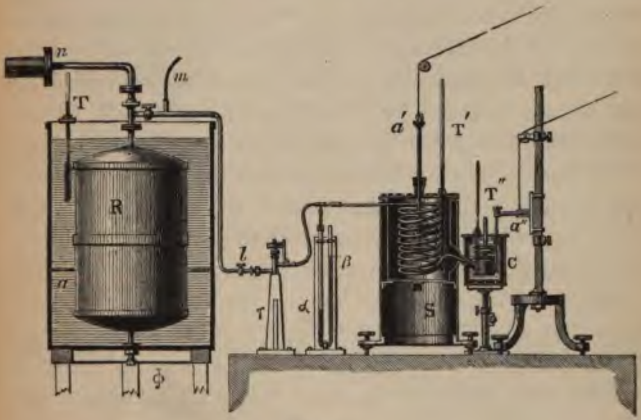


Fig. 71.

though with more difficulty, to ascertain the weight of gas used, but into the details of the method of doing so we will not enter. The weight of gas consumed during the experiment is thus known, but in order to obtain a definite result something more is necessary; the velocity of the current of gas through the apparatus ought to be constant throughout the experiment. It is clear that without some special arrangement this current will not be constant, because the excess of *pressure in the* reservoir *R* will be greater at the *commencement of the* experiment than at the end of it, whe a quantity of this gas has been used. There is, however, an arrangement r by means of which the opening through which the gas escapes from the reservoir into the apparatus may be enlarged or contracted at pleasure. A manometer to the right of r, having one of its limbs open to the atmosphere, indicates the excess of pressure of the gas in the tube, and if the screw at r is turned in such a manner that throughout the whole experiment the excess of pressure denoted by the manometer is constant, then will the velocity of the current be constant also. Agitators a', a'' are attached to the source of heat and the calorimeter, and it was ascertained by Regnault that the gas in passing through S really attained the temperature (indicated by T') of the fluid (oil) in S. It was further ascertained that the gas lost none, or extremely little, of its heat in passing between S and the calorimeter, and that in passing through the vessel of the calorimeter, which was arranged in a spiral form so as to present as much surface as possible to the surrounding water, the gas issued with a temperature the same as that of the water of the calorimeter indicated by the thermometer T''. Finally it was ascertained that the pressure of the gas was as nearly as possible the same before its entrance into the calorimeter and after its exit therefrom.

To simplify matters we may suppose the pressure of the outward air constant throughout the experiment.

In this experiment therefore a known weight of gas having a known temperature (that of the bath) was made to pass with a constant velocity and at a constant pressure through the calorimeter, where it was reduced in temperature to that of the water of the calorimeter. The specific heat of a gas under constant pressure was thus found.

298. Results of Regnault's experiments. The fol facts were determined by these experiments :—

1. *The specific heat of a given weight of a gas which is approximately perfect, and which therefore follows the gaseous laws previously indicated* (Art. 148), *does not vary with the temperature of the gas.*

2. *The specific heat of a* GIVEN WEIGHT *of such a gas does not vary with the pressure or density of the gas, and hence the specific heat of a* GIVEN VOLUME *of such a gas varies as its density.*

3. *The specific heats of equal volumes of the simple and incondensible gases are equal, but this equality does not hold for gases easily condensed, such as chlorine and bromine. It holds, however, for compound gases which are formed without condensation, such as hydrochloric acid and nitric oxide.*

4. *These laws do not hold for condensible gases—the specific heat of carbonic acid gas, for instance, increases with the temperature.*

299. The following table is derived from Regnault's determinations.

Specific Heat of Gases and Vapours under Constant Pressure.

Gas or Vapour.	Equal Vols.	Equal Weights.
Air	0.2375	....
Oxygen	0.2405	0.2175
Nitrogen	0.2368	0.2438
Hydrogen	0.2359	3.4090
Chlorine	0.2964	0.1210
Bromine	0.3040	0.0555
Nitrous oxide	0.3447	0.2262
Nitric oxide	0.2406	0.2317
Carbonic oxide	0.2370	0.2450
Carbonic acid	0.3307	0.2169
Bisulphide of carbon	0.4122	0.1569
Ammonia	0.2996	0.5084
Marsh gas	0.3277	0.5929
Olefiant gas	0.4160	0.4040
Chloride of arsenic	0.7034	0.1122

Gas or Vapour.	Equal	
	Vols.	Weights.
Chloride of silicon	0.7778	0.1322
Perchloride of titanium	0.8564	0.1290
Perchloride of tin	0.8416	0.0939
Sulphurous anhydride	0.3414	0.1554
Hydrochloric acid	0.2333	0.1852
Sulphuretted hydrogen	0.2857	0.2432
Water	0.2989	0.4805
Alcohol	0.7171	0.4534
Wood spirit	0.5063	0.4580
Ether	1.2266	0.4797
Chloride of ethyl	0.6096	0.2738
Bromide of ethyl	0.7026	0.1896
Sulphide of ethyl	1.2466	0.4008
Cyanide of ethyl	0.8290	0.4261
Chloroform	0.6461	0.1567
Dutch liquid	0.7836	0.2293
Acetic ether	1.2184	0.4008
Benzole	1.0114	0.3754
Acetone	0.8264	0.4125
Oil of turpentine	2.3776	0.5061
Terchloride of phosphorus	0.6395	0.1347

In the first column of this table the common volume is that occupied by one kilogramme of air, while in the second column the common weight is one kilogramme. Also the specific heat of one kilogramme of liquid water is taken as the unit, so that the heat required to raise a kilogramme of atmospheric air one degree under constant pressure is only 0.2375 of that required to raise a kilogramme of water one degree.

300. Influence of the state of a substance on its specific heat. *The same body has a higher specific heat in the liquid than in the solid state, while in the gaseous condition, again, its specific heat is less than when it is liquid.* Thus, for instance, the specific heat of water is twice as great as that of ice, and more than twice as great as that of steam.

The following table exhibits the dependence of the specific heat on the physical state of the substance.

Substance.	Specific heat.		
	Solid.	Liquid.	Gaseous.
Water	0.5040	1.0000	0.4805
Bromine	0.0833	0.1060	0.0555
Tin	0.0562	0.0637	....
Iodine	0.0541	0.1082	....
Lead	0.0314	0.0402	....
Alcohol	....	0.5475	0.4534
Bisulphide of carbon	....	0.2352	0.1569
Ether	....	0.5290	0.4797

ATOMIC HEAT.

301. Atomic heat of simple bodies. In 1819, Dulong and Petit made experiments on the specific heat of thirty elementary bodies, and discovered that for equal masses of each substance the specific heat is in the inverse proportion of the atomic weight. Regnault has made a number of experiments with the view of testing the accuracy of this law, and the following results have been chiefly obtained by him. (The atomic weights are those given in Williamson's Chemistry for Students, p. 100.)

Elements.	Specific heat of equal weights.	Atomic weight.	Product of specific heat into atomic weight or atomic heat.
Sulphur	0·1776	32	5.6832
Tellurium	0·0474	129	6.1146
Magnesium	0·2499	24	5·9976
Zinc	0 0955	65	6.2075
Cadmium	0·0567	112	6.3504
Aluminium	0·2143	27·5	5.8932
Iron	0·1138	56	6.3728
Nickel	0·1091	58.5	6.3823
Cobalt	0·1070	58.5	6.2595
Manganese	0·1140	55	6.2700
Tin	0.0562	118	6.6316
Tungsten	0.0334	184	6.1456
Copper	0.0951	63.5	6.0389
Lead	0.0314	207	6.4998
Mercury (solid)	0.0319	200	6.3800
Platinum	0 0324	197	6.3828

Elements.	Specific heat of equal weights.	Atomic weight.	Product of specific heat into atomic weight or atomic heat.
Palladium	0.0593	106.5	6.3154
Rhodium	0.0580	104	6.0320
Osmium	0.0306	199	6.0894
Iridium	0.0325	197	6.4025
Iodine	0.0541	127	6.8707
Bromine (solid)	0.0843	80	6.7440
Potassium	0 1696	39	6.6144
Sodium	0.2934	23	6.7482
Lithium	0.9408	7	6.5856
Arsenic	0.0814	75	6.1050
Antimony	0.0508	122	6.1976
Bismuth	0.0308	210	6.4680
Thallium	0.0336	203	6.8208
Silver	0.0570	108	6.1560
Gold	0.0324	196	6.3504

It appears from this table that *the product of the specific heat by the atomic weight is very nearly the same for all the elementary bodies.* The differences in this product may be accounted for by supposing that the different elements experimented on were not all in the same physical state, some of these being near their melting-points and others at a great distance from them.

It will be observed that neither carbon, boron, nor silicon appears in the above table, although these three substances are well known to be elementary bodies. Until recently it was imagined that those three solid elements had a very different atomic heat from all the others, crystallised silicon giving 4.8, crystallised boron 2.7, and crystallised carbon 1.8. But in the winter of 1871–1872 Dr. H. F. Weber on analysing these various determinations arrived at the following conclusion:—*The different observers have determined the specific heats of these elements for entirely different intervals of temperature; and the greater the interval of temperature for which the specific heat is determined, the greater is their number representing that specific heat.*

He was thus led to undertake an extensive series of experiments from which he has obtained the following important results.

1. The values of the specific heats of the elements carbon, boron, and silicon change with the temperature; these values gradually increase with an increase of temperature until a point is reached at which they are constant. This point is situated at about 600°C for carbon and boron, at about 200°C for silicon. The specific heat of carbon at 600°C is about seven times, that of boron about two and a half times, as great as at −50°C.

2. The constant final values for the specific heats of carbon, boron, and silicon are in round numbers 0.46, 0.50, and 0.205 respectively. The products of these numbers, multiplied into the atomic weights 12, 11, and 28, are 5.5, 5.5, and 5.8—values which are in keeping with the atomic heats of the metals and of the other non-metals.

3. All opaque modifications of carbon (graphite, dense and porous) have the same specific heats. From a thermal point of view there are, below a red heat, but two allotropic modifications of carbon, the opaque and the transparent. The specific heats of these two modifications differ considerably at low temperature; with increasing temperature, however, their values are gradually equalised, until at about 600° they become the same.

302. Atomic heat of compound bodies. Neumann and Regnault have determined that *in all compound bodies of similar atomic composition the specific heats are inversely as the atomic weights*. The product of the specific heat into the atomic weight for one class of compounds may however be different from that for another class of compounds. Thus Regnault gives the following table for the specific heat of bichlorides.

	Specific heat.	Atomic weight.	Product of specific heat into atomic weight.
Chloride of Barium $(Ba\,Cl^2)$	0.0896	208	18.64
,, Strontium $(Sr\,Cl^2)$	0.1199	158.5	19.00
,, Calcium $(Ca\,Cl^2)$	0.1642	111	18.23
,, Magnesium $(Mg\,Cl^2)$	0.1946	95	18.49
,, Lead $(Pb\,Cl^2)$	0.0664	278	18.46
Perchloride of Mercury $(Hg\,Cl^2)$	0.0689	271	18.67
Chloride of Zinc $(Zn\,Cl^2)$	0.1362	136	18.52
Perchloride of Tin $(Sn\,Cl^2)$	0.1016	189	19.20

While for carbonates we have the following table.

	Specific heat.	Atomic weight.	Product of specific heat into atomic weight.
Carbonate of Lime $(Ca\,C\,O^3)$	0.2086	100	20.86
,, Barytes $(Ba\,C\,O^3)$	0.1104	197	21.75
,, Strontium $(Sr\,C\,O^3)$	0.1448	147.5	21.36
,, Iron $(Fe\,C\,O^3)$	0.1934	116	22.43

It thus appears that the numbers of each table agree very well together, but the numbers of the one table do not agree well with those of the other.

CHAPTER X.

Latent Heat.

303. It has been already remarked (Art. 91) that a large quantity of heat is required by bodies in order to enable them to pass from the solid into the liquid, or from the liquid into the gaseous state. This heat which is absorbed by bodies during their passage from one state to another, does not as a rule manifest itself by producing an increase of temperature, and it has on this account been called latent heat; so that we may with much propriety affirm regarding water—

Water at 0°C = ice at 0°C + latent heat of liquefaction;

or regarding steam—

Steam at 100°C = water at 100°C + latent heat of vaporisation.

Latent heat was discovered by Black, and the principles of this branch of science were first taught by him in 1762.

LATENT HEAT OF LIQUEFACTION.

304. Latent heat of water. Black first attempted to measure the latent heat of water in the following manner. He suspended in a room of the temperature of 64° Fahr. two similar glass vessels, one containing melting ice and the other ice-cold water; and he noticed that at the end of half an hour the water had attained the temperature of 40° Fahr., while the ice did not reach this temperature until ten hours and a half had elapsed. He argued that the quantity of heat absorbed by the vessels was very nearly proportional to the time of exposure, and by this means he attempted to estimate the amount of heat absorbed by ice while passing into the state of water. Afterwards Black adopted the method of mixtures. The following example will illustrate this method of experiment.

It is found that a kilogramme of water at 100°C mixed with a kilogramme of water at 0°C, gives two kilogrammes of water at a temperature equal, as nearly as possible, to 50°C, this temperature being the mean of those of the two components; if however a kilogramme of ice at 0°C be mixed with a kilogramme of water at 100°, we have two kilogrammes of water at 10°.6 C only. A correct experiment of this kind gives us the means of measuring the latent heat of water. For we see that when equal weights (one kilogramme each) of boiling and ice-cold water are mixed together, we have water at 50°, while when the same weights of boiling water and melting ice are mixed together we have water at 10°.6 only. There is thus a difference in the total heat of the two mixtures equal to that required to raise two kilogrammes of water from 10°.6 to 50°, or through a range of 39°.4 C. Now since the heat of the boiling water was the same in each experiment, this difference must necessarily represent the heat required to liquefy one kilogramme of ice. We thus see that it requires as much heat to liquefy one kilogramme of ice at 0° as it does to raise two kilogrammes of water through a range of 39°.4 C, or one kilogramme of water through a range of 78°.8 C, or 78.8 kilogrammes of water through a range of 1°C.

If we take as our unit of heat the quantity of heat necessary to raise one kilogramme of water through 1°C, we have therefore the latent heat of water represented by 78.8.

305. Many distinguished philosophers have attempted since the days of Black to estimate the latent heat of water, and amongst these we may name Provostaye and Desains, Regnault, and finally Person. The experimental arrangements necessary for the estimation of latent heat are however so similar in principle to those required for estimating specific heat, that it will be unnecessary to give the details of the various experiments—let us rather state the results obtained. Provostaye and Desains used melting ice in their experiments, while Regnault employed both snow and melting ice. The united result of these experiments was to give 79.25 units of heat as the most probable value of the amount required to liquefy one kilogramme of ice.

306. The experiments of M. Person are well worthy of an attentive study, as affording at the same time evidence that the change which takes place when ice becomes water is to some extent gradual and not quite abrupt.

M. Person in his experiments employed ice at a temperature inferior to its melting point.

In one of these the ice was at −2°C, and it may be desirable to describe here in a few words how the latent heat of liquefaction of ice is to be derived from an experiment where the ice used is below its melting-point. When such ice is melted we may imagine, for convenience sake, that the heat applied has two separate offices to perform. First of all, it has to raise the ice from its present temperature to the melting point; and secondly, it has to liquefy this melting ice. It is the quantity of heat requisite to perform this latter office that is generally regarded as a measure of the latent heat, while that necessary to perform the former office may be estimated by knowing the temperature of the ice used and the specific heat of this substance. Thus we have seen (Art. 295) that the specific heat of ice is one-half that of water, or 0.5. In the above experiment, therefore, where the ice was at −2°C, we might imagine one unit of heat necessary to raise the ice from this temperature to 0°C; while the remainder of the whole heat required to melt the ice might be taken to denote the latent heat of liquefaction. Now on this supposition Person found that the latent heat of liquefaction, as determined by this and similar experiments, was 80 units instead of 79.25, as found by Regnault and others.

M. Person, in continuing his investigations, was able satisfactorily to account for this difference. He found that a kilogramme of ice at −2°C requires two units of heat instead of one to raise it to 0°C; in fact it would appear as if the ice between −2°C and 0°C had already begun to absorb part of the heat of liquefaction, and thus that the absorption of latent heat in order to be complete required a certain range of temperature.

Presuming this to be the case with ice, it will at once be seen that, as far as such observations are concerned, latent heat simply resolves itself into an enormous increase of specific heat between certain narrow limits of temperature, and that in truth latent heat begins to be absorbed when the specific heat begins to increase; or, in other words, these two terms are only two different ways of expressing one and the same action.

We thus derive from these experiments of Person a basis for the theory of the gradual liquefaction of ice—a theory which we have already seen (Art. 101) has been applied with much success by Principal Forbes in order to account for the phænomenon of regelation.

307. Latent heat of other liquids. M. Person has made numerous experiments on the latent heat of other liquids besides water, and has obtained the following results:—

Substance.	Latent heat of one kilogramme	
	In thermal units.	Water = 1.
Water	79·25	1.000
Phosphorus	5·034	0.063
Sulphur	9·368	0.118
Nitrate of Soda	62.975	0·794
Nitrate of potassa ..	47·371	0·598
Tin	14.252	0.179
Bismuth	12.640	0.159
Lead	5·369	0.067
Zinc	28.13	0·355
Cadmium	13.66	0.172
Silver	21.07	0.266
Mercury	2.83	0.035

LATENT HEAT OF VAPORISATION.

308. Latent heat of steam. Black, the discoverer of latent heat, was the first who attempted to estimate the latent heat of steam. The subject has since engaged the attention of many eminent men, and amongst others of Watt, *Rumford*, Despretz, Southern, and Clément and Désormes.

Finally, Regnault has discussed the subject with great exactness.

The object of Regnault's experiments was to determine the quantity of heat which must be furnished to one kilogramme of water at 0°C, in order to convert it wholly into saturated vapour at a given pressure; that is to say, how much heat must be supplied to this kilogramme of water in order, first, to raise its temperature from 0°C to a certain temperature without evaporation; and, secondly, to evaporate it entirely at that temperature and under the pressure which corresponds to it.

The following was the experimental method pursued by Regnault. In order to obtain the formation of aqueous vapour at a constant high temperature, the same arrangement was adopted as that used in making experiments on the pressure of aqueous vapour; that is to say, the water was made to boil under the pressure of an artificial atmosphere, while the vapour so formed was condensed in a condenser almost as fast as it was furnished. The formation of aqueous vapour at a high and constant temperature might thus be obtained (see Fig. 33).

To this arrangement in the present experiment a system of two calorimeters was added. In this experiment we may therefore suppose the calorimeters to be supplied at one end with saturated steam of a given constant pressure and temperature, which, having passed through the calorimeter, is condensed into water of a known temperature, having in the meantime given out a measurable quantity of heat. Suppose, for example, that a kilogramme of steam at 100°C in passing through a calorimeter filled with water at -1°C heated up 637 kilogrs. of water from this temperature to 0°C, the condensed water of the steam having also the temperature 0°C, then from this experiment Regnault conceived himself entitled to suppose that the total heat (as he terms it) of steam at 100°C is 637. He conceived that he was entitled to infer that if a kilogramme of water at 0°C was first of all heated without evaporation to 100°C, and at that temperature totally converted into steam, the total quantity of heat necessary to do all this would be 637 units. We shall see in a subsequent part of this work that this inference is quite correct; in the meantime we content ourselves with defining what Regnault meant by the total heat of steam, and in stating by what experimental means he imagined he had obtained it.

Regnault also made experiments at low pressures by another method.

The following table embodies the results of all his experiments:—

Total Heat of Steam.

Temperature of the saturated vapour.	Total heat.
0°	606.5
10	609.5
20	612.6
30	615.7
40	618.7
50	621.7
60	624.8
70	627.8
80	630.9
90	633.9
100	637.0
110	640.0
120	643.1
130	646.1
140	649.2
150	652.2
160	655.3
170	658.3
180	661.4
190	664.4
200	667.5
210	670.5
220	673.6
230	676.6

The latent heat of steam at any temperature is very easily derived from the total heat given in this table. Thus it takes 637 units first to heat a kilogramme of water at 0° to 100° and then to evaporate it at that temperature, but it takes as nearly as possible 100 units to heat it from 0° to 100°; so that 637 − 100 = 537 units denote the latent heat of steam at 100°C.

309. Latent heat of other vapours. Andrews and Favre & Silbermann have made numerous experiments on this subject. The following table embodies the results derived by Andrews—the liquid is supposed always to be evaporated at the temperature of its boiling-point:—

Latent Heat of Vapours.

Substance.	Latent heat of one kilogramme.	
	In thermal units.	Steam = 1.
Water	535.9	1.000
Wood spirit	263.7	0 492
Alcohol	202.4	0.378
Formiate of methyl	117.1	0.219
Acetate of methyl	110.2	0.206
Formic ether	105.3	0.196
Acetic ether	92.68	0.173
Ether	90.45	0.169
Bisulphide of carbon	86.67	0.162
Oxalic ether	72.72	0.136
Terchloride of phosphorus	51.42	0.096
Iodide of ethyl	46.87	0.087
Iodide of methyl	46.07	0.086
Bromine	45.60	0.085
Perchloride of tin	30.53	0.057

If we compare this table with that of the latent heat of liquids, we shall find that in both water stands at the head of the list; that is to say, the latent heat of liquefaction of ice is greater than that of any other solid, also the latent heat of vaporisation of water is greater than that of any other liquid.

BOOK III.

ON THE NATURE OF HEAT, ITS SOURCES, AND IT CONNECTION WITH OTHER PROPERTIES OF MATTER.

CHAPTER I.

Remarks on Energy—Historical and Preliminary.

310. Ideas regarding the nature of Heat have recent
undergone a great change. Formerly this agent was re
garded as a species of matter, but of the class of the im
ponderables, since no evidence of the weight of Heat cou
be obtained, inasmuch as a hot body does not weigh mo
than the same body when cold; but very lately scienti
opinion has unanimously decided that Heat is not a speci
of matter, but a species of motion. Contemporaneous
with this change in our conception of Heat, a great gene
law, which binds together the various kinds of energy, i
visible and visible, has become known under the title of t
Conservation of Energy. As this law is intimately connect
with that conception which regards Heat as a species
motion, we shall begin this branch of our subject by
short account of this great and important principle.

311. Perpetual motion. Almost from time immemo
certain curious and perplexing questions in various branc

of knowledge have thrust themselves prominently forward, so as almost to haunt the human mind.

In chemistry the famous speculation was the possibility of transmuting other metals into gold; while in physics it was the possibility of perpetual motion.

These questions may appear visionary, but they have not been without an indirect influence upon the progress of knowledge, and without doubt an intelligent denial of the possibility of perpetual motion leads at once to an exact knowledge of the fundamental principles of the science of energy.

We shall hereafter see that there are two forms of the idea of perpetual motion: one of these may be very easily stated. The use of any machine, it is well known, is to do work. We need not here define 'work,' for its meaning will at once be understood. Now to do some kind of work is the object of every machine. But in order to keep a machine going it has always been found necessary to perform, either continuously or periodically, some operation upon this machine. Thus you must yourself keep constantly working at a turning-lathe, or a coffee-mill, in order that either of these machines may do work; and though a clock may go for a long time by itself, yet it has to be wound up periodically. When we come to a steam-engine, or even to a living being, such as a man or a horse, the case is somewhat different; yet the difference is not very great. Both of these have to be fed regularly, the one with fuel and the other with food, in order that they may continue to work.

Now in one form of the idea of perpetual motion it is thought possible to construct a machine which can go on doing external work without the application of any external agency, either constant or intermittent. May there not, it is said, be some hidden, unknown material agent, that gives us this great desideratum? It is the most difficult thing in the world to prove a negative, especially in such a case as this, for our knowledge of the various forces of matter is extremely limited. It is only in the case of a clock or similar machine that we can prove the impossibility of perpetual motion of this kind; in other cases we are driven simply to deny this possibility. But this denial, intelligently made, leads us at once to the principle of the Conservation of Energy, which asserts that the amount of energy in a material system left to itself is a constant quantity, and that the only change is from one form of energy to another; so that, do what you may, you can only get a definite and limited amount of work out of any machine that is not supplied with energy in some other form.

312. Definition of energy. I. Kinetic energy. Before proceeding any further let us attach a more definite idea to the word 'work'; and to enable us to do so we may call to our aid the all-pervading force of gravity, against the action of which our efforts are so frequently directed. Let us agree to consider a kilogramme raised up vertically one mètre in vacuo against gravity as representing the performance of one unit of work. It is necessary to say in vacuo; because, for example, if the weight be made of wood and the medium be water, it is evident that we perform no work by lifting the wood one foot higher in the water; on the other hand, we should perform work by causing it to sink. A kilogramme raised one foot in vacuo against gravity is taken as unit of work performed.

Now according to this standard it is easy to perceive that the kilogramme raised two mètres in height will represent the performance of two units of work, if raised three mètres the performance of three units, and so on. Further, a weight of two kilogrammes raised one mètre will denote two units of work done, and a weight of three kilogrammes raised one mètre three units, and so on. In fine, if the mass of matter be m kilogrammes, and if it be raised h mètres against the force of gravity, which we may suppose to be the same for all points at the earth's surface, then the work done $= mh$.

313. Let us now study the action of this force of gravity in producing velocity; and in order to do so let us suppose that the mètre and the second are our units of space and time, while our unit of velocity is represented by a body moving at the rate of one mètre in a second, and our unit of acceleration is the production of unit velocity by a force acting for one second. Under this convention the force of gravity, or g, will be denoted by 9.8, since when a body is allowed to fall under the action of gravity for one second, it is found to have acquired the velocity of 9.8 mètres in one second. If we consider how far this body has fallen in one second in order to acquire this velocity, we shall find the distance to be 4.9 mètres; and if, on the other hand, we project a body upwards with the velocity of 9.8 mètres per second, it will rise against gravity 4.9 mètres in height. A kilogramme projected vertically upwards with the velocity of 9.8 mètres per second is therefore capable of doing 4.9 units of work before it comes to rest.

Again, it is found that a body, allowed to fall for two seconds under the influence of gravity, will have acquired the velocity of 19.6 mètres in one second, and that during this time it will have fallen 19.6 mètres. A kilogramme projected vertically upwards with the initial velocity of 19.6 mètres per second, will therefore rise 19.6 mètres in height, and will do 19.6 units of work before it comes to rest.

We thus see that a double velocity enables the body to do four times as much work—in fine, in order to find out how much work a body one kilogramme in weight projected upwards with the velocity v is capable of doing, we have only to ask how high it will rise. This will be given by the following formula :—

$$\text{Height of Ascent or Work Done} = \frac{v^2}{19.6}. \qquad (A)$$

Thus, if the velocity be 9.8, we have by this formula—

$$\text{Work} = \frac{(9.8)^2}{19.6} = 4.9;$$

but if the velocity be 19.6, we have—

$$\text{Work} = \frac{(19.6)^2}{19.6} = 19.6 \text{ as already stated.}$$

314. A little consideration will shew us that it is not necessary for the body to be moving with this velocity *vertically upwards* in order to be capable of doing this work; indeed, we have only selected the force of gravity as one of the most prominent forces *against* which work is done; but the moving body may likewise be made to do work *against* a spring, or even by means of a single fixed pulley or otherwise it may be made to raise another body against gravity. In fact, taking the words 'work done' in their most general sense, as representing space moved over against the action of any force, we see that the above formula (A) will hold good without reference to the direction in which the weight is moving; and if we consider the kilogramme as denoting the unit of mass, we have the following general expression for the work capable of being done against any force by a body of mass m and velocity v—

$$\text{Work} = \frac{mv^2}{19.6}; \qquad (B)$$

the unit of work being always the amount represented by raising one kilogramme one mètre against terrestrial gravity, or the *kilogrammetre* as this is termed. It ought to be borne in mind that if the force against which the work is done is much more powerful than gravity, then a *comparatively* small space passed over against the action of this force will denote a large amount of work. Thus, for instance, if the force were constant and ten times as powerful as gravity, then a décimètre passed over against this force would be equivalent to a mètre against gravity. A body, such as a kilogramme, moving with a certain velocity may therefore be said to have a certain amount of energy * stored up in it in virtue of this velocity. This energy is termed *energy of motion, or kinetic energy* (κίνησις, *motion*).

315. II. Potential energy. Suppose now that this kilogramme moves vertically upwards with the initial velocity of 9.8 mètres per second, it will rise, we have seen, to the height of 4.9 mètres. When this height has been attained the velocity is all spent, and the body may be supposed to be for an instant at rest. Its *kinetic* energy is therefore all spent, since it has no velocity; but this has not been spent without some equivalent advantage being attained: the *kinetic energy* has in fact been spent in acquiring for the body a *position of advantage with regard to the force of gravity*, in virtue of which, when it falls to the point of projection, it will have reacquired the same amount of velocity, and therefore of kinetic energy, with which it originally started upwards. When the kilogramme has attained its extreme height of 4.9 mètres it has therefore *converted its energy of motion, or kinetic energy, into energy of position, or potential energy* (*an expression first generalised by Rankine*), and when it has again fallen it has *reconverted its potential energy into kinetic energy.*

There is thus as much energy in the kilogramme at the summit of its flight as at the moment of its discharge, only it is of a different kind in the two cases, being in the first potential and in the second kinetic energy; and, further, at any intermediate point of its course its energy is partly potential and partly kinetic; but the sum of these two kinds of energy is constant throughout its range, so that in the varying motion of the kilogramme there is neither creation nor destruction of energy, but simply a transmutation from one form to another.

---

* *The term 'Energy'* is due to Young: it means the power of doing work *against gravity or any other force.*

316. The case of a pendulum is almost precisely similar to that just mentioned, for when the bob of a pendulum is passing its lowest point its energy is all kinetic; while at its highest point the energy is all potential. We may pass on at once from the case we have considered to any machine, and assert that the energy of such a machine left to itself, and neither doing work upon other bodies nor having work done upon it, is strictly constant and limited, although it may vary from kinetic to potential, and from potential back again to kinetic, according to the geometric laws of the machine. As far as regards the combinations of ordinary mechanics this principle was clearly enunciated by Newton, and was even to some extent recognised by Galileo.

By both these philosophers a machine was regarded not as a means of creating energy, but rather of transforming it from a less convenient to a more convenient kind; and if we study the mechanical powers, as they are called, we shall find their office to be strictly this. The truth of this will be seen at once from a very simple illustration. If we take a lever, one of whose arms is twice as long as the other, a two-kilogramme weight at the end of the short arm will balance a one-kilogramme weight at the end of the long one; but the one-kilogramme must fall two mètres in order that the two-kilogrammes may rise one mètre. Now according to the definition of 'work' already given, the work spent upon the long arm by the one-kilogramme weight falling will be two units, while that gained by the short arm rising will also be two units.

The product of the weight into the space moved over against gravity is the same for both arms; but while the space-factor of this product is the larger one for the long arm, the weight-factor is the larger one for the short arm.

317. Functions of a machine. It thus appears that all we can do by the lever or the other mechanical powers is to increase the one factor at the expense of the other—that is to say, either to gain force by losing space, or to gain space by losing force. We may generalize this statement so as to make it applicable to all possible machines, and we may view these as instruments which when supplied with energy in one form convert it into other forms according to the law of the machine.

318. Conversion of mechanical energy into heat. It is not in ordinary mechanics that the difficulty of recognising the principle of the conservation of energy is found, but rather when visible motion has been transformed into molecular motion, or when the opposite transformation has taken place. Thus, for instance, when an anvil is struck by a hammer, what becomes of the energy of the blow? or when a railway train is stopped by the break, what becomes of the energy of the train?

319. The true explanation of this difficulty has done more than anything else to forward the theory of the conservation of energy, and it is only of late years that the problem has been completely solved.

In considering the subject of percussion and friction, two simultaneous phænomena claim our attention. In the first place, the energy of the hammer and of the railway train disappear from the immediate cognisance of our senses—from that category which embraces visible potential and visible kinetic energy.

In the next place, by repeated strokes of the hammer upon the anvil we have the production of heat, nay even of a red heat if the process be conducted sufficiently long and be sufficiently rapid; and in like manner the stoppage of a railway train produces heat; indeed we may see sparks flying out from the break-wheel on a dark night.

For a long time this production of heat was regarded as inexplicable, because, heat being looked upon as a species of matter, it could not be imagined where all this heat came from. The only sort of explanation was, that in the processes of friction and percussion heat might be drawn from neighbouring bodies, or there might be a diminution in the thermal capacity of the two bodies acting on each other, so that caloric was supposed to be squeezed, or rubbed, out of them, although it is not easy to see why the same effect should take place with two such different actions as friction and percussion. Davy, about the end of last century, was one of the first to refute this explanation by a very simple experiment. This consisted in rubbing two pieces of ice violently together until it was found that both were nearly melted by friction. The explanation of a diminution in thermal capacity was evidently inapplicable in this experiment, since water contains more heat than ice; and other experiments performed by Davy combined to shew that the heat produced in such cases is not abstracted from neighbouring bodies. The result derived by Davy from these experiments was that heat is a species of motion of the corpuscules of bodies.

About the same time Count Rumford was engaged in boring cannon at the arsenal in Munich, and was struck with the very great amount of heat developed by this operation; the source of this heat appeared to him to be inexhaustible, and he was therefore led to attribute it to motion.

Rumford, moreover, estimated approximately the quantity *of heat* produced by a definite amount of mechanical *energy*, and pointed out that the agitation of liquids, such as churning, might form a very good means of determining the mechanical equivalent of heat. A complete determination of this equivalent was however reserved for Joule, but his experiments will form the subject of another chapter.

320. Conversion of heat into mechanical energy. The converse problem, or the rationale of the conversion of heat into mechanical energy, was first undertaken by Carnot, a French philosopher. He shewed that mechanical effect is only produced by heat when there is a transference of heat from a body of higher to one of lower temperature. He likened, very ingeniously, the mechanical power of heat to that of water, shewing that just as a body of water at the same level can produce no mechanical effect, so neither can bodies at the same temperature produce any mechanical effect; and just as you must have a fall of water from a higher to a lower level in order to obtain mechanical effect, so likewise you must have a fall of heat from a body of a higher to one of a lower temperature. Carnot, in his researches, adopted the old or material theory of heat, and his principle therefore required to be modified so as to suit the dynamical theory. This was done nearly simultaneously by Rankine, Clausius, and W. Thomson. Further remarks on this subject we must defer to a future chapter.

321. Various principles of the science of energy. It may be desirable at this stage to distinguish between three principles or laws connected with energy. The first of these is the principle of the conservation of energy, which asserts that energy is as indestructible as matter itself, and as a whole is neither created nor destroyed, but merely changes its form.

The second problem embraces the laws which regulate the change of form, consistently of course with the great law of conservation, and consistently also with the third law, or that of the dissipation of energy. Grove in this country and Meyer on the continent have done good service in pointing out how the various forms of energy are correlated, and many of those philosophers who have been engaged with the conservation of energy, such as Joule, Helmholtz, Thomson, Rankine, &c., have necessarily advanced the subject: nevertheless, the complete laws which regulate the transmutation of the various kinds of energy into one another are as yet very imperfectly known. Rankine especially has given the laws of transmutation of energy in the most general form possible.

The third law, or that of the dissipation of energy, will be considered in a future part of this work.

322. Various forms of energy. Before concluding this chapter we will give a list of the various forms of energy, and state very briefly some of the more prominent transmutations from the one into the other. In the first place, all these forms may be divided into two classes:—

I. VISIBLE ENERGY, or energy of visible motions and arrangements.

II. MOLECULAR ENERGY.

In the first of these classes, under the head of visible energy we have—

A. *Visible kinetic energy;* that is to say, the energy of a body in visible motion.

B. *Potential energy of visible arrangement;* that is to say, a body in a position of advantage with regard to the force of gravity, the force of a spring, or any other force acting through visible spaces. A head of water is a very good instance of this kind of energy, and every one is familiar with the work a head of water is capable of accomplishing.

In the class of visible energy we may embrace those vibrations of bodies which give rise to sound. A body in vibration is very similar to an oscillating pendulum, in which case we have already seen (Art. 316) that the energy is alternately kinetic and potential.

In the class of molecular energy we have—

C. *The energy of electricity in motion.* When a current of electricity passes along a wire, the wire will be heated to some extent, but if it be a very good conductor the heating effect will be comparatively small. In such a case we know that much more energy has passed through a given length of the wire than can be accounted for by the heating effect produced. This is the energy of electricity in motion.

D. *The energy of radiant heat and light.* This is a species of energy which is capable of passing through interplanetary space without sensible loss; it is also capable of passing through certain bodies with very little absorption.

We imagine radiant light and heat to consist of a vibratory motion of a certain kind of matter. The energy of this matter whose motions cause radiant light is therefore perhaps similar to that of a vibrating body or pendulum; that is to say, it is alternately potential and kinetic.

E. *The kinetic energy of absorbed heat.* When radiant heat and light are absorbed, or when a body becomes heated by any means, we have reason to believe that a great portion of the energy of this absorbed heat is transformed into a peculiar motion of the molecules of the body.

F. *Molecular potential energy.* Part of the absorbed heat is also spent in producing energy of expansion or separation of the molecules of matter against the force by which they are attracted to each other. It is thus spent in producing a species of potential energy, molecular attraction being the force in this case, just like gravity, or the force of a spring, in the case of the potential energy of visible motion. There are besides other forms of molecular potential energy.

G. There is also *the potential energy caused by electrical separation.* Thus two separated spheres, one charged with positive and the other with negative electricity, attract each other. A position of advantage is thus obtained with respect to the force of electricity analogous to that which is obtained with respect to the force of gravity when a stone is separated from the earth.

H. There is also *the potential energy caused by chemical separation.* In the expansion produced by heat we have chiefly one molecule separated from another of the same body; but in chemical separation we have one element of a compound body separated from the other, and in this separation we have obtained a position of advantage with respect to that very powerful force known as chemical affinity.

It is not of course pretended that there may not prove to be some kind of energy which is not embraced in this list, or that no two of these varieties here given are reducible into one. The list is simply one of convenience.

323. Now with regard to these various forms of energy, the principle of the conservation of energy asserts that for a body left to itself, or for the entire material universe, we must have –

$$\mathbf{A} + \mathbf{B} + \mathbf{C} + \mathbf{D} + \&\text{c.} = \text{a constant quantity};$$

on the other hand, the various terms of the left-hand member of this equation must be considered as variable quantities, subject however to the above limitation, but capable of being transmuted into one another according to certain laws.

324. Laws of transmutations of energy. The following are amongst the most important cases of transmutation of these energies into one another:—

A, or visible kinetic energy, is transmuted into **B,** or the potential energy of visible motion, when a weight is projected upwards above the earth; into **C,** or electricity in motion (ultimately into heat), when a revolving conductor is brought between the poles of a powerful magnet.

As far as we know at present, **A** is not directly transmuted into **D,** or radiant light and heat; it is transmuted into **E** and **F,** which embrace the energy, both kinetic and potential, of absorbed heat, when friction stops a body in motion and the body becomes heated in consequence; into **G,** or the potential energy of electrical separation, in the machine which produces frictional electricity. The electrical separation produced makes it harder to drive the machine. **A** is possibly not converted directly into **H,** or chemical separation.

B, or the potential energy of visible motion, is generally converted first into **A,** or visible kinetic energy, and through it into other forms of energy. It is converted into **A** when a stone is rolled down a mountain, or when a head of water is made to drive a mill-wheel.

C, or the energy of electricity in motion, is converted into **A,** or visible kinetic energy, when two wires conveying electrical currents in the same direction attract each other; a certain amount of the strength of the two currents is thus spent in producing the kinetic energy of the visible motion as they approach each other; into **E** and **F,** or absorbed heat, when an electric current passes through a body which presents any resistance to its passage; into **H,** or chemical separation, when a current of electricity is made to decompose a body.

D, or the energy of radiant light and heat, is converted into **E** and **F,** or absorbed heat, when radiant heat is absorbed by a body; into **H,** or chemical separation, when a ray of sunlight decomposes chloride of silver.

E and **F,** or the energy (kinetic and potential) of absorbed heat, is *converted into* **A** and **B,** or the energy (kinetic and *potential) of visible* motion, in the case of any heat-engine;

into **C,** or the energy of electricity in motion, in thermo-electric currents (Art. 163); into **D,** or radiant light and heat, when a hot body radiates, which it always does; into **G,** or electrical separation, when tourmalines and other crystals are heated (Art. 167); into **H,** or chemical separation, when a body is decomposed by heat.

G, or electrical separation, is transformed into **A,** or the kinetic energy of visible motion, when two bodies oppositely electrified approach each other; into **C,** or the energy of electricity in motion, when they are connected together by a wire or when a spark passes.

H, or the potential energy of chemical separation, is transmuted into **C,** or the energy of electricity in motion, when a voltaic battery of zinc and copper-plates is in action; into **E** and **F,** or heat, when a body burns in air, or generally when chemical combination takes place; into **G,** or electrical separation, when two dissimilar metals are brought into contact.

325. These are some of the chief instances of transmutation of energy. In the remainder of this work we shall confine our attention to those transmutations in which the energy of heat embraced under the heads **D, E** and **F** is converted into other forms of energy, or in which other forms of energy are converted into heat.

CHAPTER II.

Relation between Heat and Mechanical Effect.

FIRST LAW OF THERMO-DYNAMICS.

326. Allusion has already been made to the experiments of Davy, in which ice was melted by the friction against each other of two pieces of this substance; and also to those of Rumford, in which the friction of boring cannon was found to produce great heat, sufficient even to cause a considerable quantity of water to boil. The opinions of these philosophers were also quoted, in both of which it was distinctly stated that in friction motion is converted into heat. Motion is, in fact, *annihilated* as visible motion, while at the same instant heat is *created.* Visible motion is likewise converted into heat in certain cases of deformation, in compression, in percussion, and also in a vibrating body, in which the energy of vibration is ultimately converted into heat; but this transmutation can best be studied in the case of friction.

If, therefore, by means of friction, percussion, &c., there is a transmutation of mechanical energy into heat, it becomes an experimental question of great importance to ascertain how much mechanical energy is required to produce one unit of heat; or in other words, what is the relation between the unit of mechanical energy and the unit of heat; the latter unit being chosen as the amount of heat necessary to raise one kilogramme of water from 0°C to 1°C. We have, in fact, to inquire how far a kilogramme of water must fall under the influence of gravity in order to acquire mechanical energy by the fall *which, when entirely converted into heat, will raise its temperature* 1°C.

327. Joule's experiments. I. Fluid friction. This experimental question has lately been answered by Joule. His experiments began in 1843 and were continued until 1849. During this time he had learned to perfect his apparatus and to eliminate the various sources of error in such a manner that the results of different processes coincided in giving almost identical values for the mechanical equivalent of heat.

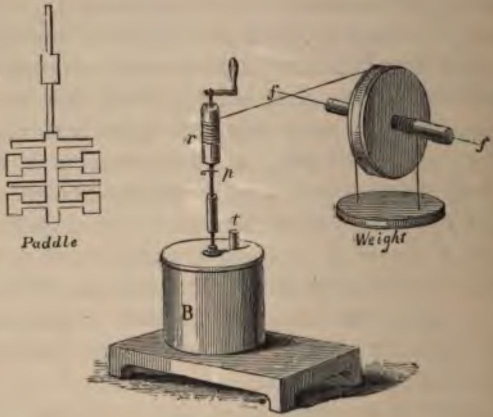


Fig. 72.

His experiments on the friction of fluids were conducted in the following manner. A known weight is attached to a pulley as in Fig. 72, the axle of this pulley resting upon friction rollers at f; a string passing over the pulley is also wrapped round the roller r, so that by descent of the weight a rapid motion round a vertical axis is communicated to this roller.

This roller communicates its motion to a system of *addles* placed in a fluid which fills the box B. A vertical section of one of these paddles is given in the figure. There are eight sets of these revolving between four stationary vanes, which thus prevent the liquid from being whirled in the direction of rotation. The mechanical energy employed in producing the rotation was measured by the descent of a known weight through a known distance, and by undoing a small peg *p* the weight could be wound up again without moving the paddles in *B*. Great care was taken to correct for the amount of energy expended in friction of the axles of the pulleys employed. In this experiment it is evident that the mechanical energy of the weight is expended in fluid friction in the box *B*, and by this means is ultimately converted into heat. A delicate thermometer at *t* gives the temperature with great exactness, and, the usual precautions being taken to eliminate the effects of radiation and conduction, it is evident that the amount of heating effect may be accurately measured, and by knowing the thermal capacity of the box and its contents this may ultimately be expressed in terms of the unit of heat. Joule also made experiments on the friction of iron. In these a disk of cast-iron was made to rotate against another disk of cast-iron pressed against it; the whole being immersed in a cast-iron vessel filled with mercury. By all these experiments it was found that the quantity of heat produced by the friction of bodies, whether solid or liquid, is always proportional to the quantity of work expended, and that the number of units of work in kilogrammètres necessary to raise by 1°C the temperature of one kilogramme of water taken at about 10°C was as follows :—

423.9	from friction of	water	mean of	40	experiments.
424.6	„	mercury	„	50	„
425.2	„	cast-iron	„	20	„

328. II. Magneto-electricity. Other methods were used by Joule; one of these took advantage of magneto-electricity, and was essentially the same experiment which was afterwards put in the following form by Foucault.

If a metallic disk or top in rapid rotation be brought between the poles of a powerful electro-magnet, induced currents will be generated in the top in consequence of its rotation in presence of the magnet, the tendency of which will be to bring the top to rest. The effect is exceedingly curious, and if it be asked what becomes of the energy of the rotation, the answer is that it is converted in the first place into electricity in motion, but ultimately into heat, and that in consequence the temperature of the disk will be found to have increased. If the disk be turned by hand the effect is very strange; it is found almost impossible to move it while the electro-magnet is in its neighbourhood, but when the current is broken it is of course exceedingly easy to do so. At the expense of much labour the disk, so revolving between the poles of the magnet, may be heated until it is too hot to be touched.

Joule's final results coincided in giving 424 kilogrammètres as the mechanical equivalent of the heat necessary to raise one kilogramme of water (weighed in vacuo and having the temperature of about 10°C) through 1°C. Strictly speaking, this determination is for the value of gravity at Manchester, and for the specific heat which water has between 8°C and 10°C.

329. III. Condensation of gases. Before leaving this subject it will be desirable to consider the method of deriving the mechanical equivalent of heat from the condensation of gases. Many familiar experiments shew that when a gas is suddenly compressed there is a production of heat, and that when suddenly expanded there is an absorption of heat.

Séguin and Mayer had already suggested the use of *gases* and vapours for the purpose of determining the mechanical equivalent of heat; and air, the substance chosen by Mayer, was no doubt very good for such a purpose; nevertheless, the suggestions of these philosophers do not seem to have been accompanied with a clear appreciation of all the data necessary to a complete proof.

330. Joule, however, in his experiments supplied what was wanting in order to derive a good determination of the mechanical equivalent of heat from the known gaseous laws. By compressing air forcibly into a receiver surrounded by water he found that the water was considerably heated. It is not, however, correct to infer without further experiment that the amount of heat produced in this case is the exact equivalent of the energy expended in compressing the air. A familiar instance will make this clear. By a blow of a hammer upon a small quantity of fulminating mercury it is exploded and produces a considerable amount of heated gas, but we are not at liberty to suppose that all the heat thus developed is merely the mechanical equivalent of the energy of the blow, as will be evident by supposing such an extreme case as a ton of the fulminating powder.

Evidently the substance is in different molecular conditions at the end of the experiment and at the beginning, and it may be supposed with much truth that the heat produced is nearly all due to the conversion into a kinetic form of a certain potential energy present in the compound. Now in the experiment above described, in which air is compressed, the air is evidently in a different molecular condition after compression, for the particles are much nearer together. The first thing therefore is to determine how much, if any, of the heat produced may be due to this change of the molecular condition of the air, and how much to the work expended in compressing the air.

331. The following very ingenious experiment performed by Joule is *conclusive* in shewing that the *mere change of distance of the molecules* of a permanent gas neither produces nor absorbs heat to an appreciable extent. In Fig. 73 we have two strong vessels, of which *A* contains compressed air, say under the pressure of 20 atmospheres; *B*, on the other hand, is a vacuum. The two vessels are connected with each other by a tube having a stop-cock which we may suppose to be shut. The whole apparatus is plunged into a vessel of water. After the temperature of the water has been very accurately ascertained, open the stop-cock, and thus allow both vessels to have the same pressure.

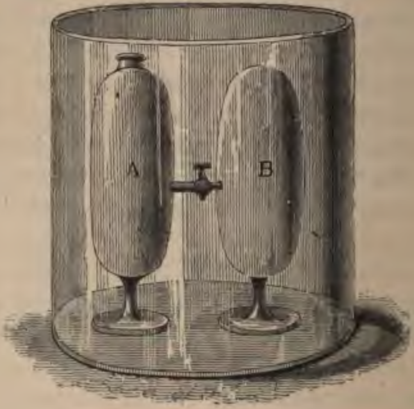


Fig. 73.

When the experiment is finished it will be found that there is no change in the temperature of the water. The prevalent idea is that when air expands it becomes colder, and that when condensed it becomes hotter; but Joule by this experiment has shewn that no appreciable change of temperature occurs when air is allowed to expand in such a manner as not to develope mechanical power. It follows as *an inference* that when air is compressed the rise of temperature is scarcely at all due to the mere diminution of the distance between the particles, but almost entirely to the mechanical effect which must be spent on the air before this condensation can be produced.

332. Specific heat of gas of constant volume. In a previous part of this work a distinction was made between the specific heat of a gas of constant volume and that of the same gas of constant pressure, and the determinations therein exhibited were those of Regnault.

His determinations give the specific heat of various gases under constant pressure; that is to say, when the gas remains at the same pressure during the various temperatures to which it is exposed.

Experimentally it would be very difficult to find the specific heat of a gas of constant volume; nevertheless, the one specific heat can be obtained from the other without trouble by means of the knowledge derived from the experiments of Joule.

Thus let us consider a rectangular prismatic vessel one square mètre in section (Fig. 74), and suppose that we have a cubic mètre of air under the ordinary pressure of 760 millimètres of mercury reduced to 0°C contained in it, the temperature of the air being also 0°C. The whole pressure on the surface *a a*, which shuts in this air, may easily be found; it will in fact be that of a column of mercury whose base is one square mètre and whose height is 0.760 mètres. Now the specific gravity of mercury at 0°C is 13.596 (Art. 75), that is to say, a cubic décimètre (or .001 of a cubic mètre) of mercury at 0°C will weigh 13.596 kilogrammes, and hence the above column of mercury will weigh $760 \times 13.596 = 10333$ kilogrammes *nearly*. We may suppose, for the sake of simplicity, that there is no atmosphere above this air, and that it

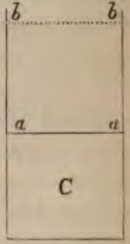


Fig. 74.

is kept down by a veritable weight of 10333 kilogrammes above it. The weight of this cubic mètre of air will at 0°C be (Art. 149) 1.2932 kilogrammes nearly, and if it be raised in temperature through an interval of 272°C its volume under the same pressure will be exactly doubled; that is to say, it will have raised the weight 10333 kilogrammes one mètre high and done work represented by 10333 kilogrammètres.

Now according to Regnault's determination, Art. 299, the specific heat of air is 0.237; that is to say, it will only require 0.237 of the amount of heat necessary to raise a kilogramme of water one degree in temperature, in order to raise a kilogramme of air under constant pressure one degree in temperature.

Hence the amount of heat necessary to raise this air from 0°C to 272°C under constant pressure will be—

$$1.2932 \times 0.237 \times 272 = 83.365 \text{ heat units.}$$

In this expression the first factor refers to the weight of the air, the second to its specific heat, and the third to its increase of temperature. But in the course of this increase of temperature work equal to 10333 mechanical units, or (Art. 328) $\frac{10333}{424} = 24.37$ heat units, has been done.

Hence, of all the heat expended upon this air, or 83.365 units, 24.37 units have been spent in work. Hence also 83.365 − 24.37 or 58.995 units denote the amount of heat consumed in the mere heating of the particles.

But, according to Joule's experiment, if the air had throughout been confined to one cubic mètre, and afterwards made to occupy two cubic mètres without doing any work, the whole heat of the particles would be the same in the second case as in the first. But we have seen that the mere heat consumed in heating the particles occupying the two cubic mètres is 58.995 units; hence this also will represent the heat required to raise the air remaining at the constant volume of one cubic mètre through 272°C. It thus appears that if 83.365 be used to represent the specific heat of this air under constant pressure, 58.995 will represent its specific heat of constant volume.

According, therefore, to our usual method of measuring specific heat, $0.237 \times \frac{58.995}{83.365} = 0.167$ will denote the specific heat of air, the volume of which remains constant during experiment.

SECOND LAW OF THERMO-DYNAMICS.

333. Reversible engines. Having now described at some length the first law of thermo-dynamics and the experimental proofs of the same, let us proceed to consider the second law, which relates to the conversion of heat into work.

The following proof of this law is deduced from that given by Professor Sir W. Thomson.

In establishing this very important principle recourse is had to a conception of Carnot, to whom this branch of science is much indebted, although his idea of the nature of heat was erroneous.

This conception is that of an engine completely reversible in all its physical and mechanical agencies. Such an engine must be supposed to have a source of heat and also a refrigerator, the temperature of the first being of course higher than that of the second, and it produces work while it transfers heat from the source to the refrigerator. If worked forwards, such an engine will produce a certain amount of work from a certain amount of heat which leaves the source; but if worked backwards, owing to its perfect reversibility, it will, at the expense of a similar amount of work, bring back the same amount of heat into the source.

334. Now it may easily be shewn that a perfectly reversible engine will produce as much mechanical effect as can be produced by any heat engine, with the same temperatures of source and refrigerator, from a given quantity of heat. For let there be two heat engines A and B, of which B is a reversible engine, both working between the same temperatures, and if possible let A derive more work from a given quantity of heat than B. Now if A be worked forwards, a quantity of work W is produced by it, during the conveyance of a quantity of heat Q from the source of heat.

If B were worked forwards, a quantity of work w (less than W by hypothesis) would be derived from the same quantity of heat Q; but since B is completely reversible if worked backwards it would restore to the source of heat a quantity of heat Q by the expenditure of a certain amount of work w (less than W).

Thus we have—

A working forwards and producing an amount of work W by carrying heat $= Q$ from the source.

B working backwards and spending an amount of work w (less than W) in order to carry heat $= Q$ to the source of heat.

But, since the work produced by A is greater than that spent by B, A may be made to work B, and hence the whole arrangement becomes self-acting; while, on the whole, the source neither gains nor loses heat, and work equal to $W - w$ is produced during each double cycle of operations. Now, as far as this problem is concerned, we may suppose all the bodies surrounding the source (with the exception of the refrigerator) to be of the same temperature as the source, and therefore, if the hypothesis with which we started is correct, we may go on continually producing work by the *mere presence* of a refrigerator, or body of lower *temperature; while*, at the same time, no heat is conveyed from the bodies of higher temperature which are supposed to surround this refrigerator.

Since however, consistently with the conservation of energy, heat must disappear *as heat* in order to produce this work, we see that this heat must in this supposed case really come from the body of low temperature; that is to say, work is produced by abstracting heat from a body of already low temperature. A little reflection will shew that such a process might be carried on for ever, and would result in a perpetual motion; but since we cannot admit the possibility of such a case, we are forced to conclude that our hypothesis is erroneous.

But our hypothesis was, that of two engines A and B, of which the latter is reversible, working between the same source and refrigerator, A could produce more work than B out of the same quantity of heat. We are thus driven to the conclusion that under similar circumstances B produces as much work as A; and therefore that the test of maximum work under given circumstances is *reversibility*.

335. Reversible engines of infinitely small range. In the next place let us take a mass of any substance (for the sake of simplicity we may suppose it to be fluid), and let each unit of its surface be subjected to the uniform pressure p, also let its volume be v while its temperature is t.

Let us imagine this substance to form our heat engine; that is to say, let us imagine certain operations at different temperatures to be performed on this substance whose result is that heat is transmuted into work.

And here it is well to observe that we need not trouble ourselves about the practicability of making such an engine; all that we need care about is that our conception is precise and mechanically conceivable.

Let us *reckon* pressures and volumes along two axes *at right angles to* one another as in Fig. 75, and let v

suppose our substance to have a volume v denoted by og, its pressure p being represented by ag. Now, *in the first place*, let it expand from volume v to $v+dv$, its temperature being kept constantly t; at the end of this expansion its volume may be supposed to be oi and its pressure ib, necessarily less than ga; let it now, *secondly*, be allowed to expand further, without either emitting or absorbing heat, till its temperature goes down through an exceedingly small range to $t-\tau$, (τ being very small); c may now be taken to denote the place of the substance in our scale of pressures and volumes; *thirdly*, let it be compressed at the constant temperature $t-\tau$ (differing infinitely little from t), so much that when, *fourthly*, the volume is further diminished to the original volume v without the substance being allowed either to emit or absorb heat, its temperature may be t.

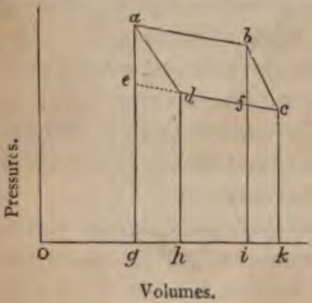


Fig. 75.

336. Here, then, we have first of all two expansions, and next two similar compressions bringing back the body to its original state, and the first compression is the reverse of the first expansion, while the second compression is the reverse of the second expansion, and all are supposed to be extremely small.

Evidently, therefore, the line which denotes the first compression will be parallel, but opposite in direction to that which denotes the first expansion, and the same will hold for the other two lines; so that, provided all the movements be sufficiently small, the four positions of the body will be the *four corners* of a parallelogram $abcd$. Now the work done *by the body* during the expansion between a and b (equal to the mean pressure on unit of surface multiplied by the volume passed over) will be denoted by the area *abig*, also that done by the body between *b* and *c* will be denoted by the area *bcki*. Hence the whole work *done* BY *the body* between *a* and *c* will be denoted by the area *abckg*.

In like manner the work *performed* AGAINST *the body* during the compression between *c* and *d* will be the area *cdhk*, and that done against the body by the further compression between *d* and *a* will be the area *dhga*. Hence the whole area *ckgad* will denote the whole work *done* AGAINST *the body*.

Now the difference between the area *abckg*, or the work done by the body, and the area *ckgad*, or the work done against the body, is the parallelogram *abcd*.

Hence this parallelogram denotes the whole surplus work *done* BY *the body* in its cycle of operations.

337. In the next place, the whole heat abstracted from the source of higher temperature t is that required to heat the body as it increases in volume from v to $v+dv$, this operation being performed at the temperature t, while, on the other hand, when the body is finally restored to this temperature t it has only the volume v.

Heat corresponding to the volume $v+dv$ is therefore taken from source t, while heat corresponding to the volume v is restored to this source.

Hence the whole heat abstracted from source t is that required to increase the volume of the body at the constant temperature t from v to $v+dv$.

This may be called Mdv.

338. Let us now suppose the cycle of operations to be reversed, or the engine to be worked backwards starting from c and from the lower temperature $t-\tau$.

First, let the body contract in volume without giving or receiving heat until it becomes of the temperature t.

Next, let it be further contracted at the constant temperature t through the volume dv.

Thirdly, let it expand without giving or receiving heat till it falls to the temperature $t-\tau$. And

Fourthly, let it expand at the constant temperature $t-\tau$ through the volume dv.

It will be seen that in this cycle the body goes from c to b and from b to a having *work done* UPON *it;* while it goes from a to d and from d to c having *work done* BY *it*.

The *work done* UPON *it* is represented therefore by the larger area $abckg$, and *that done* BY *it* by the smaller area $ckgad$; and on the whole there is a surplus of *work done* UPON *the body* denoted by the parallelogram $abcd$. At the same time it will be noticed that in the second operation, where the body is contracted from $v+dv$ to v (going from b to a) at the temperature t, there is a surplus supply of heat brought to the source equal to Mdv.

339. Thus when this engine was worked in a direct manner we had *work produced* equal to the area $abcd$, while heat was *drawn from the source* equal to Mdv. Now when the engine is reversed we have *work spent* equal to the same area $abcd$; while heat is *brought to the source* equal as before to Mdv. A body acted upon in this manner forms therefore a reversible engine, and we are entitled to apply to it the reasoning of Art. 334, and to conclude that whatever be the substance employed between the limits of temperature t and $t-\tau$ if the heat drawn from the source or Mdv remain constant, the work done, or the area $abcd$, will also remain constant; in other words, for the same temperature-limits the ratio between Mdv and the area $abcd$, or $\dfrac{M\,dv}{\text{area } abcd}$, is constant, whatever be the substance used.

340. The area $abcd$ is easily found thus:—

Produce cd to cut ag in e. Now area $abcd$ = area $abfe$, since they are on the same base and between the same parallels, but area $abfe = ae \times$ perpendicular distance between ae and $bf = ae \times gi$. Hence area $abcd = ae \times gi$.

Now if the operation denoted by the body going from c to d, namely the contraction of volume at the fixed temperature $t - \tau$, be continued until the original volume v is reached, that is, up to the line ag which limits this volume, we should be brought to the point e; eg would thus denote the pressure of the body at temperature $t - \tau$ and at volume v; while ag is the pressure at the same volume, but at temperature t.

Hence ae denotes the change of pressure of the body at constant volume v while the temperature falls from t to $t - \tau$. If we consider the pressure to be a function of the temperature t, ae will thus be represented by $\frac{dp}{dt}\tau$; that is to say, by the differential coefficient of this function multiplied by the small temperature-change τ. Again, gi is evidently the change of volume or dv. Hence—

$$\text{Area } abcd = ae \times gi = \frac{dp}{dt}\tau\, dv.$$

341. Carnot's function. Hence also—

$$\frac{M\,dv}{\text{area } abcd}, \quad \text{which} = \frac{M\,dv}{\frac{dp}{dt}\tau\,dv} = \frac{M}{\frac{dp}{dt}\tau}$$

is constant for the same temperature t and range τ whatever be the substance used, but if in going from one substance to another we always adhere to the same value of τ, or keep the fall of temperature the same, it will thus become a constant multiplier, and we may therefore dispense with it and assert that $\dfrac{M}{\frac{dp}{dt}}$ is constant for the same temperature whatever be the substance used. In other words, $\dfrac{M}{\dfrac{dp}{dt}} = \phi(t)$;

that is to say, it is a function of the temperature only, and does not vary with the nature of the substance.

This very important common property of all bodies was first discovered by Carnot.

342. Probable form of this function. Since therefore this function is the same for all substances, in order to determine its form let us take some one body whose laws are best known. Let us, for instance, take a perfect gas, and consider in the first place the relations which subsist between the temperature and pressure of such a gas whose volume is v. This is very easily found, for if P denote the pressure of this gas at 0°C, its pressure at $t°$ will be $P(1 + at)$. (Art. 63.)

Now we have reason to conclude from the experiment of Joule (Art. 331) that the molecular heat of the particles of a perfect gas whose temperature is constant is independent of the volume of this gas, being the same for a great volume as for a small one. The heat absorbed when such a gas expands at a constant temperature is therefore the exact equivalent of the work done in expansion.

Hence the mechanical equivalent of $M\,dv$, that is to say of the heat absorbed while the gas increases in volume at the constant temperature t from v to $v + dv$, will be denoted by the work done, that is, by $p\,dv$ or $P(1 + at)\,dv$.

Hence if we use J to denote the multiplier by which our heat-unit must be multiplied in order to produce the mechanical equivalent (that is to say, $J = 424$ (Art. 328)), we shall have—

$$JM\,dv = P(1 + at)\,dv; \qquad \therefore \quad M = \frac{P(1 + at)}{J}.$$

But again, since $p = P(1 + at)$, we have $\frac{dp}{dt} = Pa$; and hence

$$\frac{M}{\frac{dp}{dt}} = \frac{P(1 + at)}{JPa} = \frac{1 + at}{Ja}. \qquad (1)$$

343. This therefore is most probably the true value of the function $\phi(t)$, and the expression may be rendered yet simpler by the following assumption.

Instead of considering 0°C as our zero of temperature, let us, while adhering to centigrade *degrees* take a different *zero* to start from. Let this zero be such that our new temperature shall be proportional to $(1 + at)$, so that if the ratio of this proportion be some number m we shall have

$$\text{New temperature} = m(1 + at).$$

Hence at 0°C we shall have new temperature or $T_0 = m$;

and at 1°C „ „ $T_0 + 1 = m(1 + a)$.

Subtracting the upper expression from the lower, and since $a = .00367$ (Art. 64), we find—

$$1 = am; \qquad \therefore\ m = \frac{1}{a} = \frac{1}{.00367} = 272 \text{ nearly.}$$

Hence at 0°C $T_0 = 272°$, according to our new notation, and generally—

$$\text{New temp.} = \frac{1}{a}(1 + at°\text{C}) = \frac{1}{a} + t°\text{C} \text{ or } t°\text{C} = \text{new temp.} - \frac{1}{a}.$$

Making this substitution in (1), we have—

$$\frac{M}{\frac{dp}{dt}} = \frac{1 + a\left(\text{new temp.} - \frac{1}{a}\right)}{Ja} = \frac{\text{new temp.}}{J}. \qquad (2)$$

344. Perfect engines of great range. We have hitherto confined our observations to a perfect engine working through an infinitely small temperature-range; let us now attempt to find how much work will be produced from *a given quantity of* heat by an engine working between a source of temperature T_S and a refrigerator of temperature T_R, according to the new scale of temperature just mentioned. In discussing this problem let us (adopting the words of Professor Sir W. Thomson) suppose the great engine to consist of or to be broken up into an infinite number of perfect engines, each working within an infinitely small range of temperature and arranged in a series of which the source of the first is the given source, the refrigerator of the last the given refrigerator; while the refrigerator of each intermediate engine is the source of that which follows it in the series. In order to make this reasoning perfectly clear we may follow out the analogy suggested by Carnot, in which he compares the mechanical energy derived by carrying heat from a body of a higher to one of a lower temperature to the mechanical energy of water falling from a higher to a lower level. The imaginary breaking up of the great engine into an infinite number of small engines is thus analogous to the breaking up a great waterfall into a vast number of very small stages. But we must not pursue the analogy too far.

Now each of these small engines will in any time emit less heat to its refrigerator than is supplied to it from its source by the amount which represents the mechanical work which it produces. Now let q denote the quantity of heat which such an intermediate engine discharges into its refrigerator in any time; while $q+dq$ denotes the quantity which it draws from its source in the same time; also let t and $t+dt$ denote the temperatures (on the new scale) of the refrigerator and source of this intermediate engine.

345. Denoting as before by J the mechanical equivalent of unit of heat, then the work done by this small intermediate engine in the given time will be equal to

$$Jdq. \tag{3}$$

But since dt replaces τ of Art. 335—that is to say, since it denotes the difference of temperature between the source and refrigerator of our small engine—we shall have the following proportion:—

Work done : heat drawn from source or $q :: \frac{dp}{dt} dt\, dv : Mdv$. Hence—

$$\text{Work done} = \frac{q}{M} \times \frac{dp}{dt} dt = q \times \frac{J dt}{t} \text{ (Art. 343)}. \qquad (4)$$

Now since (3) and (4) are both different expressions for the work done, we may equate them together. Hence we have—

$$J dq = J q \frac{dt}{t}; \text{ and hence } \frac{dq}{q} = \frac{dt}{t}. \qquad (5)$$

Let us now, in Fig. 76, represent the temperatures (t) (new scale) of the various intermediate engines by lines of abscissæ starting from the origin O; while we raise ordinates to denote the whole quantity of heat (q) that has passed during the time under consideration through an intermediate engine of temperature t denoted by the corresponding abscissa; and let us join the extremities of these ordinates so as to form a line. It is very easy to shew that this line will be a straight line. For $ea = q$ and $ec = dq$, also $Oa = t$, $ab = dt$. Now if Oed be a straight line, we have—

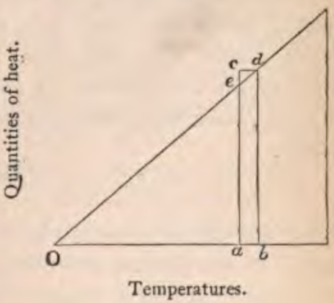


Fig. 76.

$$ec : ea :: ed : eO :: ab : aO;$$

that is to say—

$$dq : q :: dt : t; \text{ or } \frac{dq}{q} = \frac{dt}{t}.$$

The condition (5) is therefore fulfilled by a straight line of this description; and indeed we may arrive at the same result by a direct integration of (5).

346. Work done by perfect engines. Having thus determined that the line *Oed* is a straight line, the work done by the great engine can be very easily found; for let T_S and T_R be the temperatures (new scale) of the source and refrigerator of this great engine, while Q_S is the quantity of heat which passes from its source, and Q_R is the quantity of heat which passes through its refrigerator in a given time. Q_S and Q_R are thus ordinates of Fig. 76, while T_S and T_R are the corresponding abscissæ; and we have, since *Oed* is a straight line—

$$Q_R : Q_S :: T_R : T_S; \qquad \therefore \quad Q_R = Q_S \frac{T_R}{T_S}.$$

Also—

$$Q_S - Q_R = \frac{Q_S(T_S - T_R)}{T_S}.$$

But since during a given time while the given quantity of heat Q_S leaves the source it is only the smaller quantity Q_R which reaches the refrigerator, it is evident from the principle of the conservation of energy that the difference, or $Q_S - Q_R$, must have been transmuted into mechanical effect. Hence

$$J(Q_S - Q_R) = \frac{JQ_S(T_S - T_R)}{T_S} \qquad \text{(A)}$$

is the quantity of work produced by the engine in this time; that is to say, this expression represents the amount of work produced by a perfect engine working between temperatures T_S and T_R (new scale) during the time that a quantity of heat = Q_S is conveyed from the source. It is unnecessary to notice the importance of this result in the theory of steam engines and of heat engines in general. It is very easy to illustrate this conclusion by means of a numerical example. Let us conceive, for the sake of simplicity, an air engine working at a very low temperature and with a very small difference between the source of heat and the refrigerator. Let the source be of the temperature 0°C, or according to ıtation just introduced 272°, while the refrigerator is

0.1°C lower or 271.9. Let us also suppose that we have a cylinder filled with air, of which the cross section is one square mètre; also let the whole pressure upon the piston be 2160 kilogrammes. Suppose now, for the sake of simplicity, that the contents of the cylinder are 2159 cubic mètres, and in the first place let the piston rise one mètre high, the temperature remaining the same. The air in the cylinder will now occupy 2160 cubic mètres, and the pressure on the cylinder, which varies inversely as the volume of the air, will now be 2159 kilogrammes, so that the mean pressure during the rise of the piston was 2159.5 kilogrammes, and this was raised one mètre in height—work has therefore been done by the air during this operation equal to 2159.5 units. Now we know by Art. 331 that no internal work has been done in separating the particles of air from one another, and since the particles themselves are of the same temperature as before, the only expenditure of energy has been that required to lift the weight, so that 2159.5 kilogrammètres must represent the energy of the amount of heat of 272° temperature required for this expansion. This is the first operation of Art. 338; the next is to allow the air to expand farther, without either giving out or receiving heat, until the temperature falls through 0.1°C. Now we know both by experiment and calculation that in order to produce this fall of temperature the piston must rise 1.915 mètres more, and hence the pressure at the end of the rise will have fallen, both on account of the increase of volume and the diminution of temperature. It will now have become

$$2159 \times \frac{2160}{2161.915} \times \frac{271.9}{272.0} = 2156.294$$

kilogrammes, and the mean pressure during the ascent will therefore have been 2157.647 kilogrammes, while the work done will have been $2157.647 \times 1.915 = 4131.894$ units of work.

Let us now proceed to the reverse operation and condense the gas. The air has now the temperature 271.9°, the pressure 2156.294 kilogrammes, and the volume 2161.915 cubic mètres; let it now be suffered to contract at this constant temperature through 1.000886 mètre. At the end of this contraction its pressure will have become

$$2156.294 \times \frac{2161.915}{2160.914114} = 2157.292$$

kilogrammes, and the mean pressure during the operation will have been 2156.793 kilogrammes, and the work done upon the air will have been 2158.704 units. In the next and last stage let the air still contract, neither receiving heat nor giving it out through the remaining 1.914114 mètres, until when at the end it will be found to have regained at once its original volume, temperature, and pressure. Its mean pressure through this contraction will therefore be $\frac{2157.292 + 2160}{2} = 2158.646$ kilogrs., and the work done upon the air will be $2158.646 \times 1.914114 = 4131.894$ units of work. Let us here pause a moment and sum up what has been done. *Firstly*, the air was allowed to expand for one mètre at the temperature of 272°, doing work against the pressure equal to 2159.5 units. *Secondly*, it was further allowed to expand, neither receiving heat nor giving it out, until its temperature fell to 271.9°. During this expansion work was done by it against the pressure equal to 4131.894 units. So that in both expansions work was done by the air equal to 6291.394 units. *Thirdly*, the gas was made to contract one mètre at the temperature of 271.9°, work being done upon it by the pressure equal to 2158.704 units. *Lastly*, it was allowed to contract, without giving or receiving heat, until it reached its original volume, temperature, and pressure, during which process work was done on it equal to 4131.894 units, while during both contractions work was done upon it equal to 6290.598 units. The engine is now ready to start afresh, and during this cycle of operations there has been more work *done by* the air than *done upon* the air, yielding us a surplus available for external purposes equal to $6291.394 - 6290.598 = 0.796$ units. It is worthy of remark that this difference takes place between the first and the third operations.

If we now consider our first operation we shall find that in order to produce this result we have taken a quantity of heat from the higher temperature equal to 2159.5 mechanical units. If we consider the other operations we shall also find that this heat has finally been carried over to the lower temperature, so that there has been a carriage of heat from the higher to the lower temperature equal to 2159.5 mechanical units, during which operation an amount of available work equal to 0.796 units has been obtained, so that as nearly as possible $\frac{1}{2720}$ of the whole heat transferred from the source of heat to the refrigerator has been utilized.

Let us now vary the conditions, and suppose the source of heat to be of the temperature of boiling water, or (on the new scale) 372°, while the fall of temperature is $\frac{1}{10}$ of a degree centigrade as before. Taking as before the four operations necessary to a complete cycle, we have—

1. An expansion for one mètre—work done = 2159.5 units.

2. It is known that in order to produce a temperature fall of $\frac{1}{10}$ of a degree centigrade on the gas at this temperature it must be expanded through 1.400 mètres. The pressure at the end of this operation will be $2159 \times \frac{2160}{2161.400} \times \frac{371.9}{372} = 2157.022$ kilogrammes, and the mean pressure during the expansion will be 2158.011 kilogrammes. Hence the work done will be $2158.011 \times 1.400 = 3021.215$ units. Hence also, the whole work done by the air during both expansions will be 5180.715 units.

3. The first contraction will be 1.000649 mètre and will have for its extreme pressures 2157.022 kilogrammes, and 2158.021 kilogrammes. Hence the work done upon the air will be 2158.921 units.

4. The second contraction will begin with the pressure 2158.021 kilogrammes, and end with the original pressure 2160 kilogrammes. Thus a contraction of 1.399351 mètres will be gone through under an average pressure of 2159.0105 kilogrammes, and the work done upon the air will be 3021.215 units. Hence the whole work done upon the air during both contractions will be 5180.136 units. It will be found, as in the previous instance, that we have gained an amount of available work equal to 5180.715 − 5180.136 = 0.579 units, while the heat transferred from the source to the refrigerator has been 2159.5 units. We have thus utilized a proportion $= \frac{0.579}{2159.5} = \frac{1}{3720}$ nearly of the whole; we thus see that when the temperature of the source on the new scale is 272 and the temperature fall 0.1°, we realise a proportion of the whole heat carried between the two $= \frac{1}{2720}$, and also that when the temperature of the source is 372° and the temperature fall 0.1° as before, the proportion realized is only $\frac{1}{3720}$.

These results are thus quite in conformity with the conclusions at which we have arrived by our analytical investigation.

347. Absolute zero of temperature. One peculiarity of the expression (A) remains to be remarked. If $T_R = 0$, then the work produced is JQ_S; that is to say, all the heat Q_S which leaves the source is converted into work. Since we cannot possibly have more work than this from this quantity of heat, we are therefore precluded from supposing *that* T_R may be a negative quantity; that is to say, it would seem that on this scale there can be no negative temperature or it would seem that the zero of this scale is the absolute zero of temperature. We shall again return to the subject of the absolute zero of temperature.

CHAPTER III.

History of Heat Engines.

348. In the last chapter heat engines were discussed, but rather from a theoretical than a practical point of view.

A mechanically conceivable but nevertheless unattainable machine called a perfect engine was there imagined, and it was shewn that such an engine, having given temperatures of source and refrigerator, is only able to convert into mechanical effect, or utilize, a certain definite proportion of the heat which leaves its source. Also, the principles of the process by which heat is converted into work in such engines were given; so that by knowing the temperatures of source and refrigerator of a perfect engine the proportion of heat utilized can be at once ascertained.

But in practice engines are not perfect, and by no means produce the greatest possible amount of work which perfect engines of the same temperature of source and refrigerator are capable of producing, although of late years the efficiency of heat engines has been very greatly increased.

Such machines also have hitherto been worked almost exclusively by steam, so that the history of heat engines is in fact that of the steam engine.

This history is one of great interest, and it is extremely instructive to trace the attempts to make use of steam from their infancy to our own day, in which the steam engine plays so very prominent a part.

349. Hero's engine. In giving a short sketch of the history of the steam engine we may with much propriety limit ourselves to those attempts to produce by means of steam some motion of a useful kind which have been either made or at least suggested; and in this sketch the first engine which we shall have to describe is the Eolipyle of Hero of Alexandria, who flourished about 120 B.C.

This machine is represented in Fig. 77.

The principle of it is obvious, and is founded upon that law of motion which asserts that all action has an equal and contrary reaction as far as momentum is concerned. Thus when a musket is discharged the equivalent to the forward momentum of the ball and ignited gas is the recoil of the gun barrel, but the mass of the latter being much greater the velocity is of course much smaller.

In like manner when a rocket is ignited the reaction to the down rush of gas is the upward flight of the rocket.

The same principle applies to Hero's Eolipyle, which consists of a globe having two nozzles with narrow apertures, as in Fig. 77. This globe contains a quantity of water, which is made to boil by the application of a lamp (not shewn in the figure.) As the heat is applied the vapour is forcibly discharged through the nozzles, these nozzles may therefore be compared to musket barrels; so that at each nozzle there is a recoil which is the exact equivalent of the momentum of the issuing

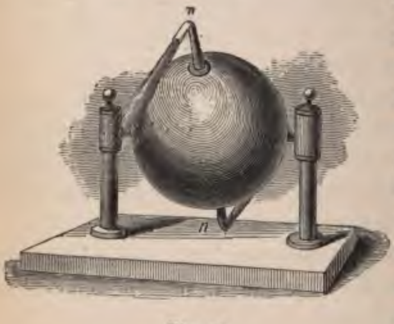


Fig. 77.

n. This recoil will not however be momentary but continuous, since the issue of the steam is continuous. Now the nozzles are so arranged that these forces of recoil form a couple, tending to produce a rapid motion of rotation of the globe about its axis.

350. Blasco de Garay. Passing over the Middle Ages, we have information that in the year 1543 Blasco de Garay, who was in the service of Charles V of Spain, succeeded in applying the motive power of steam so as to propel a ship of 200 tons burthen in the harbour of Barcelona at the rate of three miles an hour. This, if well authenticated, is a very extraordinary fact.

351. Porta, De Caus, and Worcester. J. B. Porta (1580), Solomon de Caus (1615), and the Marquis of Worcester (1663) appear to have independently conceived an application of steam of a kind somewhat like the following.

Our readers are no doubt familiar with an accident that sometimes happens with a common kettle if the lid be too tight and the level of the water be above the orifice of the spout; the pressure of the steam formed acts upon the surface of the water so as to drive it out at the mouth of the spout.

Now it seems to have been contemplated by these three inventors independently that the pressure of steam might thus be employed to raise a column of water, and by this means to do work; but it seems very doubtful if these conceptions ever led to the construction of a machine of any magnitude.

352. Papin. In 1690 Dr. Papin, a Frenchman, whose name we have already mentioned (Art. 123), conceived the idea of applying the motive force of steam to raise a piston, while its descent might be effected by the condensation of the steam creating a vacuum.

For a long time it was thought that Papin did not carry his project into execution on a scale of any magnitude, but a correspondence has recently come to light which appears to shew that Papin not only conceived the idea of such a machine, but had this idea carried into effect. If we presume this to be the case, a very high rank must be given to Papin in the history of the steam engine.

353. Savery. In the year 1698 Captain Savery took out a patent for an engine for the purpose of raising water from mines.

The machine of Captain Savery was in reality a lift and force pump worked by means of steam. In the lift and force pump two operations are performed. In the first place, by the ascent of a piston a vacuum is formed in a chamber from which a pipe proceeds down to the reservoir of water, beneath the surface of which the extremity of this pipe is plunged. On account of this vacuum the external pressure of the atmosphere on the reservoir forces the water up this pipe, and ultimately into the chamber of the pump; while a valve opening upwards prevents it from returning.

The piston has, however, another office to perform: it drives the water out of the body of the pump into a side pipe, which it is thus forced to ascend, its descent being prevented as before by a valve.

Now in Savery's engine a receiver communicating by means of a pipe with the reservoir of water was filled with steam. The supply of steam was then shut off, and the steam condensed by means of a jet of cold water;—a vacuum was thus formed and the external pressure of the air on the surface of the reservoir forced the water up the pipe into the receiver, its return being prevented by means of a valve. When the receiver was thus nearly filled with water a communication with the boiler was again opened, and the pressure of the steam upon the water forced it up a pipe to a height determined by this pressure, its return being pre- nted by a valve.

The defects of this engine of Savery's are very manifest, and it was never extensively used: one great disadvantage was that the height to which water could be raised by this engine was dependent on the pressure of steam in the boiler; so that to carry water any considerable height an enormous pressure would be required.

354. Newcomen. Newcomen & Cawley conceived in 1705 the same idea that had previously occurred to Papin, namely, to make use of steam to move a piston. It is evident that if by an arrangement of this kind a considerable pressure is exerted on every square inch of a piston of considerable area, and that if this piston is made to move through a considerable space, a great amount of useful work may be done.

In Newcomen's engine as finally constructed we may imagine the piston to be at the top of the cylinder, while the cylinder itself is filled with steam; the communication with the boiler is now cut off, while at the same time a jet of cold water made to play in the cylinder condenses the steam.

A vacuum is thus formed, and the pressure of the air upon the upper surface of the piston pushes it down with great force:—in descending the piston is made to perform useful work. When the piston has reached the bottom of the cylinder the communication with the boiler is again opened, the atmospheric pressure is thus balanced, and the machine itself by a simple arrangement is made to pull the piston up to the top of the cylinder.

When the piston has arrived at the top the communication with the boiler is once more cut off, the steam condensed, a vacuum formed, and the external pressure of the air made to force the piston down, performing as before useful work in its descent, and so on again. It will be seen that this is in *reality an atmospheric* engine, and though in many respects objectionable, it was a form of engine that continued in use until the time of Watt.

355. Watt. Separate condensation. In the year 1763 James Watt, philosophical instrument maker to the University of Glasgow, was appointed to repair a model of a Newcomen engine that was used by the Professor of Natural Philosophy. He soon perceived the disadvantages attending the construction of this engine, and was led, after laborious study and much opposition, to realise certain improvements of the steam engine which have immortalised his name.

Watt perceived that in order for the piston of such an engine to descend with force it is necessary that there should be little pressure of steam opposed to that of the atmosphere, and hence that the cylinder, previously filled with steam, must be cooled, so as to condense the steam. But before another down stroke takes place it is necessary that this very same cylinder should be filled with steam of the ordinary atmospheric pressure, and hence that the cylinder should be hot.

It is, therefore, essential to this arrangement that the same cylinder should be heated and cooled alternately; but this produces a great waste of heat, and it soon occurred to Watt that the condensation might be performed in a separate vessel. In fact, the observations of Watt had led him to the result that we have stated in a previous part of this work (Art. 116), namely, that if vapour of water be introduced into two communicating vessels of different temperatures the pressure of the vapour will soon fall so as to correspond as nearly as possible with that due to the inferior temperature.

Watt's idea was therefore to keep the cylinder always as hot as possible, and when it was wished to condense the steam, to open up a communication between the cylinder and a separate chamber kept cold by the constant injection of water. By this means a vacuum might readily be made without the necessity of cooling down the cylinder.

356. Air-pump. Another improvement was the air-pump. Watt saw that this water of injection would soon get heated, and that by its means also atmospheric air might be carried into the condenser. The usefulness of this separate chamber would thus be greatly impaired unless some arrangement were made for pumping out the heated water and the air.

This was done by an air-pump driven by the engine itself; and in order to economise heat as much as possible the boiler was fed by means of this heated water.

This arrangement of separate condensation must be regarded as one of the greatest of Watt's discoveries, for by means of it, instead of alternately heating and cooling the same cylinder, the cylinder was always kept as hot as possible and the condenser always as cold as possible.

357. Double action. Another improvement of Watt was to transform the atmospheric engine into a steam engine, and to make this steam engine double-acting. In the engine of Newcomen it was essential that the cold atmosphere should have access to the interior of the cylinder; but Watt devised the plan of using the pressure of steam instead of that of air. In this plan when the piston is at the top of the cylinder, the steam below the piston is now condensed, the communication with the boiler being shut off, while steam from the boiler is admitted above the piston, which thus descends with force; but when at the bottom of the cylinder, the steam above the piston is shut off from the boiler and condensed, while steam from the boiler is allowed to pass beneath the piston—which is thereby driven upwards with force.

By this arrangement neither cold water nor cold air is admitted into the cylinder, the object being to keep the cylinder always as hot as possible. Moreover, radiation from the heated cylinder into the surrounding air is prevented by a non-conducting envelope or jacket; and frequently in the best engines by a steam-jacket.

358. Expansive working. One other great improvement of Watt requires to be mentioned.

If the communication of the cylinder with the boiler be uninterrupted during the whole time of the stroke of the piston, and if the resistance to the ascent of the piston be uniform, and of course less than the pressure of the steam, the velocity of the piston will gradually increase to the end of the stroke, when its momentum will be suddenly destroyed by striking against the end of the cylinder. Available work will by this means be converted into heat of percussion (an unavailable form), while the engine itself will also suffer in consequence of these blows. Watt checked this by shutting off the communication with the boiler before the piston had yet finished its stroke. The remainder of the stroke would thus be performed under the continually diminishing pressure of the expanding steam, and the piston would reach the end of the cylinder with little or no velocity. Other improvements were introduced into the steam engine by Watt, and also since his day, but these have been chiefly of a mechanical nature and are therefore foreign to the subject of this work.

359. It will be observed that the leading idea in the engine we have described is to produce work as economically as possible, and that this was effected mainly by the improvements of Watt.

The following table will render this evident. It represents the performance in foot-pounds of different engines for one bushel (somewhat less than 100 lbs.) of coal consumed both before and after the era of Watt.

1769	Atmospheric engine (Smeaton)	5,590,000
1772	,, ,,	9,450,000
1776	Watt	21,600,000
1778	,, (expansive working)	26,600,000
1830	Cornish engines	86,585,000

360. Definition of horse-power. In an engine we have however another point to consider besides the economy with which it works;—this point is the rate at which it works, or how much work it produces in a given time. The unit of this measure is usually the horse-power. An engine is said to be of one horse power when it will raise 33,000 lbs. one foot high in a minute, this being the average rate of work of the strongest London horses: it is said to be of 10 horse power when it will do ten times this work in one minute, and so on.

361. It will appear as a consequence of the principles deduced in the last chapter that the economy of an engine will be increased by increasing the range of temperature between the source and refrigerator; but this can scarcely be done to any great extent in the steam engine, for if the temperature of the water in the boiler is very high the pressure is enormous. Whether on this account any other vapour or gas might not be employed with greater economy is a practical question which has not yet been decided.

362. Locomotive engine. Stephenson. Our object in this sketch has been to furnish the reader with a short account of those improvements in engines which have reference to heat, and before concluding it we cannot do better than describe certain appliances in the locomotive engine. This form of engine is adapted for carrying itself and a load swiftly on iron rails, and was improved very much by George Stephenson: of late years it has played a very prominent part in the world's history. In this engine the principle of condensation cannot be adopted, as that would lead to a large increase in the weight of the engine in order to hold the necessary water. We have not therefore, as in the ordinary engine, the pressure of steam on one side of the piston and a *vacuum* on the other, but we have the pressure *of steam on one* side and that of the air on the other thus, in the locomotive the steam is generated at high pressure, and instead of being condensed is blown off into the air.

It is necessary that the locomotive boiler should vaporise water as quickly as possible; in order to produce this result metallic tubes conveying the heated air of the furnace pass through the boiler, thus exposing as great an area of the boiler as possible to the action of the heat. Another feature of the locomotive is the blast-pipe, or pipe by means of which the waste steam is made to escape through the chimney, and in so doing to supply a powerful draught to the fire. By this arrangement the fire is urged most when the engine is going most quickly, and when there is therefore most need of rapid combustion.

CHAPTER IV.

Connection between Heat and other forms of Energy.

CONNECTION BETWEEN HEAT AND ELECTRICITY IN MOTION.

363. Conversion of electricity in motion into heat. Heat is the ultimate form of energy generally assumed by a current of electricity. Thus when a Leyden jar is discharged a momentary flash of light is seen, and in voltaic currents we know that there is often a great display of heat in those portions of a circuit which most resist the passage of the electrical current.

recently it was supposed by some that the electric
e direct production of light through the union of

the two electricities, and that this flash did not imply the existence of ordinary matter in a heated state; but of late years it has been shewn that the electric flash is probably due to a small portion of some kind of matter intensely heated. Thus when a jar is discharged, or the spark is taken between the terminals of a Ruhmkorff's machine, this spark arises from a small quantity of the matter of the terminal, in a gaseous state and at a very high temperature, combined with a small portion of the air or gas existing between the terminals also intensely heated. Indeed, we can analyse by the prism the light of such a spark, and we find that this light gives the spectrum of the substance composing the terminal in a state of vapour superimposed upon the spectrum of the air or other gas existing between the terminals. Great light has recently been thrown upon the nature and peculiarities of the electric discharge by the introduction of spectrum analysis, and also by the researches of Dr. J. P. Gassiot and others.

The heating effect of the ordinary voltaic current is immediately apparent. Large quantities of wire may be heated to fusion by this current, and the light from charcoal-points a little separated is the most brilliant which can be produced by artificial processes. Indeed, the heating effect, and consequently the energy of voltaic electricity, far exceeds that of statical electricity, although the intensity of electrical separation is greater in the latter.

364. Viewing voltaic electricity as an agent capable of measurement continually passing along the wire of a circuit, the following are the laws which regulate its calorific effect.

Let I denote the *quantity* of electricity which passes in *unit of time* across the section of a wire, or, in other words, let I denote the *intensity* of the current which proceeds along the wire, then the heat produced is proportional to I^2, and also to the electric resistance R of the wire, that is to say, the heat varies as RI^2.

Again, R, or the electric resistance, is proportional to the length of the wire, and hence a double length of wire will offer a double resistance; while it is inversely proportional to the area of the cross section of the wire, so that a wire of double sectional area only interposes half the resistance.

We thus see that in such a current if the wires used be of the same material, the heat developed is directly proportional to the square of the intensity of the current and also to the length of the wire, while it is inversely proportional to the area of the cross section of the wire. For wires of different material but of equal lengths and sectional areas the heating effect is inversely proportional to the electric conductivity.

365. The reason is evident why a current passing along a wire should develope twice as much heat in one which is twice as long, and also why in a wire of half the section it should develope twice as much heat, but it is not quite so apparent why the heating effect should vary as the square of the intensity. This may, however, be very easily explained. Suppose we have two wires of single thickness coiled together, while currents of single intensity are sent simultaneously through each wire—we may if we choose imagine the one current to go through the one wire, and the other current through the other wire. Here then we have a double current going through a double wire, while of course twice as much heat is developed as when a single current goes through a single wire; but when this double current is made to go through a single wire, twice as much heat will be developed as when it goes through a double wire; that is to say, four times as much heat as when a single current goes through a single wire.

366. It is not within the province of this work to give the theory of the voltaic battery: we will therefore suppose that our readers are already conversant with the arrangement of a simple battery consisting of a number of pairs of copper and zinc. Now it is well known that in such a battery, when the circuit is complete, the intensity of current, or quantity of electricity, which passes in an unit of time through every cross section of this circuit, is the same. The intensity being the same for every cross section of the circuit, if we imagine that all the energy of the current is expended in heating the circuit, and if we know the electric conductivity of the various materials of which the circuit is composed, the laws already stated furnish us with the means of finding the distribution of the heat in the different parts of the circuit.

Thus there will be a great heating effect where the resistance is great, and a small heating effect where this is small.

To give a numerical example. Suppose one part of the circuit is composed of a foot of silver wire .05 inch in thickness, while another part is composed of 5 inches of gold wire .01 inch in thickness; it is required to find the relative heating effect of the current in those two parts of the circuit. Calling that produced in the first wire unity, we shall have that in the second wire represented by—

$$1 \times \frac{100}{78} \times \frac{5}{12} \times \frac{(.05)^2}{(.01)^2} = 13.35\,;$$

where the first multiplier is on account of the difference substance (see Art. 168), the second on account of the difference of length, and the third on account of the difference of section.

Knowing thus the relative distribution of the heating effect along the different parts of the circuit, the whole amount of heat produced may be found by bearing in mind the nature of the process which supplies the heat in such a battery. A chemical action goes on between the zinc and the acid in virtue of which electricity is produced: the zinc is burned, and the electrical energy given out is proportional to the quantity of zinc consumed. This electricity is converted into heat by the resistance of the circuit.

Joule has shewn that if the same quantity of zine be combined with the acid in an ordinary vessel it will give out the same amount of heat as it would if the combination took place by means of the voltaic arrangement, and he has expressed an opinion that heat of combination is in *all* cases first produced as electricity.

The difference between the two processes is not therefore a difference in the amount of heat produced from the same combination—indeed, according to the laws of the conservation of energy there could be no such difference—but it consists in the peculiar distribution of this heat. In the voltaic arrangement, by interposing a resistance in the circuit, heat might be produced many miles from the cells; whereas in the ordinary chemical combination of the zinc with the acid, the heat is of course entirely confined to the vessel in which the combination takes place.

367. Conversion of heat into electricity in motion. Allusion has already been made to the thermo-electric currents produced when a circuit composed of two different metals has the two junctions unequally heated (Art. 163), and it has been stated that in a circuit of bismuth and antimony the current will go from the bismuth to the antimony across the heated junction, while it goes from the antimony to the bismuth across the cold junction. Suppose now that we have a circuit with both junctions of the same temperature, and that heat is abstracted, let us say, by radiation from the junction *C* (Fig. 78); this junction will therefore lose heat, while, at the same time, an electrical current will be established in the circuit in the direction of the arrow-heads.

Now an electrical current denotes energy; and since there is no access of energy to the system that might become transformed into such a current—but the reverse, since the system is losing heat by radiation—it is clear that some other form of energy must disappear from this system in order to produce this current.

We should naturally look for a disappearance of some of the heat of the system, and it was on this principle that Joule and W. Thomson explained the fact (first discovered by Peltier) that a current of electricity passing across a junction in the direction from bismuth to antimony causes cold. For if a current of electricity has such a cooling effect, it ought to be (as it is) when passing from the bismuth to the antimony, and not when passing from the antimony to the bismuth. For let us refer once more to Fig. 78. Since the junction at *C* is colder than that at *H*, and since in consequence a current is passing across *C* in the direction of the arrow-head, if this current has a cooling effect at one of the junctions it ought to be at *H*, for evidently if it cooled *C* (already colder than *H*) and heated *H* (already hotter than *C*) it would result that an electric current, and hence energy capable of performing work, might be associated with the conveyance of heat from a cold junction towards a hot one; that is to say, from a cold substance to a hot one: but this would be in violation of the principle propounded in Art. 334. Such a current therefore will cool *H*, and heat the other parts of the circuit; and if it have no work to do external to the circuit, it will simply act

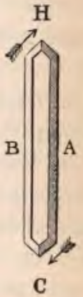


Fig. 78.

as a means of conveying heat from the hotter to the colder parts of the circuit. But if it accomplish external work, some of the heat of the circuit will disappear as heat in the process of producing this external work.

CONNECTION BETWEEN HEAT AND MOLECULAR POTENTIAL ENERGY.

368. Latent Heat. In most bodies when heated and allowed to expand freely the heat has a double office to perform. A great part of it is no doubt spent in communicating a peculiar motion to the molecules of the body, but some of it is also spent in doing work against the molecular forces of the body; such, for instance, as separating the molecules from each other against the force of attraction which holds them together. More especially may this be the case when a body changes its condition, that is to say, passes from the solid to the liquid or from the liquid to the gaseous state; and we may in many such cases suppose a portion of the heat required to produce this change of state to be spent in doing work against molecular forces.

It will be necessary here to make a remark with regard to the latent heat of vapours, and especially that of steam. Experimentalists have sometimes defined the total heat of saturated steam of any temperature to be the quantity of heat required to convert a unit of weight of water at 0°C into steam of this state.

Now it has been well remarked by Professor Sir W. Thomson that the amount of heat necessary to do this depends on the mode in which the change of state is effected. No doubt the real quantity of heat (kinetic and potential) of a pound of the vapour of water at a certain temperature and pressure is constant, while the heat of a pound of liquid water at 0°C is *also constant*; but in passing from the one state to the other *work* is generally done, and the operation may be so varied that in some ways more work may be done than in others. Thus Thomson remarks that the final quantity of heat required to evaporate a quantity of water at 0°C, and then, keeping it always in the state of saturated vapour, to bring it to the temperature 100°C, cannot be so much as three-fourths of the quantity required first to raise the temperature of the liquid to 100°C and then to evaporate it at that temperature.

Now in a determination of the total heat of aqueous vapour made by Regnault let us see how the experiment was performed. It was conducted virtually in the following manner. To one extremity of the calorimeter a vessel was attached containing water, which was made to boil at a certain constant temperature; and this vapour of water in passing through the calorimeter was given out at the other end as liquid water, let us say, of the same temperature, having been in the meantime robbed of a certain amount of heat, which remained in the calorimeter and was there measured.

Now it is evident, Thomson remarks, that since no external work is done by this arrangement, and therefore since no heat is converted into work, the whole amount of heat absorbed at the one end in converting the water into vapour at a constant temperature of ebullition is given out at the other in reconverting this vapour into water. Regnault's total heat of steam (Art. 308) is therefore the quantity of heat that would be required first of all to raise the water without evaporation to the proper temperature, and then to convert it wholly at that temperature into saturated vapour.

369. Gradual change of molecular state. We have spoken of the molecular change that generally accompanies change of temperature of a body; if, however, a body when at a high temperature be suddenly cooled, its particles have not had time to acquire their proper position for the reduced temperature, and they are therefore thrown into a state of constraint. Prince Rupert's drops, formed by dropping melted glass into water, are examples of this class. Now all such bodies tend as far as possible to assume a more natural condition; and on this account a Prince Rupert's drop, if the surface be only slightly scratched, breaks into small pieces. We have seen also that the recently blown bulb of a thermometer gradually contracts. Probably these changes, whether abrupt or gradual, are attended with an evolution of heat, and denote the conversion of potential into kinetic molecular energy.

In other bodies a process of a more complete kind goes on; and there is, in fact, a new arrangement of particles, in virtue of which many of the properties of the body are changed. We see this take place in sulphur, phosphorus, iodide of mercury, &c. In all such cases molecular energy leaves the potential to assume the kinetic form, or it leaves the kinetic form to assume the potential.

Connection between Heat and the Potential Energy of Chemical Separation.

370. Transmutation of the potential energy of chemical separation into heat. In accordance with what has been stated, it is natural to expect that if a definite quantity of carbon or of hydrogen be united to oxygen or burned under given conditions a definite quantity of heat will be produced. Thus a ton of coal or of coke will give out, as it burns, a definite quantity of heat, neither more nor less. Although this almost seems to be self-evident, yet the difficulties attending a correct estimation of the heat-equivalent of the chemical action which takes place in this and similar combinations are very great. In order to exemplify these difficulties let us suppose that 12 pounds of carbon (a solid) are united to 32 pounds of oxygen (a gas) at a given pressure, the temperature of the constituents being 0°C: the result is the production of 44 pounds of carbonic acid gas. If we wish to find how much heat is due to chemical action we must first of all preserve the heat of combustion so as to measure it by a calorimeter. By this means it may be possible to estimate the whole amount of heat rendered sensible; but something more is still desired if we wish to know the exact heat-equivalent of the chemical combination which has taken place. In order to ascertain this it will be necessary to know—

(1) The total amount of molecular energy (both kinetic and potential) in the carbon C.

(2) The total amount of molecular energy in the oxygen O.

(3) The total amount of molecular energy in the compound CO^2.

Now it will be found that (3) is greater than the sum of (1) and (2), the difference denoting the amount of chemical potential energy which has been transmuted into heat. That is to say, the molecular energy of the compound *less* the molecular energy of both constituents united is *equal to* the heat produced by chemical action.

But we have no certain means of estimating directly the whole molecular energy either of the components or of the compound produced, for we cannot deprive any of these bodies of the total amount of its molecular energy and thus measure its amount. We may no doubt by means of measurements of specific and latent heat arrive at conclusions more or less probable regarding the molecular energy of bodies, but these conclusions cannot be regarded as certainties; and besides, they are founded on experiments of a very difficult nature. It being thus impossible with our present knowledge to estimate with certainty (1), (2), and (3), it is also impossible to estimate with certainty

$$(3)-\{(1)+(2)\};$$

—an expression which represents the heat-equivalent of chemical action.

371. But though we perhaps cannot in this sense estimate the quantity of energy produced by chemical action, we can cause a certain definite quantity of carbon in a definite molecular state and at a definite temperature to combine with oxygen at a definite temperature and pressure; and when the carbonic acid gas which is the product of combustion has been brought to this same definite temperature and pressure we can find how much heat has been evolved in the process of combustion. Determinations of this nature have been made by many chemists, among whom may be named Crawford, Lavoisier, Dalton, Davy, Dulong, Despretz, and more recently Andrews, Hess, and Favre & Silbermann. As the experiments of Andrews were performed with unusual accuracy we shall now shortly describe his method of observation.

372. Andrews' experiments. When the experiments of Andrews were made on gases these were introduced into a vessel of sheet copper thin, but strong enough to resist the force of the explosion. The copper vessel *a* (Fig. 79), containing the mixed gases, was introduced into another of larger capacity, which was filled with water; the latter vessel was suspended in a cylinder which had a moveable cover at each end, and the whole was finally enclosed in an outer vessel also cylindrical. This outer vessel was capable of being made to rotate round a horizontal axis by means of the arrangement shewn in the figure. Before commencing the operation the apparatus was made to rotate for some time, in order to bring all its parts into a uniform temperature: this temperature was then measured by a very delicate thermometer. The apparatus was then brought into connection with a voltaic battery, so arranged that a fine platinum wire passing through the gas was by means of the current brought to a red or white heat, and the gas in consequence made to explode. The orifice of the calorimeter was then quickly closed with a cork, the lid shut down, and the whole made to rotate for 35 seconds, in order to distribute the temperature uniformly throughout the apparatus. The thermometer was then again introduced and the increase of temperature observed; by this means, and by knowing the calorific capacity of the apparatus, the amount of heat produced by the explosion might be determined.

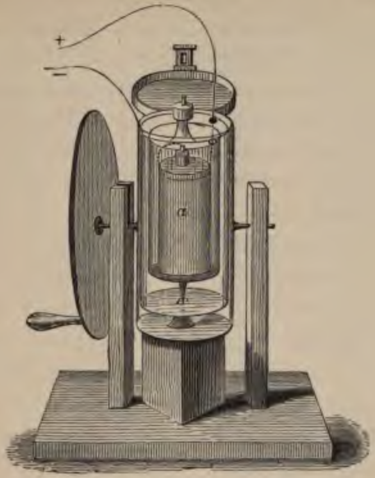


Fig. 79.

A somewhat different form of apparatus was used when solid bodies were burned in oxygen, but the principle of the experiment was the same.

373. The following tables give some of the results obtained by Andrews and Favre & Silbermann:—

Units of heat developed during combustion in Oxygen.

Substance burned.	Pounds of water raised 1°C by the combustion of one pound of each substance.	Compound formed.	Observer.
Hydrogen	34462	H^2O	Favre & Silberma
"	33808	"	Andrews
Carbon	8080	CO^2	Favre & Silberm
"	7900	"	Andrews
Sulphur	2220	SO^2	Favre & Silberma
"	2307	"	Andrews
Phosphorus	5747	P^2O^5	"
Zinc	1301	ZnO	"
Iron	1576	Fe^3O^4	"
Tin............	1233	SnO^2	"
Copper	602	CuO	"
Carbonic oxide ..	2431	CO^2	"
" ..	2403	....	Favre & Silberma
Marsh gas	13063	....	"
"	13108	....	Andrews
Olefiant gas	11942	....	"
"	11858	....	Favre & Silberma
Alcohol	6850	....	Andrews
"	7183	....	Favre & Silberma

Units of heat developed during combustion in Chlorine.

Hydrogen	23783	HCl	Favre & Silberma
Potassium	2655	KCl	Andrews
Zinc	1529	$ZnCl^2$	"
Iron	1745	Fe^2Cl^6	"
Tin	1079	$SnCl^4$	"
Antimony	707	$SbCl^3$	"
Arsenic	994	$AsCl^3$	"
Copper	961	$CuCl^2$	"

Units of heat developed by the action of Bromine.

Zinc	1269	$ZnBr^2$	Andrews
Iron	1277	Fe^2Br^6	"

Units of heat developed by the action of Iodine.

Zinc	819	ZnI^2	Andrews
Iron	463	Fe^2I^6	"

374. Metallic precipitates. Andrews has likewise made a number of experiments on metallic precipitates, and he finds as a result that the quantity of heat developed during the mutual action of two metals, *A* and *B*, when an equivalent of *A* displaces an equivalent of *B* from any of its salts, is the same, whatever be the nature of this salt, provided that in all the salts *B* is in the same state of oxidation.

We are thus provided with a means of arranging the metals, beginning with that metal which evolves most heat when used to displace the metal at the other extremity of the series. This furnishes the following list: —

1. Zinc.
2. Iron.
3. Lead.
4. Copper.
5. Mercury.
6. Silver.
7. Platinum.

It is interesting to observe that this is exactly the electro-chemical order of these metals, zinc being the most electro-positive and platinum the most electro-negative.

This prepares us for the following conclusion, also deduced by Andrews.

If there be three metals, *A*, *B*, *C*, such that *A* will displace *B* and *C* from their combinations, while *B* will displace *C*, then the heat developed by substituting *A* for *C* will be equal to that developed by substituting *A* for *B* *plus* that developed by substituting *B* for *C*.

Compare this with the fact that the electro-motive force between *A* and *C* is equal to that between *A* and *B* *plus* that between *B* and *C*, and we are thus led to imagine that the electro-motive forces which are really due to contact of dissimilar bodies are also the very forces which cause heat when chemical combination ensues, potential energy being then converted into kinetic energy by the rushing together of the particles under the attracting forces.

Andrews has also made experiments from which it may be inferred that the quantity of heat given out when different acids combine with an equivalent of the same base is nearly the same, while however the same acid combined with different bases produces different amounts of heat.

375. Nature of flame. This may be the fittest place to say a few words on the nature of flame, for the knowledge of which we are much indebted to Davy.

Let us take a flame of ordinary gas.

This substance consists of carbon united to hydrogen, and is perfectly transparent.

Now when a gas flame is lit we find the lowest part next the burner to have a very feeble luminosity; this part consists of gas more or less heated which has just escaped from the pipe but has not yet united with the oxygen of the air: its temperature is not perhaps very high, but even if it were high, so long as this gas does not change its nature it will give out but little light, the reason being that it absorbs but little (Art. 221). As this gas proceeds upwards it comes into the presence of the oxygen of the air and unites with it; and the results of this union are certain products the exact composition of which is uncertain, but which both absorb and radiate much more than the lower stratum of heated gas.

376. Heat absorbed when salts dissolve, and the converse of this. During the solution of salts in water heat is generally absorbed, and the temperature of the liquid falls; nevertheless in a few cases there is an evolution of heat when certain anhydrous salts are dissolved.

This is probably due to the preliminary formation of a solid hydrate, a process which is generally accompanied by heat, as, for instance, when hydrate of baryta is formed.

On the other hand, heat is evolved during the deposition of a solid from a supersaturated solution.

377. Heat evolved during the solution of gases. e have already noticed (Art. 134) that when a gas is absorbed by water a considerable evolution of heat takes place. We may suppose that this consists not only of the heat due to chemical combination, but also of that due to the latent heat of gaseity which is evolved when the gas passes from the gaseous to the liquid state.

Thus—

1. When water unites with a gas and the product is liquid, we have great heat developed.

2. When water unites with a liquid (such as sulphuric acid) and the product is liquid, we have generally still heat; but

3. When water unites with a solid and the product is liquid, we have often an absorption of heat; while

4. If the product is solid we again have heat.

In the cases now described it would seem to be change of condition as much as chemical action which determines the result as far as heat is concerned.

Heat is also produced when a gas condenses on the surface of a solid.

Pouillet has also shewn that heat is produced in capillary action.

378. Transmutation of heat into the potential energy of chemical separation. When certain bodies are heated they are decomposed; thus, for instance, when carbonate of lime is heated it gives out its carbonic acid, also when slaked lime is heated it gives out its water and is changed into quick lime. Heat is thus transmuted into the potential energy of chemical separation.

Radiant heat (at least those rays which are called chemical rays) may be directly transformed into the potential energy of chemical separation.

Thus when such rays fall upon chloride of silver we have a chemical change produced which is made use of in photography.

It is believed that this change consists in the decomposition of the salt into its constituents, and that silver is deposited.

Again, when the actinic rays of the sun fall upon the leaves of plants they become the means of decomposing carbonic acid into oxygen and carbon, the former being set free and the latter assimilated by the plant.

The actinic rays disappear as rays in accomplishing this separation, and this may be the reason why very few actinic rays are given off by a sun-lit leaf and why the photographic impression of such a leaf is faint in comparison with its luminosity.

CONNECTION BETWEEN HEAT AND THE POTENTIAL ENERGY OF ELECTRICAL SEPARATION.

379. We have already noticed (Art. 167) that when certain crystals are heated there is a development of statical electricity.

The most prominent laws of the relation between heat and other forms of energy are those which have now been given.

CHAPTER V.

Dissipation of Energy. Sources of Energy. Concluding Problems.

DISSIPATION OF ENERGY.

380. It will have become apparent from the preceding chapters that we can no more create energy than we can create matter, and that all we can do is to make the best possible use of the store of energy at present existing in the universe around us.

Now some forms of energy are of more service to us than others, and we ought therefore to inquire which of the various forms of energy are the most serviceable and which are the least so. Having come to definite ideas on this subject it becomes one of the most interesting, as well as one of the most important problems to look around us and review the various stores of available energy which have been put at our disposal by the Author of the Universe.

381. We have already seen (Art. 317) that a machine only transmutes energy from one form to another, and that in consequence it is impossible for any machine unless supplied with energy of some kind, either continuously or periodically, to go on doing work; and that in this sense perpetual motion is impossible.

It will also be seen by Art. 334 that we may modify the usual conception of perpetual motion in a way that will render it not inconsistent with the law of the conservation of energy, although it is nevertheless equally impossible. Indeed, it will appear that the reasoning of Chapter II of this book is founded on the assumption that it is impossible to convert heat into mechanical energy by abstracting it from a substance of lower temperature than the substances around it, because if this were possible a perpetual motion would be possible also; nevertheless, such a perpetual motion is not inconsistent with the principle of the conservation of energy. Now when we come to examine more closely into the results of this chapter we see that the impossibility of this form of perpetual motion is intimately connected with the fact that heat tends to diffuse itself.

382. The following example will make this plain. Suppose a machine to perform work in a room that neither conducts nor radiates heat to other bodies; that is, in fact, isolated as far as regards the reception or communication of energy with the rest of the universe.

Suppose, further, that the source of this machine is supplied with heat, and that in consequence of this the machine does work. Next suppose that this work, by means of friction or otherwise, is immediately reconverted into heat, and then carried again to the source of the engine.

Will not such an engine, it may be asked, go on working for ever? There is nothing in the law of the conservation of energy that forbids this result, for the energy of the chamber is supposed to be constant, while a constant proportion of this energy is supposed to exist always in the shape of mechanical work. The possibility of this arrangement is connected therefore with the possibility of *wholly* reconverting the heat produced by the mechanical motion into motion, which is again to be converted into heat, and from heat into motion, and so on for ever.

To assume the most favourable circumstances, let us suppose that there is absolute zero of temperature in the chamber, except at the source of the engine; then, assuming the truth of the results of Chapter II, we may conclude that if a quantity Q of heat be taken from the source it will be wholly converted into work. Suppose, again, that the work is reconverted into heat in a box similar to the chamber itself—that is to say, neither conducting nor radiating heat—and that this heated box is taken back to the source, reconverted there entirely into work, and so on.

No doubt this arrangement would be, in its literal sense, a perpetual motion—but not in the technical sense, as no external work is produced. When, however, we come to analyse the conditions we have imposed upon the materials employed, we find that they are such as never occur in nature; there is, in fact, no body that neither conducts nor radiates heat, and it is this tendency to diffusion in heat that *prevents* the arrangement from being possible. Owing to *this* tendency it is impossible either to procure a chamber which neither conducts nor radiates, or to produce a perfect zero of temperature. Now this latter is quite essential to the perpetuity of our supposed arrangement; for, without such a zero, while all the work is converted into heat only a portion of the heat is reconverted into work.

The work will thus at every cycle bear a continually diminishing proportion to the heat, and the final result will be a uniform distribution of this latter form of energy.

383. This example, in which the results of Chapter II are taken for granted, forms of course no new proof of the impossibility of this kind of perpetual motion, because the assumption of this impossibility is the foundation of the argument of this chapter. But the example serves to shew that this impossibility is intimately connected with the diffusive nature of heat.

384. All this has been clearly shewn by Professor Sir W. Thomson, to whom the principle of the dissipation of energy is due.

He has shewn that when mechanical energy is transmuted into heat by friction or otherwise there is always a degradation in the form of the energy; and inasmuch as this heat cannot be entirely converted back again into work from its diffusive nature, the final result of continually converting mechanical motion into heat will be that the amount of mechanical motion obtainable from the system will be always growing less, until ultimately all the energy has taken the unavailable form of equally diffused heat.

That this form of energy is unavailable will be acknowledged at once by recalling to mind the statement that to get work from heat you must have bodies of different temperatures.

385. Suppose now that we have a ton of water at 100°C, while all the other substances around us are at 0°, we have in this ton of water an instrument capable of affording us a certain amount of mechanical work by using it as the source of a perfect engine. There is a certain amount of *available work* in this ton of water, and do what we may we cannot get it to give more, although it may very probably, if improperly used, give less work. It would appear that by no artifice can we increase this amount any more than we can increase the available work of a head of water of given contents and height of fall.

It might perhaps be thought that this would be possible if we could convert the heat of this water into the potential energy of chemical decomposition; could we not use it to decompose a certain amount of some compound substance whose components have a great attraction for one another, so that by the reunion of these components a very high temperature might be produced; the heat of 100°C would thus be converted into heat of a higher temperature which would be more *available?* or might not the radiant heat from the water be used to produce some kind of chemical decomposition, and thus the same result be obtained?

It is believed that any such result is, to say the least, unlikely: in fact, it has been remarked by Thomson that an intimation to this effect seems to be given by nature, for we have no reason to think that either absorbed or radiant heat of low temperature is capable of producing powerful chemical changes of this nature.

There is no reason to think that this stratagem of bringing in chemical decomposition will increase the amount of available work to be obtained from one ton of hot water, and in our ignorance of the ultimate constitution of matter it would appear that the principle of the degradation and dissipation of energy, just as that of the conservation of energy, should be recognized as a principle having very strong claims to recognition, and as increasing these claims every day by the new facts which its employment as an instrument of research is constantly bringing to light.

At the same time it is but just to state that the principle of the conservation of energy is at present more fully established than that of the dissipation of energy.

386. Regarding, therefore, uniformly diffused heat as a form of energy utterly unavailable, and regarding mechanical energy as ultimately tending to assume this degraded form when it is reduced by friction, percussion, or otherwise, the question arises, Are there any influences at work tending thus to degrade the motions of the universe? Now we know very well that all motions on the surface of our earth ultimately tend to be dissipated and converted into equally diffused heat; we know also that the heat of the sun and stars tends to assume this degraded form; but does the same reasoning apply to celestial motions? This leads us to ask if there is a material medium pervading space; and also if we have any reason to believe its properties to be such that something analogous to friction takes place: if so, the result would appear to be the conversion, at a rate more or less rapid, of the mechanical energy of the universe into the degraded form of diffused heat.

387. Medium pervading space. We have several reasons for assuming the existence of such a medium.

1. The various phænomena of light are best explained on the supposition that this agent consists of undulations in a medium pervading space.

2. The continual shortening of the path of Encke's comet may perhaps lead us to the same conclusion; that is to say, to a belief in the existence of a material medium pervading space.

3. We may here allude to certain experiments performed by the author of this work and by Professor Tait, in which a disk of metal or of ebonite was made to rotate with great

rapidity in vacuo. In consequence of this rotation the substance of the disk was found to be perceptibly heated, and the heating effect appeared, in part at least, to be independent both of the chemical nature and of the pressure of the residual air which remained in the vacuum chamber.

4. The theory of energy affords us a proof in favour of the existence of a medium capable of ultimately stopping all differential motions.

For let *A B* (Fig. 80) represent an enclosure of constant temperature, say 0°C, and *C* a black body in this enclosure, of the same temperature as the enclosure itself, and in rapid motion about an axis in the direction indicated by the arrow heads. Let *D* represent a diaphragm which extends from the walls of the enclosure nearly to the revolving body. Further, let us imagine that there is no gas, and nothing but the ethereal medium in this enclosure, and that the experiment is carried on in some space devoid of the gravitating influence of a large planet like the earth; in fine, let us suppose the interior revolving body to remain suspended in the midst of the enclosure. Let us now consider that portion of the walls of the enclosure immediately to the left of the diaphragm, and let us suppose that it consists of a stratum of colourless glass. At the moment of commencing the experiment we have supposed everything (enclosure, body, and diaphragm) to be of an uniform temperature, 0°C; now it is easy to show that this equality will not continue. For (Art. 239) we have seen that the nature of the heat radiated by the revolving body C which falls upon the glass

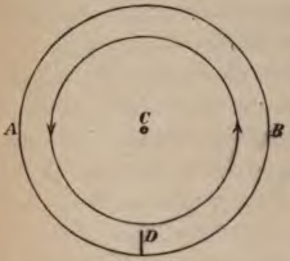


Fig. 80.

to the left of the diaphragm will be altered in wave length by the rapidity of revolution of this body, for owing to the interposition of the diaphragm all the particles of the revolving body that radiate towards this glass are at the same time rapidly approaching it. As far, therefore, as this glass is concerned the average wave length of the radiation from *C* will be less than had the body been at rest, and we may, as far as our argument is concerned, suppose the rotation to be so violent that the low temperature heat radiated by the revolving body towards the glass is so much shortened in wave length as to be changed into a kind of heat, which is not absorbed by the glass but passes through it. On the other hand, the heat radiated by the glass will (Art. 195) depend only on the temperature of the glass, and will not be influenced by the revolving body. The glass will thus radiate more than it absorbs, and its temperature will in consequence fall. The equilibrium of temperature with which we started will thus be speedily destroyed and the various parts of the enclosure will be of different temperatures. But in this case it is possible by appropriate machinery to convert part of this heat of various temperatures into work, for as soon as we have two temperatures a heat engine becomes possible. Now can we suppose an indefinitely large amount of additional mechanical work to be produced from a series of bodies, all of which are to begin with at the same temperature? We think not—the theory of energy forbids the supposition; yet this is what will take place under these easily conceivable circumstances, *unless we suppose that the central body has meanwhile lost a portion of its energy of rotation sufficient, at any rate, to make up for the additional work which has been produced.* In other words, we are driven to suppose that a body moving through ether, in such a manner as to change its position with regard to neighbouring bodies, will ultimately have its differential motion stopped by means of the medium.

If, therefore, there be a resisting medium of this nature pervading space, the visible motions of the universe must gradually be lessened in consequence; unless indeed we assume the existence of some unknown completely restorative process; but such a process is inconsistent both with the principle of the degradation of energy, and also with the shortening of the path of Encke's comet, whatever weight this may have.

There can, in fine, be little doubt that, if we suppose the principle of the degradation of energy to hold throughout the universe, it implies an element of decay, in the present order of things, and the final transmutation of all available energy into uniformly diffused heat, unless we suppose the constitution of the universe to be such that this process of degradation will last an infinite time.

For a clear statement of this subject we may refer our readers to a treatise on 'Thermodynamics' by Professor Tait.

SOURCES OF ENERGY.

388. Let us now consider shortly the various supplies of energy of different kinds with which we are furnished, and also the *ultimate sources* of these supplies.

Of potential forms of energy we have—

1. The potential energy of fuel.
2. The potential energy of food.
3. The potential energy of a head of water.
4. The potential energy derived from the tides.
5. The potential energy of the chemical separation implied in native sulphur, native iron, &c.

Then with regard to kinetic forms of energy, we have—

6. The kinetic energy of air in motion.
7. The kinetic energy of water in motion.
8. We may add to this catalogue the direct rays of the

sun which are available for certain purposes; and also

9. The energy that may be derived from the unequal temperature of different parts of the earth.

389. Fuel and food. The potential energies of fuel and food are of essential importance to our existence.

By fuel we mean certain substances which are capable of combining with oxygen, and of supplying us as they so combine with a large amount of heat of high temperature.

Coal is the most important of such substances; and we can employ it either to warm ourselves and our habitations by means of the heat which it produces, or as an agent for generating mechanical effect in our various heat engines.

When we come to consider from what original source of energy the chemical separation of fuel is derived, we see that it is due to the sun's rays. These rays acting upon the leaves of plants produce those decompositions which form fuel. The energy of the sun's rays have in fact been transmuted into the potential energy of chemical separation.

This fact seems to have been recognized at a comparatively early period by Herschel and the elder Stephenson; and a curious tale is current about the latter, who, though well aware that it was the sun that drove his engines, could not give a very clear explanation of the subject; nevertheless the statement is undoubtedly true.

It is indeed true that the rays of the sun acting upon the leaves of plants in those remote ages when coal beds were being formed have laid up for man a stock of energy of inestimable value.

Food has the same origin as fuel, with the exception that vegetable food is being produced by the sun year by year, while the greater portion of our fuel, as we have just seen, has been produced ages ago. And here we may remark a very prominent distinction between vegetables and animals as regards energy. Vegetables serve to transmute the energy of the sun's rays into fuel and food. Animals, again, consume this food and transmute it partly into useful work but partly into the degraded form of diffused heat.

Joule, Carpenter, and Mayer seem to have been aware of the restrictions under which living beings are placed by the laws of energy, and to have seen that the power of an animal, as far as energy is concerned, is not *creative* but only *directive.*

A clear view of this subject was probably also held by Rumford. Finally, Helmholtz has treated this question, as well as the whole subject of energy, in a very able manner. An animal is in fact an engine, and just as an engine must be fed with fuel, so an animal must be fed with food.

390. Head of water. We thus see that the sun's rays are the ultimate source of fuel and food, and we have no difficulty in recognizing the same cause as the origin of the energy derived from a head of water. It is the sun that produces rain by promoting evaporation; his energy is consumed in lifting the water of the earth to a higher level, and we are thus enabled to make use of the potential energy of this elevated water.

391. Tidal energy. The energy capable of being derived from the ebb and flow of the tides has however a different source.

This was recognized by Kant; Mayer also and J. Thomson (the former of whom was the first to give his conclusions a general publicity) shewed that the ebb and flow of the tides being due to the earth's revolving on her axis under the moon's force, the energy of the tides is really taken from the energy of the earth's revolution; part of which is thus nately dissipated in the heat of friction caused by the and the astronomical phænomenon known as the secular acceleration of the moon's mean motion is now supposed to be partly caused by a very slow lengthening out of the sidereal day caused by loss of the earth's motion of rotation from this effect of the tides.

It is clear that this action would be arrested when the rotation of the earth was so much diminished that she always turned the same face to the moon, for then there would be no tidal ebb and flow and consequently no friction; and Professor Frankland in a lecture at the Royal Institution, as well as Thomson and Tait in their treatise on Natural Philosophy, have independently remarked that the much more powerful influence of the earth upon the fluid matter of the moon during the course of ages has probably stopped the rotation of our satellite so far as to cause her always to present the same face to the earth. We thus see that any work we derive from tidal action is abstracted from the motion of rotation of the earth.

392. Native sulphur, &c. The potential energy of the chemical separation implied in native sulphur, iron, &c., is, it may be, the primeval form of energy, but the amount of this energy so far as we know is very small, though the interior of the earth may be wholly made up of matter in an uncombined form. As a source of energy it is at present of no importance.

393. Air and water in motion. The kinetic energy of air in motion, and the kinetic energy of water in motion, are both chiefly due to the sun.

394. Unequal temperature of the globe. Little energy is likely to be derived from the unequal temperature of different parts of the earth, for such differences of temperature are comparatively small, and consequently only a very small proportion of the whole amount of heat transferred from the higher to the lower temperature can be turned to practical account.

395. Now if we group together the really serviceable members of the list of sources of energy, we find that they consist of the potential energies of fuel, of food, of a head of water, and of tidal ebb and flow, together with the kinetic energies of air in motion and of water in motion. All these either are or may be of immense service to man.

396. Coal. Of the different forms of fuel coal is one of the most important, and the exhaustion at no very distant date of this source of energy has been of late very much and very properly discussed.

There appears to be little doubt that the progress of civilisation forces us to draw each year more and more largely upon our stores of coal, and there is no doubt that when once the deposits near the surface have been exhausted those at a greater depth will have a much smaller real value.

For the time, the capital and the labour spent in bringing a ton of coal from a great depth to the surface ultimately resolve themselves into so much available energy spent in accomplishing this: now if a considerable portion of the available energy of a ton of coal is spent in bringing it to the surface, the ultimate value to us of this ton of coal is greatly impaired.

If the question be asked, What shall we do when coal fails? the only reply is, Make as much use as possible of water and tidal power, and of the energy of air and water in motion, and plant trees.

It is difficult to think of anything else, or to deny the fact that, as far as we are able to judge, the exhaustion of our coal beds will be a very serious loss of power.

397. The sun. It thus appears that if we except tidal *power*, the sun's rays are the ultimate source of the available *forms* of energy with which we are surrounded.

We cannot, therefore, do better than direct attention to this most wonderful source of energy.

We remark, in the first place, that the sun's radiant light and heat are not perhaps the only kind of energy which we derive from our luminary.

It has been discovered by General Sir E. Sabine that the various disturbances of terrestrial magnetism are connected with the state of the sun's surface, but probably not due to his radiant heat and light*. Now these magnetic disturbances are invariably accompanied by the aurora borealis, and also by currents of electricity in the surface of the earth, or earth-currents as they are called.

It would appear, from an investigation by the author of this work, that earth-currents and probably auroræ are to be regarded as secondary currents due to small but rapid changes in the earth's magnetism, and that the body of the earth may be likened to the magnetic core of a Ruhmkorff's machine, the lower strata of the atmosphere forming an insulator, while the upper and rarer, and therefore electrically conducting strata, may be likened to the secondary coil.

In this analogy the sun may perhaps be likened to the primary current which performs the part of producing changes in the magnetic state of the core.

But in the Ruhmkorff's machine the energy of the secondary current is derived from that of the primary current. If this analogy holds good the energy of the aurora borealis may in like manner come from the sun; but in our ignorance of the method in which the sun affects terrestrial magnetism this may be considered to be somewhat doubtful. Be this as it may, the radiant heat of the sun constitutes by far the greatest part of the energy which we receive from him, and it has for a long time been an object of speculation from what source the sun derives his light and heat *.

---

* Mr. J. A. Broun has likewise traced an effect on the earth's magnetism apparently connected with the sun's rotation. Furthermore, Mr. Meldrum of the Mauritius Observatory has traced a connection between the number of cyclones in the Indian Ocean and the number of spots on the sun's surface.

398. Actinometric observations. In the first place, let us briefly allude to the attempts that have been made to estimate the amount of the sun's radiant energy, and then let us attempt to speculate on its most probable source.

Instruments for measuring the intensity of the sun's radiant heat have been devised by Herschel and Pouillet. The instrument of the latter he calls a pyrheliometer, and it is constructed on the following principle:—

A shallow cylindrical box (Fig. 81) made of iron or steel is filled with mercury. Into this box, and therefore into this mercury, a thermometer is introduced, the stem of which is suitably protected.

At the other extremity of the instrument we have a disk of the same diameter as the box.

Now if the instrument be pointed in such a manner that the shadow of the box, thrown by the sun, coincides with the disk, then we may be sure that the sun's rays impinge perpendicularly on the surface of the box.

The experiment consists of three parts—

First, let the instrument, sheltered from the sun, be permitted to radiate its heat into the clear sky for five minutes. Let the heat lost be r.

Next, let it be turned to the sun for five minutes. Let the heat gained be R.

Finally, let it (at its increased temperature) be allowed to radiate into the clear sky as before for five minutes, and let the heat lost be r'.

---

* The radiation from the sun is not entirely confined to his visible disk. There are orange-coloured protuberances or flames which are seen to surround his disk during a total eclipse, and which have been proved by Mr. Warren de la Rue to belong to our luminary. Furthermore there is beyond these a corona which has lately been proved to belong to the sun.

Now, since r denotes the radiation into clear sky before heating, and r' the same after heating, the radiation into the clear sky during the heating will be very nearly a mean between the two, or $\frac{r+r'}{2}$; but it is evident that this radiation takes place even when the instrument is receiving the sun's rays, and tends therefore to diminish the heating effect produced by these rays.

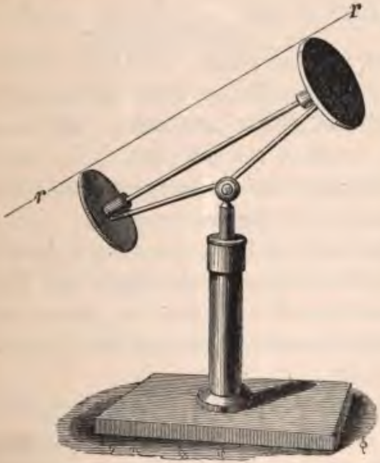


Fig. 81.

Hence, therefore, the whole heating effect will be—

$$R+\frac{r+r'}{2}.$$

Observations have been made by Herschel and Forbes with Herschel's actinometer, and by Pouillet with his own instrument.

From all these observations it is probable that, taking the earth's hemisphere which is illuminated, one half of the radiant heat of the sun may perhaps reach the ground, the other half being absorbed by the atmosphere. Taking this into account, and imagining for a moment that the earth has no atmosphere, it is calculated that the amount of solar heat received by the earth in one year would liquefy a layer of ice, 100 feet thick, covering the whole surface of the earth.

If we bear in mind that the solar heat which reaches the earth in any time is only $\frac{1}{2,300,000,000}$ of the heat which leaves the sun, we may obtain some idea of the enormous heating power of the radiation from our luminary.

399. Origin of the sun's heat. The most plausible theory of the origin of the sun's heat is that which supposes that the primeval potential energy of gravitation has been converted into heat for the sun's particles.

The rudiments of such an idea seem to have occurred to Mayer and to Waterston; but Helmholtz and Thomson have worked it out in such a manner as almost to prove that there is no other known power capable of producing such a stupendous result.

According to this theory we may imagine the particles of matter when originally produced to have been at a distance from each other, but endowed with the power of gravitation, forming in fact a chaotic mass.

As these particles rushed together heat would be generated, just as when a stone is hurled from the top of a precipice heat is the ultimate form into which the potential energy of the stone is converted.

It is probable that this cause, by storing up an amount of *heat in* the sun, is sufficient to account for his wonderful *outpouring* of light and heat during a long series of ages.

We are thus led to regard our own sun and other suns, in fact the whole visible universe, as an existence which had its beginning in a chaotic state of particles endowed with gravitating force, and which will come to a termination, at least as far as useful energy is concerned, when the heat into which the other forms of energy are being gradually converted shall have been equally diffused throughout the whole mass.

It ought however to be borne in mind, that our knowledge of the laws of matter is in reality very limited.

CONCLUDING PROBLEMS.

400. Before concluding this treatise let us bring before our readers a few problems connected with the dynamical theory of heat.

401. Effect of pressure in lowering the freezing-point of water. In a previous part of this work (Art. 92) it was mentioned that the application of pressure lowers the freezing-point of water, and that Professor J. Thomson was the first to suggest and prove that this would be the case, while the experiment was first made by Professor Sir W. Thomson.

The following explanation of this effect of pressure upon ice is that given by Professor J. Thomson.

Suppose we have a quantity of mercury constantly kept at 0°C as our source of heat, and also a quantity constantly kept at $-\tau$°C (τ being small) as our refrigerator. Suppose also that we have a cylinder, of which the sectional area is one square mètre, and that this cylinder contains one cubic mètre of water at 0°C; the water will thus be one mètre high in the cylinder. Suppose now that a pressure equal, let us say, to one atmosphere of 760 millimètres of mercury = 10333 kilogrammes (Art. *332*) is placed above the surface of the water in this cylinder, and imagine, for the sake of simpli that the specific heat of the materials of the weight of the cylinder is exceedingly small, so that if heate cooled it is merely the specific heat of the water tha have to consider.

Let this arrangement be now used as a heat engine, let us first suppose that the cylinder is placed in the cury at 0°C. Let it next be taken out of this mercury contained water being unfrozen) and plunged into the cury of the refrigerator at $-r^\circ$; the water will in cours time be frozen, and while freezing it will expand and fi occupy 1.089 cubic mètres; hence the weight of 1 kilogrammes will have been raised nearly .09 mètre. pose now that the cylinder is again transferred to the cury at 0°C, the ice in the cylinder will in course of tim come water and occupy once more its old level one m high in the cylinder. There will thus be a void space e to .09 of a mètre, through which the weight may be ma fall, thus doing useful work when the process of melti finished. We have thus obtained work = 10333 × .09 = 9 kilogrammètres for every cycle of operations. Now d each cycle it will be seen that an amount of heat equal t latent heat of fusion of a cubic mètre of water is conv from the higher to the lower temperature. We thus l the quantity of heat conveyed from the source to the re rator as well as the quantity of work done. But we know that this arrangement (Art. 334) cannot possibly us more work under the circumstances than a perfect en in fact we shall see at last that the arrangement is a p engine; hence it follows that there must be a certain diffe in temperature between the source and the refrigerator. difference of temperature is easily found.

The latent heat of fusion of a kilogramme of ice (Art. s 80 heat units, and hence that of a cubic mètre of w or 1000 kilogrammes, will be 80,000 heat units. Multiplying these by their mechanical equivalent, or 424 (Art. 328), we find the total amount of energy transferred from the higher to the lower source during a complete cycle to be 33,920,000. But we have seen that during this process mechanical energy $= 929.97$ is obtained. Now we know by Art. 346 that in a perfect engine the energy utilized bears to the whole energy of the heat carried from the source to the refrigerator the same proportion as the temperature difference between the source and refrigerator does to the absolute temperature of the source.

Hence, since 272° (Art. 343) is the absolute temperature corresponding to 0°C, we have the following proportion—

$$33{,}920{,}000 : 929.97 :: 272 : \tau; \quad \therefore \tau = .0075^\circ\text{C}.$$

Now if the pressure under which the water expands into ice be doubled or become two atmospheres, twice as much work will be done by this arrangement and twice the above temperature difference between the source and the refrigerator will be absolutely necessary; in fact, for each atmosphere of pressure it is necessary to have a difference of .0075°C. This is only another way of stating that for each atmosphere of pressure the freezing-point of ice will be reduced .0075°C. For a pressure of 16.8 atmospheres this would give .126°C, a result which agrees very closely with the temperature reduction in the freezing-point of water found experimentally by Professor Sir W. Thomson for this same pressure.

A little consideration will shew that the arrangement we have here sketched for producing work by means of the freezing of water is in reality a perfect engine.

402. Temperature. If we refer to Art. 67 of this work it will be found that the whole subject of temperature has been left in a somewhat unsatisfactory condition.

When we analyse our conception of temperature we find it to be this—

If two bodies, such as water and mercury, be brought together, and if neither parts with any of its heat to the other, then each of these two bodies is of the same temperature. If the water parts with some of its heat to the mercury, the water is said to be of a higher temperature than the mercury. On the other hand, if the water receives heat from the mercury, then the water is said to be of a lower temperature than the mercury.

It will be seen that this definition of temperature is very similar to our definition of hardness. If when two bodies are brought together *A* scratches *B*, then *A* is said to be harder than *B*; but if *B* scratches *A*, then *B* is said to be harder than *A*.

Now by means of this definition of temperature or of hardness we are quite able to construct a scale of temperature or of hardness in which we are certain that a body having a definite place in the scale shall be less hot or less hard than that above it, but more hot or more hard than that below it. We may be able to do all this without at the same time being able to estimate either temperature or hardness quantitively, and without being able to say that the temperature or hardness of a certain body is precisely half-way between the temperature or hardness of two other bodies.

It may, however, be asked, Do we not then measure temperature by means of thermometers? To this it may be replied, We do not measure temperature: by liquid thermometers we measure expansion; by the air thermometer either expansion or pressure.

We insert a liquid into a glass envelope, and finding that it increases in bulk a certain amount between 0° and 100°C, we assume that half the increase of bulk will denote a temperature half-way between these two points.

We then try different liquids and make them into standard thermometers, but finding they disagree slightly among themselves, we pronounce them unsatisfactory.

We then try permanent gases of sufficient tenuity, and finding that while they all slightly disagree with liquid thermometers they quite agree amongst themselves, we consider them satisfactory.

403. Before proceeding further it is well to observe that some very eminent scientific men have supposed that our subdivision of a certain temperature difference is in the nature of things arbitrary, and that all we can do is to subdivide this difference between two temperatures by means of a certain instrument which may be easily reproduced and always remains comparable with itself. Thus, for instance, if we can blow bulbs of invariably the same kind of glass, these when filled with pure mercury will form thermometers always comparable with themselves, and will thus afford us a thermometric scale. But if we fill these bulbs with water instead of with mercury, we produce another set of thermometers also comparable among themselves, but not quite comparable with the mercurial thermometers.

It may be asked, Which of the two are we to adopt?

It may also be asked, Even if our mode of subdividing a temperature difference be essentially arbitrary, may not some one conventional mode be better than others?

Now if we take permanent gases of sufficient tenuity we know that by their means we can produce thermometers comparable with one another, even although we vary the nature of the gas. In such thermometers we measure either the *volume* of the *pressure* of the gas. But if instead of measuring the pressure or the volume we measure the *quantity of heat that enters into our gas* on the convention that equal increments of heat denote equal increments of temperature, we here obtain a scale precisely the same as that obtained by measuring the volume or the pressure of the gas, since the specific heat of the permanent gases remains constant.

Yet, again, Professor Sir William Thomson has shewn that if we measure a temperature difference by the proportion of a certain quantity of heat Q, passing from the higher to the lower temperature, that is capable of being converted into mechanical effect (Art. 346), we obtain a temperature scale holding for all bodies, whether liquid, solid, or gaseous, and also precisely the same as that of the air thermometer.

Finally, in the case of gases of which the molecular constitution is comparatively simple we have some grounds for supposing that we have at length succeeded to some extent in ascertaining what kind of motion constitutes heat. According to this theory, which has been lately greatly developed by Clausius and Clerk-Maxwell, the particles of gases are supposed to be in continual motion backwards and forwards on account of the heat they contain; in fact, they knock against the sides of the containing vessel, and it is this knocking that constitutes the pressure: also on this account they tend to intermingle with one another even against the influence of specific gravity, and it is this which constitutes gaseous diffusion. We thus see why the pressure of a gas increases when it is heated.

404. Molecular theory of gases. Here it may be well to consider some of the chief results of the theory to which allusion has just been made. For further information the reader is referred to Professor Clerk-Maxwell's book on the theory of heat.

The dynamical theory of gases was first suggested by Daniel Bernoulli, and was afterwards extended by Lesage, Prevost, Herapath, Joule, and Krönig, but we are indebted to Clausius and especially to Clerk-Maxwell and Boltzmann for *the great* development which has recently taken place.

405. It is assumed in this theory that all bodies consist of molecules with spaces between them of a greater or less extent. The structure of matter is thus a grained one, and we have even some reason to believe that we have been able to form a rough estimate of the size of these grains. The molecule is the smallest part of a substance that is capable of possessing all the chemical properties of the substance; thus a molecule of chloride of sodium is still chloride of sodium, but if we suppose it to be further divided it will split up into two distinct things, namely, chlorine on the one hand, and sodium on the other. A single molecule may, and generally does, consist of various portions of matter, these being bound together by chemical forces, and bound together in a very strong way. In solids, besides the forces which bind together the various constituents of molecules, there are also strong forces, binding together the various whole molecules, and these forces are comparable in intensity, it may be, to the forces which bind together the various parts of a single molecule—from which it follows that in solids there are definite and in general very narrow limits to the excursions of the molecules.

In liquids, however, there are fewer restrictions to such excursions, while in gases a molecule has very great freedom of motion. Therefore in a heated gas we may imagine a molecule in virtue of the motion whose energy we call heat to move a considerable distance before it encounters another molecule—in other words, to have a comparatively great free path. For the greater part of its excursion such a molecule may be supposed to move in a straight line, but ultimately it encounters either another molecule or the side of the containing vessel, and the result is a change in its motion.

406. The number of such molecules being very great it is impossible to keep a record of the varying parts of the path of any one individual, so that, in studying these encounters and their results, we must resort to the statistical method of inquiry by which we may often obtain very great knowledge of the laws that regulate communities while we are yet in profound ignorance of individual experiences.

407. Now a little consideration will render it evident that in this molecular warfare the tendency is not to a uniform distribution of velocity among the particles, and that if we imagine such a state to exist for one moment the next moment it would be destroyed. For one particle may have its velocity entirely stopped by an encounter, while another moving previously with a very great velocity may nevertheless have its velocity increased by an encounter at right-angles.

408. Nevertheless there is a tendency towards a certain average velocity among the particles, because, if we are dealing with gas of constant temperature it is clear that the whole amount of molecular energy remains constant.

We cannot therefore imagine that a considerable proportion of the particles can have at any moment a velocity differing very greatly from the average, as for instance a very small or very great velocity. In fine there must be few particles that at any moment possess a velocity greatly differing from the average compared with the number that possess a velocity nearly coinciding with the average.

409. Now inasmuch as we are pursuing the statistical method of enquiry, let us distribute the molecules into groups, according to the velocity with which they are moving —each group comprehending velocities between certain limits.

Doubtless if we take a very great (almost infinite) number of groups and regard each for an exceedingly small interval of time it may chance that the number of molecules belonging to the group may vary from one moment to another. But if we regard only a finite, though large number of groups, and study each for considerable successive intervals of time, such as minutes for instance, there is then no reason why the number belonging to such a group should be greater during one minute than another. The law however of the distribution of the velocities amongst the various groups of molecules is given by means of a mathematical investigation which we cannot here reproduce.

410. Again, since it is the energy or vis viva of the whole system that remains constant, and since energy is proportional to the square of velocity, in our investigations it is best to consider the mean of the squares of all the velocities—this is called the *Mean Square of the velocity*, and its square root is called the *Velocity of Mean Square.*

411. One of the most important questions is to determine what will happen when in the same vessel we have two different kinds of gas, the molecules of which have different masses.

Now it may be shewn by means of the same mathematical investigation which gives us the law of distribution of velocities where we have only one kind of molecule, that when we have two kinds the average kinetic energy of agitation of the one set will be equal to that of the other. In other words, if we have the same number of molecules of both kinds thus existing at the same temperature, then the one set will have the same kinetic energy of agitation as the other. We cannot however reproduce this investigation here.

412. The dynamical theory gives us an easy explanation of the pressure of a gas.

Let us begin by imagining a plane surface of unit area to form part of the enclosure of a vessel containing gas. Again, let us take those molecules of which the velocity-component differs very little from u in a direction perpendicular to, and moving towards this surface, and let us denominate by the letters v and w all velocities in two other directions parallel to the plane and perpendicular to each other. Let us suppose there are N such molecules in every unit of volume and that the mass of each is M. Then evidently a number of such molecules represented by Nu will strike this area in unit of time, and the resolved portion of the momentum of each in a direction perpendicular to the area will be Mu. Hence the momentum due to such molecules reaching the area and striking against it will in unit of time be MNu^2.

413. Now if we perform the same operation for every other group of molecules moving towards the surface plane, we shall obtain a sum which we may represent by $M\Sigma\,(Nu^2)$ as denoting the whole momentum that impinges perpendicularly against the plane in unit of time.

Again, since the elasticity is supposed to be perfect in the molecular impacts we are now considering, we may imagine the impinging particles to rebound from the enclosure and to form in consequence of this rebound a current of particles coming from the enclosure, the vis viva of the return current being the same as that of the advancing current, but the resolved portion of the velocity in a line perpendicular to the enclosure being reversed in direction. That is to say, the action of the enclosure has not only stopped the advancing particles but reversed their momentum. This corresponds to a pressure against the enclosure represented by twice the momentum or by $2M\Sigma\,(Nu^2)$.

414. Here let us pause for a moment, and consider the result to which we have been led.

Taking a plane surface perpendicular to the direction of one of the components u, and considering the molecules that were moving towards this plane, we have obtained an expression for the pressure. We find that

$$\text{Pressure or } p = 2\,M\Sigma\,(Nu^2);$$

or in other words

$$p = 2M\{N_1 u_1^2 + N_2 u_2^2 + \&c.\ \&c.\}.$$

Now had we taken a similar plane perpendicular to the component v we should have obtained another expression for the pressure as follows—

$$p = 2M\{N'_1 v_1^2 + N'_2 v_2^2 + \&c.\ \&c.\},$$

and another similar expression might be obtained for the component w. But when a gas is at rest the pressure is equal in all directions, and hence the first of these expressions must be equal to the second and the third. And not only must this be so, but likewise must N, for unit of volume (for a cubic inch for instance), be the same for v and w as for u—when v or w happens to be equal to u; that is to say the number of molecules in unit of volume that have a given velocity-component in one direction is equal to the number of molecules that have the same velocity-component in any other direction.

Now the expression $M\Sigma(NV^2)$ may be taken to represent for unit of volume the sum of the products of the mass of each molecule into the square of its total velocity, if we regard only those molecules that are moving towards the surface-plane not those that are moving from it. But the square of the total velocity, or $V^2, = u^2 + v^2 + w^2$. Hence it follows that

$$M\Sigma(NV^2) = M\{N_1 u_1^2 + \&c.\} + M\{N'_1 v_1^2 + \&c.\} \\ + M\{N''_1 w_1^2 + \&c.\}.$$

And since from what we have just said the three right-hand expressions are equal to each other, term for term, it follows that

$$M\Sigma(NV^2) = 3\,M(N_1 u_1^2 + \&c.) = 3\,M\Sigma(Nu^2).$$

Hence

$$p = 2\,M\Sigma(Nu^2) = \frac{2}{3}M\Sigma(NV^2).$$

Again, the *mean square of the velocity* (art. 410) is evidently found by dividing $M\Sigma(NV^2)$ by the total mass, that is to say, calling by $\bar{V}$ the velocity of mean square,

$$\bar{V}^2 = \frac{M\Sigma(NV^2)}{M\Sigma(N)};$$

from which it follows that

$$p = \frac{2}{3}M\Sigma(NV^2) = \frac{2}{3}M\Sigma(N)\,\bar{V}^2.$$

Here M is of course the mass of a molecule, while $\Sigma(N)$ represents the number of molecules in unit of volume, of which the motion is at any moment towards the enclosure. But since as many are obviously moving from as towards the enclosure, it is evident that $M\Sigma(N)$ represents only half the mass in unit of volume. Hence calling ρ the density or total mass in unit of volume we have

$$p = \frac{1}{3}\rho\bar{V}^2. \tag{1}$$

Thus, *while the temperature of a gas remains constant the pressure varies as the density*, which is only another way of putting Boyle's law.

415. Again, if v denote the volume of unit of mass, we have

$$\rho = \frac{1}{v}\cdot \qquad \text{Hence } pv = \frac{1}{3}\bar{V}^2. \tag{2}$$

But the product of the pressure and the volume is proportional to the absolute temperature, as already defined in this treatise. Hence we see that the *mean square velocity and therefore the energy of agitation is proportional to the absolute temperature.*

416. Again, it has been already stated (Art. 411) that if we have the same number of molecules of two different kinds of gas existing in the same enclosure at the same temperature, then the one set will have the same kinetic energy of agitation as the other; that is to say, if M_1, M_2 denote the mass of a molecule of each,

$$M_1 \overline{V}_1^2 = M_2 \overline{V}_2^2. \tag{3}$$

These two gases are now in thermal equilibrium with the sides of the enclosure and with one another. If the pressures of these two gases be called p_1 and p_2, then from equation (1)

$$p_1 = \frac{1}{3}\rho_1 \overline{V}_1^2; \quad p_2 = \frac{1}{3}\rho_2 \overline{V}_2^2.$$

Now since by hypothesis we have the same number of molecules of each gas existing in the same enclosure, the density of each will be proportional to the mass of the molecule. Hence

$$p_1 = \frac{1}{3} M_1 \overline{V}_1^2; \quad p_2 = \frac{1}{3} M_2 \overline{V}_2^2.$$

It follows from equation (3) that $p_1 = p_2$, or in other words, *at the same temperature and volume, the same number of molecules, of two different gases, will produce equal pressures.* This is the law of Gay-Lussac.

417. Again, let us suppose that at a given temperature and pressure we have equal volumes of two different gases, containing, as we have just seen, the same number of molecules of each. Now, let the temperature be increased while the pressure remains constant. It is clear that the expansion of both must be such that at the increased temperature the law of Gay-Lussac will hold and hence the two gases will still occupy equal volumes, inasmuch as they contain the same number of molecules. In other words, the *coefficient of expansion of all gases must be the same,* which is Charles' law.

418. Besides accounting for these three great laws, the dynamical theory also indicates the laws of gaseous diffusion, gaseous viscosity, and gaseous conduction of heat. In *gaseous diffusion* we have the interchange of matter between two contiguous volumes of gas, both, let us imagine, at the same temperature and pressure, and free to mix with one another. If their chemical composition be different, it is well known that a mixture will take place. If their chemical composition be the same, there will be no perceptible change; nevertheless, according to the dynamical theory, individual particles will be constantly passing from the first to the second, while as many repass from the second to the first; but yet we are not able to perceive this, inasmuch as we cannot trace the motions of individual particles, and the average qualities of the gas remain unaffected throughout.

419. In *gaseous viscosity* we have the interchange of momentum between two portions of gas, otherwise similar. Thus, let us imagine that we have a fixed horizontal plate, and a little above it a similar plate in oscillation,—the space between them being filled with gas. The layers of gas next the moving plate will move with it, while the layers next the fixed plate will be at rest, and the intermediate layers will have intermediate motions. Now, as the gaseous molecules pass between the moving and the fixed discs, their tendency will be to carry away part of the motion of the moving disc so as ultimately to stop it. Professor Maxwell has shewn that, according to the dynamical theory, if we keep to the same kind of gas, the same temperature, and the same motion of disc, the rate at which the motion of the moving disc is stopped will not depend on the density of the gas but will be the same, whether this be great or small. This very singular conclusion he has succeeded in proving experimentally.

420. In *gaseous conduction of heat* we have a similar exchange, only not of momentum but of molecular energy. We may suppose here that the gaseous particles ply not between a moving disc and a fixed one, but between a hot disc and a cold one, their action tending to equalise the temperatures of the two discs.

Iere, as before, if we keep to similar discs with similar tem- itures, and to the same kind of gas, the total carriage of t is found by theory to be independent of the density he gas.

'his conclusion has received a striking illustration by ins of the experiment lately brought forward by Mr. liam Crookes, in which a torsion balance with a small ical disc at each end is suspended in a glass vessel whose tents is almost a vacuum. In this case, if radiant heat upon one of the discs there is repulsion of the heated ;, which is not apparently rendered less weak, however :h the chamber is exhausted. It would at first sight n that we have here some effect of radiant heat inde- dent of the air inside. This conclusion is however not ne out when the circumstances of the case come to be mined. In the first place, Professors Tait and Dewar e shewn that the result certainly depends on the heating ne side of the disc more than the other, and that the law hat of the inverse square of the distance; and, in the t place, but previously in point of time, Professor O. nolds has shewn that the phænomenon follows as a lt of the dynamical theory of gases. For, in virtue of ous conduction heat is carried from the hot disc by the icles of air to the sides of the cold glass vessel, and we just said that the total carriage of heat is independent he density of the residual gas. But this means that energy of the blows struck by the gas against the disc ss than that of the return blows communicated to the as it leaves the disc.

ow, by the cold particles of air striking the disc it is lly bombarded on both sides, but, inasmuch as the disc pposed to be heated only on one side, the return blows ered by the disc to the gas will be greater on the heated But *action and reaction* being equal and opposite, there will therefore be a recession of the disc in a direction from the source of heat, and the velocity of this recession will depend upon the rate at which the disc is made by gaseous conduction to part with its excess of heat—a rate which we have just seen to be independent of the density.

421. Relations between the physical properties of bodies. Sir W. Thomson and others have made some very interesting applications of the dynamical theory of heat in establishing relations between the physical properties of bodies.

It has already been proved, Art. 341, that the quotient $\frac{M}{\frac{dp}{dt}}$ is constant for the same temperature whatever be the substance used. The meaning of M will be understood by referring to Art. 337, from which it will be seen that $M\,dv$ denotes the heat absorbed by a substance of volume v as it expands at the same temperature t from v to $v+dv$, while, again, $\frac{dp}{dt}$ denotes the rate at which the pressure to which the substance is exposed varies with the temperature, the volume being supposed to remain constant.

422. We remark at once that as the expression $\frac{M}{\frac{dp}{dt}}$ is constant, its numerator M will be large in those cases for which its denominator $\frac{dp}{dt}$ is also large, or in which the pressure upon a constant volume increases very rapidly with the temperature. This is ordinarily the case in liquid and solid bodies—for we well know that in most cases if we strive to confine a liquid to the same volume while it is being heated a comparatively small increment of temperature will enable it to exert an enormous, if not a disruptive, pressure against the envelope which confines it. In the case of most solids and liquids therefore M will be very large.

423. By reference to Art. 342 it will be seen how M is determined in the case of a perfect gas. In this case there was previous reason to conclude (Art. 331) that the molecular heat of the particles of a given mass of perfect gas whose temperature is constant is independent of the volume of this gas, being the same for a great volume as for a small one. Hence it was argued that the mechanical equivalent of $M\,dv$, or of the heat absorbed while the gas increased in volume at the constant temperature t from v to $v+dv$, would be denoted by the work done, that is to say, by $p\,dv$, p denoting the pressure of the gas.

But it has been shewn (Art. 422) that for solids and liquids $M\,dv$ is in general very much greater than for gases, and hence $M\,dv$ will represent in the case of such solids and liquids almost entirely the increase of the molecular energy of the particles, while the work done, or pdv, will form a very small fraction of its amount.

424. The most convenient way of regarding expansion under increase of temperature in liquids is to suppose that the liquid exists under pressure p (volume $= v$), and that a twofold operation is performed upon it.

(1) It is allowed to increase in volume at the uniform temperature t until its volume becomes $v+dv$ and its pressure $p-dp$.

(2) It is allowed to increase in temperature at the uniform volume $v+dv$ until its temperature becomes $t+dt$.

Thus in the first of these operations the volume changes while the temperature remains constant, and in the second the temperature changes while the volume remains constant. The increase of volume performed in the first operation, and that of temperature performed in the second, have no necessary dependence on one another, so that we may the size of *dv* without any regard to the increment *dt* the same remark applies to *dt*, yet it will be convenie suppose that we increase the temperature (from *t* to *t*+*c* such an extent that the pressure, which had been red from *p* to *p*−*dp*, has assumed its original value *p*.

The final result brought about is in fact the sam if we had raised the liquid at once from *t* to *t*+*dt* u the constant pressure *p*.

425. Suppose that the whole heat consumed in forming the double operation is represented by *K dt*, that consumed by the first operation is represente *M dv*, and that of the second by *N dt*, then we shall

$$Kdt = Mdv + Ndt.$$

(In what follows it will be convenient to consider denoting the absolute temperature.)

We see at once that *K* denotes the *specific heat* volume *v* of the liquid under consideration *for con pressure* at the absolute temperature *t*, while *N*, on the hand, denotes its specific heat *for constant volume*.

The above equation represents really the twofold a of heat in expanding a liquid. Part of the heat goe increase the molecular vis viva or kinetic energy of particles of the mass, and this is perhaps expresse *N dt*; part, again, has disappeared as kinetic energy in ing asunder the particles under the force which holds together, and has thus increased the molecular pote energy of the mass: this is perhaps represented by *M d*

426. Let us now introduce two additional const Let *e* denote the coefficient of cubical expansion; th to say, the expansion of unit of volume at constant pre at the absolute temperature *t* for an increase of temper ual to one degree of the thermometric scale. Now the expansion of volume v for an increase of temperature $= dt$ is dv, it follows that that for unity of volume is $\frac{dv}{v}$, and since such expansion is in proportion to the increase of temperature, we derive e from the following proportion:

$$dt : 1 :: \frac{dv}{v} : e; \qquad \therefore \quad e = \frac{dv}{vdt}; \qquad \therefore \quad dt = \frac{dv}{ev}.$$

In the second place let c denote the coefficient of compressibility or expansibility of the liquid, which we may define to be the increase of volume at constant temperature of unity of volume when the pressure to which it is subjected is diminished by unity. Thus we see that when the diminution of pressure was dp the increase of volume v was dv. Hence that for unity of volume is $\frac{dv}{v}$. Hence

$$dp : 1 :: \frac{dv}{v} : c; \qquad \therefore \quad c = \frac{dv}{vdp}; \qquad \therefore \quad dp = \frac{dv}{cv}.$$

Recurring now to Art. 343, we find that

$$\frac{M}{\frac{dp}{dt}} = \frac{t}{J}.$$

But since $dp = \frac{dv}{cv}$ and $dt = \frac{dv}{ev}$, it follows that $\frac{dp}{dt} = \frac{e}{c}$, and hence $M = \frac{et}{cJ}$. Thus by knowing e and c we come to know M.

427. Again, since $dt = \frac{dv}{ev}$, substituting in equation (A) we have

$$K\frac{dv}{ev} = M\,dv + N\frac{dv}{ev};$$

and putting for M its value (Art. 426), we have

$$K\frac{dv}{ev} = \left(\frac{et}{cJ} + \frac{N}{ev}\right)dv;$$

hence $$K = \frac{e^2tv}{cJ} + N \quad \text{and} \quad K - N = \frac{e^2tv}{cJ}.$$

From this last equation, by knowing K or the specific heat under constant pressure, we may derive N, or the specific heat under constant volume.

428. Suppose now that the substance existing at temperature t and volume $v+dv$ is compressed so suddenly into volume v that no heat is emitted, and let its temperature become $t+\theta$ in consequence of this compression. When the substance expanded from volume v to volume $v+dv$, beginning with pressure p and ending with pressure $p-dp$, the heat which it absorbed was $M\,dv$, while during the process of expansion the work $\left(p-\frac{dp}{2}\right)\,dv$ was done *by* the substance.

Now, again, when the substance is suddenly compressed it starts with a pressure $=p-dp$ and ends with one $=p+\frac{dp}{dt}\theta$, so that the work $\left(p-\frac{dp}{2}+\frac{dp}{2dt}\theta\right)\,dv$ has been done *upon* the substance.

It thus appears that during the double operation of slow expansion and then sudden contraction an excess of work has been done upon the substance represented by $\frac{dp}{2dt}\theta\,dv$, the heat equivalent to which will be $\frac{dp}{2J\,dt}\theta\,dv=\frac{M}{2t}\theta\,dv$. (Art. 343.)

To this we must add the heat $M\,dv$, which the substance absorbed during its expansion, but which was not given off during its sudden contraction.

Hence altogether we have the heat $M\,dv\left(1+\frac{\theta}{2t}\right)$ tending to produce the increment of temperature θ in the substance in question, but since θ may be assumed to be very small in comparison with t this heat may be represented by $M\,dv$. Now N being the specific heat for constant volume, this increment of heat will obviously raise the temperature by an amount $= \frac{M\,dv}{N}$; this is therefore the value of θ, or $\theta = \frac{M\,dv}{N}$. Hence also (Art. 426) $\theta = \frac{et\,dv}{JNc}$.

Now in this expression N and c are always of the same sign, that is to say, an increase of temperature of a body at a constant volume always implies an increase of heat, while on the other hand the diminution of volume of a substance at the same temperature always implies an increase of pressure. Therefore in this expression if e changes sign θ will do the same.

Suppose, for instance, that e is negative, that is to say, let the substance contract as its temperature rises, as in the case of water between 0°C and 4°C; we see that in such a case its temperature would became lowered by a sudden compression, that is to say, θ would also be negative. Again, if in a liquid or solid θ is negative, that is to say, if a sudden contraction produces a decrease of temperature, or a sudden elongation an increase of temperature, as in the case of india rubber, we may expect e to be negative, or the body when under pressure or tension to contract instead of expanding by increase of temperature.

Both of these theoretical conclusions have been found by Sir W. Thomson to be confirmed by experiment.

429. Connection between the two Elasticities and the two Specific Heats. When any substance is subjected to a force tending to compress it, it resists the action of this force, and the more strongly the more it is compressed, and ultimately a definite diminution of volume is produced by the pressure applied. If this diminution is great, we regard the elasticity of the substance as small, so that the elasticity may be defined to be the ratio between the pressure applied and the compression produced.

It must, however, be borne in mind that if the pressure operates upon a large volume or portion of any substance, it will produce a greater absolute change of volume than if it operated on a small volume or portion of the same substance, the ratio of the change to the original volume remaining the same in both.

Therefore in estimating elasticity we take the ratio between the increment of pressure and the proportional diminution of volume which it produces. We likewise imagine both changes to be very small.

430. The increment of pressure may be supposed to act under two different conditions—

(1) We may arrange that the temperature at the end of the process shall be the same as that before any pressure was applied.

(2) Or we may suppose that during the process of applying the pressure no heat has been allowed either to leave or enter the substance.

We shall thus have two different elasticities, the former of which corresponding to (1) we may call E_θ, and the latter of which corresponding to (2) we may call E_ϕ.

431. Again, we have in like manner two specific heats, and these are, firstly, the specific heat for constant volume, and secondly, the specific heat for constant pressure; the former of these we may call N and the latter K.

432. It is easy to show that these two specific heats are related to one another in the same manner as the two elasticities. For let us imagine a substance, whose mass is unity and volume $= v$, to rise in temperature from t° to $t^\circ + dt$, the pressure meanwhile remaining the same. Evidently an amount of heat will be required for this process, which will be denoted by Kdt, while the proportional change of volume which takes place we may call edt. Now let the substance be suddenly compressed until it has reached its previous volume v, no heat being meanwhile allowed either to enter the substance or to leave it. Its temperature will be evidently higher than t°, because it has received an additional amount of heat $= Kdt$. No doubt while the substance was being heated the heat had to raise a somewhat less pressure upwards than must now be applied downwards to bring it to the previous volume, so that a very small amount of additional work must be spent in order to produce compression. It will however be manifest that the heat equivalent of this work will, if we only regard small changes of pressure, be insignificant compared with Kdt, and may therefore be neglected. Now had this additional amount of heat been Ndt, it would by hypothesis have raised the substance through a temperature range $= dt$, since its volume is now the same as at first, and hence the whole increment of temperature will be found thus :—

If Ndt produce a temperature rise $= dt$, what will Kdt produce? Evidently it will produce a rise equal to $\frac{K}{N}dt$.

This compression is, let us say, attended by an increase of pressure equal to Δp. Therefore the elasticity or E_ϕ may be easily found. For the proportional change of volume is edt, and the ratio between the increment of pressure and this volume-change is $\frac{\Delta p}{edt}$. Hence by definition

$$E_\phi = \frac{\Delta p}{edt}.$$

Next let the excess of temperature above $t^\circ + dt$, which we may imagine to be now the temperature of the surrounding enclosure, be carried away. The pressure increment will now no longer be Δp, but it will be less. For if a rise in temperature $= \frac{K}{N}dt$ produce at the same volume v a pressure increment $= \Delta p$, what will a rise of temperature equal to dt produce? Evidently it will produce $\delta p = \Delta p \times \frac{N}{K}$.

Again, the elasticity will now be E_θ, and will be denoted by

$$\frac{\delta p}{edt} = \frac{\Delta p}{edt} \times \frac{N}{K}.$$

Hence $E_\phi : E_\theta :: \frac{\Delta p}{edt} : \frac{\Delta p}{edt} \times \frac{N}{K} :: K : N;$

that is to say, the two elasticities bear to each other the same ratio as the two specific heats.

433. Let us here endeavour to find an expression for E_θ in the case of a gas of which the pressure is p, the temperature being supposed to remain constant during the compression.

Let $\frac{v_1 - v_2}{v_1}$ denote the proportional volume decrement, and $p_2 - p_1$ the pressure increment. Now by definition

$$E_\theta = \frac{\text{Pressure increment}}{\text{Prop}^{\text{l}}\text{ volume decrement}} = \frac{v_1 (p_2 - p_1)}{v_1 - v_2} = -\frac{v\,dp}{dv}$$

if the changes of pressure and volume are small. But in a gas we have from Boyle's law $pv = c$ (a constant quantity). Hence differentiating $pdv + vdp = o$ or $p = -\frac{vdp}{dv}$; but this is the expression already found for E_θ, or the elasticity. Hence in a gas $E_\theta = p$.

434. The velocity of Sound. The following method of discussing this problem is derived from that given by Professor Clerk-Maxwell in his book on the Theory of Heat. It was first introduced by the late Professor Rankine.

Let us confine ourselves to waves of longitudinal displacement; that is to say, to waves in which the motion of a particle is backwards and forwards in the direction in which the wave is travelling.

Let us further imagine that the velocity of propagation is *constant*, and that the wave does not alter its type as it proceeds. This last assumption means that if we could imagine ourselves to travel forward with the same velocity as that of the wave propagation, or if we could imagine the material of the wave to travel backwards with the same velocity as the wave itself travels forward, we should see no change in the appearance presented by the wave.

435. Suppose now that we have a wave of sound travelling from left to right along a rectangular tube of indefinite length and of unit section, and let us consider a plane or cross section drawn perpendicular to the direction of motion of the wave. Let u be the velocity of the air at this cross section (in the direction, let us say, from left to right). In unit of time, therefore, a column of air whose length is u passes across this imaginary plane from left to right, and since the cross section is unity, u will likewise denote the volume which passes across this plane.

Again, let v represent the volume of unit of mass of the substance, and let Q be the mass which passes across the plane in unit of time, then evidently the volume which so passes is Qv, and this must be equal to u.

436. Suppose now that while this imaginary reference plane remains fixed in space, the tube itself and all its contents are moving from right to left with a velocity U greater than u, then evidently the mass of air which passes across the imaginary plane in unit of time in a direction from right to left will depend on the velocity $U-u$, so that if we denote this mass by Q we shall have

$$Qv = U-u. \qquad (1)$$

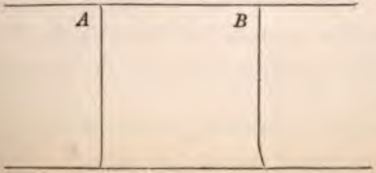


Fig. 82.

Now let us have two such fixed reference planes A and B, and let us imagine U or the motion of the tube from right to left to be equal to the velocity of propagation of sound, then it is evident that, inasmuch as the wave by hypothesis is of permanent type, the state of things at A and B, and hence the values of u at these planes, will always remain the same.

If therefore we denote by u_A, u_B the values of u at A and B, also by v_A and p_A the volume of unit of mass and the pressure at A, and by v_B, p_B the corresponding values of these elements at B, we shall have

$$Q_A v_A = U - u_A. \tag{2}$$

$$Q_B v_B = U - u_B. \tag{3}$$

437. Again, it is evident that in consequence of the wave being of constant type, the density at all points between the fixed imaginary planes A and B remains the same, and hence the mass of matter embraced between these two planes remains the same. It follows that the mass which enters in unit of time at A must be equal to that which leaves the space at B, or in other words

$$Q_A = Q_B = Q \text{ (let us say).} \tag{4}$$

Hence also from equations (2) and (3)

$$u_A = U - Qv_A. \tag{5}$$

$$u_B = U - Qv_B. \tag{6}$$

But while in unit of time a mass Q enters at A and an equal mass leaves the interval at B, yet the mass which enters at A has a velocity $U - u_A$, while that which leaves at B has a velocity $U - u_B$. If u_A be greater than u_B, it follows that the momentum (from right to left) of the entering fluid is less than that of the issuing fluid by the amount $Q\{u_A - u_B\}$.

438. Now it is evident that this difference in the momentum of the air which enters and departs from the interval, must be wholly due to the difference of the pressures at A and B, and must be measured by this difference, and since the fluid issues from B with a greater momentum from right to left than it enters at A, the pressure at A must be greater than the pressure at B in order thus to increase the momentum of the fluid as it passes from A to B. We thus obtain

$$p_A - p_B = Q\{u_A - u_B\}. \tag{7}$$

Substituting the values of u_A and u_B from equations (5) and (6) we obtain

$$p_A - p_B = Q^2\{v_B - v_A\}. \tag{8}$$

Hence

$$p_A + Q^2 v_A = p_B + Q^2 v_B. \tag{9}$$

Now since A and B may be any planes whatever, it follows that the quantity $p + Q^2 v$ must continue constant. If we call this quantity P, we have $p + Q^2 v = P$, and hence

$$p = P - Q^2 v. \tag{10}$$

439. Let us now suppose that in the wave under consideration the changes of volume and pressure are comparatively small, that is to say, $p_A - p_B$ or δp, and $v_B - v_A$ or δv, are small compared to p and v. Now by the definition of elasticity (Art. 429)

$$E = v\frac{p_A - p_B}{v_B - v_A} = v Q^2 \text{ (by equation (8))}. \tag{11}$$

Again, if v is the volume of unit of mass for those portions of air which are not disturbed by the wave, and where $u = 0$, we have from equation (2)

$$U = Qv. \tag{12}$$

Hence

$$U^2 = Q^2 v^2 = Ev \text{ (by equation (11))}; \tag{13}$$

that is to say, the square of the velocity of propagation of a wave of sound in air or any substance is equal to the product of the elasticity and of the volume of unit of mass.

Here it is *evident that* the elasticity must be that of sudden *compression, since* the motions which constitute sound are quickly performed, and we may suppose that during the process no heat is allowed to escape. Hence $U^2 = E_\phi v$.

440. If we denote by γ the ratio between the two elasticities or the two specific heats for air, we shall have (Art. 433)

$$E_\phi = \gamma E_\theta = \gamma p. \tag{14}$$

Hence (equation (13))

$$U^2 = \gamma pv. \tag{15}$$

Now since pv remains constant (Art. 60) while the temperature is the same, it is evident that the velocity of sound in the same gas and at the same temperature is independent of the pressure.

Again, since pv (Arts. 136, 343) is proportional to the absolute temperature, it is evident that the velocity is proportional to the square root of the absolute temperature.

441. So long therefore as the temperature is the same, the velocity at which sound proceeds through the atmosphere is the same at all elevations; but when (as is generally the case, particularly during calm clear days) there is an upward diminution of temperature, there will be a corresponding diminution in the velocity of sound at different elevations.

Professor Reynolds has shown that this variation in the velocity of sound at different elevations must, when the diminution of temperature is upwards, cause the sound, which would otherwise proceed horizontally along the earth's surface, to leave the surface and move in an upward direction to an extent depending on the variation of temperature; and that we thus have an explanation of the greater distances at which sounds can be heard on cloudy as compared with clear days, and particularly during the night as compared with the day.

442. In order to utilise equation (15) for determining the ocity of sound, let us conceive of a homogeneous atmoe extending upwards, the density always remaining the same as the actual density at the earth's surface. Now let H denote the height of this atmosphere, the weight of which will produce a pressure equal to the actual pressure or p, and let the cross section of the column we are considering be unity. The volume of this column will thus be H, and if v be the volume of unit of mass and m the whole mass of the column, then

$$H = mv. \tag{16}$$

Again, the weight of the column is $p = mg$ where g is the force of gravity. Hence

$$pv = mgv = Hg \text{ (by equation (16))}. \tag{17}$$

Therefore

$$U^2 = \gamma pv = g\gamma H. \tag{18}$$

443. It appears from equation (18) that if we know the value of the force of gravity, the ratio between the two specific heats, and the height of the homogeneous atmosphere, we can determine the velocity of sound, or conversely, if we know the velocity of sound, the force of gravity, and the height of the homogeneous atmosphere, we can determine the ratio between the two specific heats.

This last may be done as follows:—We know (Art. 149) that the weight of one cubic mètre of atmospheric air at 0°C, and at the pressure of 760 reduced millimetres of mercury is 1.293187 kilogrammes, whereas the pressure on the side of such a cube is (Art. 332) 10333 kilogrammes. Hence, in order to produce this pressure by the weight of the air alone, we should require a column $\frac{10333}{1.293187} = 7990$ mètres in height.

Again, the acceleration produced by gravity or $g = 32.2$ feet $= 9.815$ mètres. Also the velocity of sound in air at 0°C is found by experiment to be 332.2 mètres per second.

Now $(332.2)^2 = 110356.84$, and hence γ or

$$\frac{U^2}{gH} = \frac{110356.84}{9.815 \times 7990} = 1.408.$$

This then is the ratio between the two elasticities or specific heats for air.

But we have seen from Art. 332 that the sar independently determined by a totally different exp is $= \frac{83.365}{58.995} = 1.413$. It will thus be seen that t determinations agree together very well.

444. Graphical Representations of Physical By means of a series of Isothermal lines we m veniently express the relations which hold betw volume, the pressure, and the temperature in a perfec

Suppose for instance that our ordinates represe sures, and our abscissæ volumes, then, if we supp temperature of the gas to remain constant, we may as in Fig. 83, by means of a curve, the relation l the pressure and the volume.

This relation is such that the product of the] into the volume is constant, and hence the curve known as the rectangular hyperbola.

If, however, we alter the temperature of our gas v then employ another curve line to express the new between the pressure and the volume. This curve before, be a rectangular hyperbola, but it will lie above the previous curve if the temperature has t creased, and entirely below it if the temperature h diminished.

The various hyperbolic curves are thus seen to c a series of isothermal lines corresponding to differe peratures, each one expressing the relation betw volume and the pressure of the gas correspondin wn temperature.

ow it is easily seen from Boyle's and Charl together that

$$pv = C(1 + at);$$

and hence the product pv will as the temperature increases receive increments proportional to the increment of temperature.

It follows that if while the temperature regularly increases the volume be kept constant the pressure will receive increments proportional to the increment of temperature, and hence if we draw a series of isothermals corresponding to regular intervals of temperature and cut them by means of a vertical line, as in the figure, the distance between the points at which this line cuts any two neighbouring isothermals will be the same. Thus the distance between 1 and 2 is equal to that between 2 and 3 or that between 3 and 4, and so on.

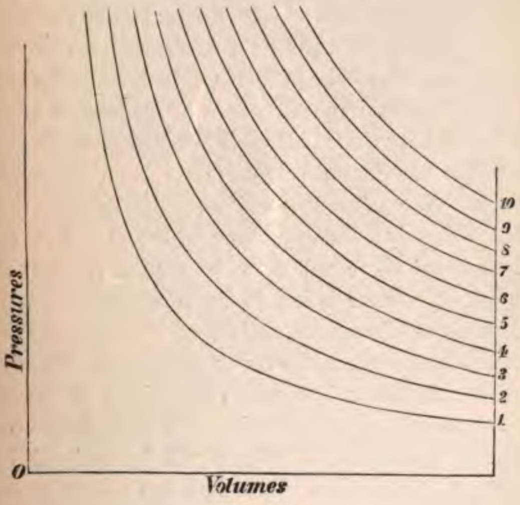


Fig. 83.

445. Let us now suppose that instead of a perfect gas we consider a *quantity* of superheated steam, which is contained in a cylinder in which a steam-tight piston works. By pressing down the piston we increase the pressure of the steam. If we imagine that during the operation the temperature is kept the same, and that this temperature is considerably above the point of saturation corresponding to the initial pressure, then for the first part of the compression the steam may be regarded as a nearly perfect gas and its isothermal curve will not greatly differ from the rectangular hyperbola.

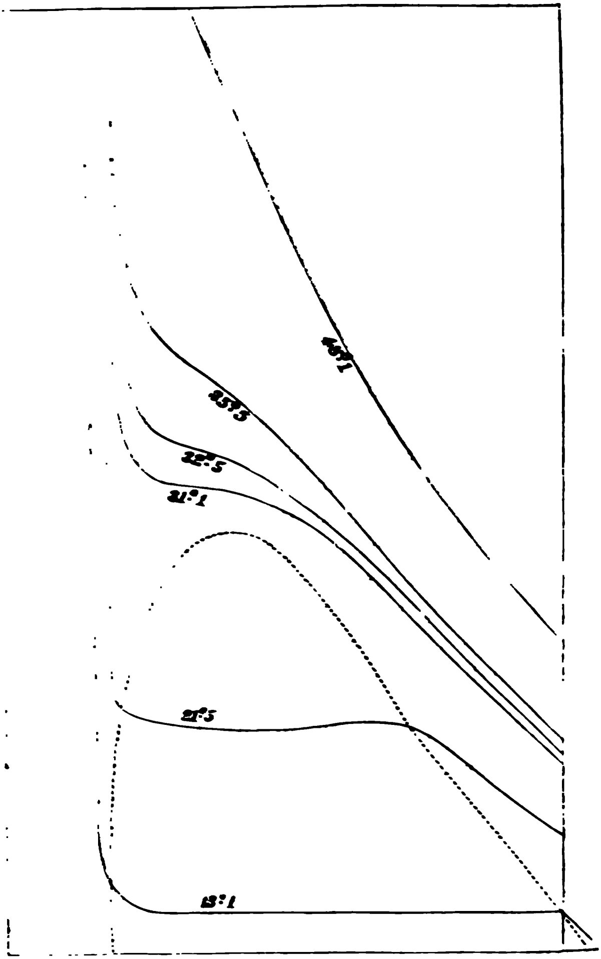
When however a pressure has been attained nearly equal to the maximum pressure which corresponds to the temperature of the steam, there will be a departure from Boyle's law (Art. 148), and this will be in such a direction that the pressure will increase less rapidly on account of diminution of volume than it would have done if Boyle's law had been obeyed.

When the maximum pressure has been attained, any further diminution of volume will not at first increase the pressure, but will only condense some of the steam into water. The isothermal curve will now become a horizontal line, diminution of volume being so far unaccompanied by any sensible increase of pressure, and things will remain so until the volume has been reduced so far as to leave no vacant steam space above the water into which the whole of the original steam has now been condensed. It is clear that henceforth any further diminution of volume will be resisted by the very powerful force which water opposes to any attempt to diminish its volume, and hence very small diminutions of volume will now correspond to very great increments of pressure—in other words, the isothermal curve will now become nearly vertical. It thus appears that the isothermal of steam, or of a mixture of steam and water, is first of a a curve which approximates to a rectangular hyperbola, the horizontal line, and finally a line approximately vertical.

446. In a previous part of this work (Art. 131) the r searches of Dr. Andrews on carbonic acid have been alluded to, and we have stated the conclusion arrived at by that experimentalist, namely, that matter may be made to pass from the gaseous into the liquid state by a series of gradations so gentle that the passage shall nowhere present any interruption or breach of continuity.

The following diagram, taken from Dr. Andrews' paper and from Professor Maxwell's book on Heat, will exhibit graphically the reasoning which led to this conclusion. Here at first, and corresponding to comparatively low temperatures, such as 13.1°C, we have an isothermal very analogous to that already mentioned as characterising a mixture of steam and water. When however the temperature is increased this likeness gradually disappears, until at such temperatures as 48.1°C we have a line exhibiting all the properties of the isothermal belonging to a perfect gas, and denoting that however much we may increase the pressure, we shall never at this temperature obtain the liquid in contact with its own gas. Thus at comparatively low temperatures there is a range of volume throughout which the substance CO_2 is capable of appearing together in its two states, this range beginning with the point at which condensation begins and ending with that at which all the gas has been condensed into liquid.

Now, if lines (dotted in Fig. 84) be drawn through these two points, for the various temperatures, it will be found that as the temperature rises the distance between the points at which the isothermal cuts this dotted curve will diminish, or in other words, the range of volume between the point at which condensation begins, and that at which all the gas is entirely condensed, will diminish as the temperature increases. At some temperatures these two points will merge into one, and therefore at this temperature there will be no distinction between saturated gas and liquid, or in



Isothermals of Carbonic Acid

Fig. 84.

other words, we shall have the coalescence of the gaseous and liquid states. This therefore is the critical point of Dr. Andrews, who in his experiments determined it to take place at the temperature 30·92°C and at the pressure of from 73 to 75 atmospheres.

447. Professor James Thomson (Proc. R.S. Dec. 11, 1873) has discussed with the aid of a diagram certain relations between the Gaseous, the Liquid, and the Solid states of Water-Substance. His reasoning is as follows.

If we take any substance which we can have in the three states, gaseous, liquid, and solid, it will be found that whenever any two of these states are present in contact together the pressure and temperature are dependent on each other, so that when one is given the other is fixed. Thus in Fig. 34 of this volume we have a curve exhibiting in its upper part the relation between the temperature and pressure when water and steam exist together, and in its lower part the relation between the temperature and pressure when ice and steam exist together.

In addition to these we may have a third curve exhibiting the same relation when water and ice exist together, inasmuch as we know that the melting point of ice depends upon the pressure. It would appear to result from this that these three curves must cross one another in one point and only one. To make this reasoning clear let us consider an ordinary case of ice and water at 0°C at the usual atmospheric pressure. May it not be said that here we have the three states of water substance together—namely, aqueous vapour, water, and ice? Unquestionably we have these three states side by side, but it is manifest that the atmospheric pressure does not represent the pressure of saturated vapour at the temperature of the experiment. But if we now reduce the pressure to that of saturated aqueous vapour at 0°C we raise by the same means the melting point of the ice, so that the water in the experiment will gradually become ice. This prepares us to acknowledge that there is one point, and only one, where the three curves above mentioned can exist together, and therefore cut one another, and this is called by Professor James Thomson the triple point.

448. In the following figure the ice-steam line is denoted by *NTQ*, the water-steam line by *PTL*, and the ice-water

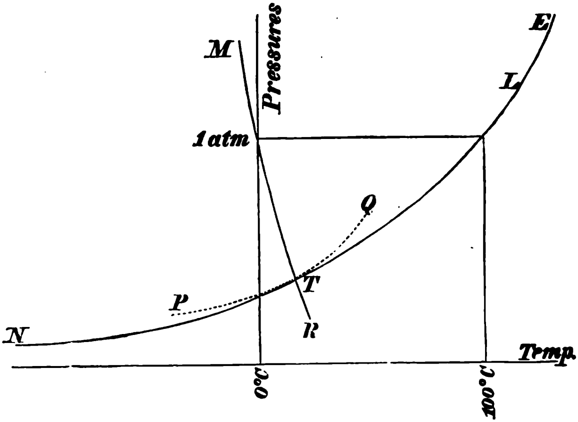


Fig 85.

line by *MTR*, *T* being the triple point at which these three lines meet.

The first two of these lines have generally been regarded as one, and Regnault, we have already remarked (Art. 145), was of opinion that his curve showed no peculiarity about this point. Nevertheless Professor James Thomson has been led, both from theoretical reasons and from observation, to believe that the ice-steam and water-steam lines are, in reality, two distinct curves crossing each other, with a re-entrant angle at T.

The mode of argument employed is deduced from the formula of art. 341, from which we derive $\frac{dp}{dt} = \frac{M}{\phi(t)}$ where $\phi(t)$ represents a function which depends only upon the temperature, and is independent of the nature of the substance used. The substance need not even be homogeneous throughout, but it may be heterogeneous, as, for instance, a mass of water and steam, or ice and water, or ice and steam.

449. Now, let us apply this formula first to steam with water and then to steam with ice, at the temperature of the triple point, or, which is sufficiently near it, at the temperature 0°C.

Beginning with a mixture of saturated steam and water, let $\frac{dp}{dt}$ denote the rate of increase of pressure for unit increase of temperature. Here we observe that while in general it is necessary to keep the volume constant in estimating $\frac{dp}{dt}$ yet, in this case, inasmuch as for the mixture we are considering, the mere change of volume does not affect the pressure, this constancy of volume is not essential. What $\frac{dp}{dt}$ denotes is in fact the increase in pressure of the water-steam curve, as we rise one degree in temperature above the triple point.

450. Let us next consider the ice-steam curve, and here let $\frac{dp'}{dt}$ and M' denote the altered values of the above expressions when we have ice instead of water, then, as before, we have

$$\frac{dp'}{dt} = \frac{M'}{\phi(t)}.$$

From this it follows that $\frac{dp}{dt} : \frac{dp'}{dt} :: M : M'$, and hence

$$\frac{\frac{dp}{dt}}{\frac{dp'}{dt}} = \frac{M}{M'}.$$

451. Now, just as $\frac{dp}{dt}$ denotes the pressure rise of the water-steam curve for one degree centigrade, so $\frac{dp'}{dt}$ denotes the corresponding rise of the ice-steam curve. It follows that if the curves are really the same, then $\frac{dp}{dt} = \frac{dp'}{dt}$, and hence $M = M'$.

But, on the other hand, if we have reason to believe that M and M' are different, then evidently the two curves are not the same.

Now M (Art. 337) denotes the rate at which heat must be supplied to a substance consisting of steam and water at the triple point (per unit augmentation of volume of the heterogeneous body) so as to let it expand without varying in temperature. During the expansion a certain amount of water will evaporate and assume the gaseous condition.

M', on the other hand, denotes the corresponding rate for a substance consisting of steam and ice, and here during a similar expansion the same amount of ice as before of water will evaporate and assume the gaseous condition.

The amount of heat required in these two cases will thus bear the same proportion to each other as the heat required to evaporate water bears to that required to evaporate ice. Now, according to Regnault, the latent heat of evaporation of water at 0°C (the triple point nearly) is 606·5, while in the case of ice we have to add to this the latent heat of water, or 79 units.

Therefore at this point the ratio

$$\frac{M}{M'} \text{ is } = \frac{606}{79+606}, \text{ and hence } \frac{\frac{dp}{dt}}{\frac{dp'}{dt}} = \frac{606}{79+606} = \frac{1}{1.13}.$$

This shows that the two curves are in reality different.

452. Professor James Thomson finds by reference to Regnault's original memoir that while constructing his tables of the pressure of aqueous vapour he made use of two formulæ, (*D*) and (*E*), of which (*D*) may be regarded as the formula for giving the pressure p of steam with water, and E as that for giving the pressure p' of steam with ice. The following tables are derived from these two formulæ :—

By formula (*D*). *Steam with water.*

Temperatures.	Pressures $= p$.	Differences for 1° which are values of $\frac{dp}{dt}$ for intermediate temperatures.	Temperatures to which the values of $\frac{dp}{dt}$ belong.
$-3°$	3·703		
		.280	$-2\frac{1}{2}°$
$-2°$	3·983		
		.298	$-1\frac{1}{2}°$
$-1°$	4.281		
		·319	$-\frac{1}{2}°$
0°	4.600		
		·340	$+\frac{1}{2}°$
$+1°$	4·940		
		·362	$+1\frac{1}{2}°$
$+2°$	5·302		
		·385	$+2\frac{1}{2}°$
$+3°$	5·687		

By formula (E). Steam with ice.

Temperatures.	Pressures $= p'$.	Differences for 1° which are values of $\frac{dp'}{dt}$ for intermediate temperatures.	Temperatures to which the values of $\frac{dp'}{dt}$ belong.
−3°	3.644		
		·297	$-2\frac{1}{2}°$
−2°	3.941		
		·322	$-1\frac{1}{2}°$
−1°	4.263		
		·347	$-\frac{1}{2}°$
0°	4.610		
		·375	$+\frac{1}{2}°$
+1°	4.985		
		·405	$+1\frac{1}{2}°$
+2°	5.390		
		·437	$+2\frac{1}{2}°$
+3	5.827		

453. From these two tables the following results a deduced:—

Temperatures.	Values deduced for $\dfrac{\frac{dp'}{dt}}{\frac{dp}{dt}}$.
$-2\frac{1}{2}°$	$\frac{297}{280} = 1.06$
$-1\frac{1}{2}°$	$\frac{322}{298} = 1.08$
$-\frac{1}{2}°$	$\frac{347}{319} = 1.09$
$+\frac{1}{2}°$	$\frac{375}{340} = 1.10$
$+1\frac{1}{2}°$	$\frac{405}{362} = 1.12$
$+2\frac{1}{2}°$	$\frac{437}{385} = 1.13$

giving a mean value of about 1.10, which is not far differe from the value 1.13, which theory indicates.

TABLE I.

Shewing the pressure of aqueous vapour in inches of mercury at the latitude 53° 21′ *for each degree Fahr. from* −30° *to* 432°.

Temperature.	Pressure in in. of Mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)	Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level (Lat. 53° 21′.)	Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)
°	in.	°	in.	°	in.
−30	0.0099	+ 1	0.0459	+ 32	0.1810
29	0.0105	2	0.0481		
28	0.0111	3	0.0503	32	0.1810
27	0.0117	4	0.0526	33	0.1883
26	0.0123	5	0.0551	34	0.1959
25	0.0130	6	0.0576	35	0.2038
24	0.0137	7	0.0603	36	0.2119
23	0.0144	8	0.0630	37	0.2204
22	0.0152	9	0.0659	38	0.2291
21	0.0160	10	0.0689	39	0.2381
20	0.0168	11	0.0721	40	0.2475
19	0.0177	12	0.0753	41	0.2571
18	0.0186	13	0.0788	42	0.2672
17	0.0196	14	0.0823	43	0.2775
16	0.0206	15	0.0861	44	0.2882
15	0.0216	16	0.0899	45	0.2993
14	0.0227	17	0.0940	46	0.3108
13	0.0238	18	0.0982	47	0.3226
12	0.0250	19	0.1027	48	0.3349
11	0.0262	20	0.1073	49	0.3476
10	0.0275	21	0.1121	50	0.3607
9	0.0289	22	0.1171	51	0.3742
8	0.0303	23	0.1223	52	0.3882
7	0.0317	24	0.1278	53	0.4026
6	0.0332	25	0.1335	54	0.4175
5	0.0348	26	0.1395	55	0.4329
4	0.0365	27	0.1457	56	0.4488
3	0.0382	28	0.1522	57	0.4653
2	0.0400	29	0.1589	58	0.4822
1	0.0419	30	0.1660	59	0.4997
0	0.0439	31	0.1733	60	0.5178

[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. Lat. 53° N.
	[illegible]		[illegible]		in.
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	9.170
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	9.393
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	9.621
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	9.853
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	10.090
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	10.579
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	10.831
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	11.088
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	11.350
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	11.617
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	11.889
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	12.450
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	12.739
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	13.033
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	13.333
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	13.639
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	13.951
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	14.268
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	14.592
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	179	14.922
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	180	15.258
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	181	15.600
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	182	15.949
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	183	16.304
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	5.704	184	16.666
[illegible]	[illegible]	140	5.854	185	17.034
96	1.6971	141	6.006	186	17.410
97	1.7498	142	6.162	187	17.792
98	1.8039	143	6.322	188	18.181
99	1.8595	144	6.485	189	18.577
100	1.917	145	6.651	190	18.981
101	1.975	146	6.822	191	19.392
	2.035	147	6.996	192	19.810
	2.097	148	7.173	193	20.236
	2.160	149	7.354	194	20 669
	2.225	150	7.540	195	21.110

Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21'.)	Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21'.)	Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21'.)
in.	°	in.	°	in.
21.559	241	51.78	286	110.32
22.016	242	52.72	287	112.05
22.480	243	53.67	288	113.81
22.953	244	54.64	289	115.60
23.435	245	55.63	290	117.40
23.924	246	56.62	291	119.23
24.422	247	57.64	292	121.08
24.929	248	58.66	293	122.95
25.445	249	59.71	294	124.85
25.969	250	60.76	295	126.77
26.502	251	61.84	296	128.71
27.045	252	62.92	297	130.68
27.597	253	64.03	298	132.67
28.158	254	65.15	299	134.68
28.728	255	66.28	300	136.72
29.308	256	67.43	301	138.79
29.898	257	68.60	302	140.88
30.50	258	69.79	303	142.99
31.11	259	70.99	304	145.13
31.73	260	72.20	305	147.30
32.35	261	73.44	306	149.49
32.99	262	74.69	307	151.70
33.64	263	75.96	308	153.95
34.30	264	77.24	309	156.22
34.98	265	78.55	310	158.51
35.66	266	79.87	311	160.83
36.35	267	81.21	312	163.18
37.05	268	82.56	313	165.56
37.77	269	83.94	314	167.97
38.50	270	85.33	315	170.40
39.23	271	86.75	316	172.86
39.98	272	88.18	317	175.35
40.74	273	89.63	318	177.86
41.52	274	91.10	319	180.41
42.30	275	92.59	320	182.98
43.10	276	94.10	321	185.59
43.91	277	95.63	322	188.22
44.73	278	97.18	323	190.88
45.57	279	98.75	324	193.57
46.42	280	100.34	325	196.29
47.28	281	101.95	326	199.05
48.15	282	103.58	327	201.83
49.04	283	105.23	328	204.64
49.94	284	106.91	329	207.49
50.85	285	108.60	330	210.36

Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)	Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)	Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)
°	in.	°	in.	°	in.
61	0.5364	106	2.292	151	7.729
62	0.5556	107	2.360	152	7.922
63	0.5755	108	2.430	153	8.120
64	0.5959	109	2.502	154	8.321
65	0.6170	110	2.576	155	8.527
66	0.6388	111	2.652	156	8.737
67	0.6612	112	2.729	157	8.951
68	0.6843	113	2.809	158	9.170
69	0.7081	114	2.890	159	9.393
70	0.7327	115	2.974	160	9.621
71	0.7580	116	3.059	161	9.853
72	0.7841	117	3.147	162	10.090
73	0.8109	118	3.237	163	10.332
74	0.8386	119	3.329	164	10.579
75	0.8671	120	3.423	165	10.831
76	0.8964	121	3.520	166	11.088
77	0.9266	122	3.619	167	11.350
78	0.9577	123	3.720	168	11.617
79	0.9898	124	3.824	169	11.889
80	1.0227	125	3.930	170	12.167
81	1.0566	126	4.039	171	12.450
82	1.0915	127	4.150	172	12.739
83	1.1274	128	4.264	173	13.033
84	1.1643	129	4.381	174	13.333
85	1.2023	130	4.500	175	13.639
86	1.2413	131	4.622	176	13.951
87	1.2815	132	4.747	177	14.268
88	1.3228	133	4.874	178	14.592
89	1.3652	134	5.005	179	14 922
90	1.4088	135	5.139	180	15.258
91	1.4537	136	5.275	181	15.600
92	1.4998	137	5.415	182	15.949
93	1.5471	138	5.558	183	16.304
94	1.5958	139	5.704	184	16.666
95	1.6457	140	5.854	185	17.034
96	1.6971	141	6.006	186	17.410
97	1.7498	142	6.162	187	17.792
98	1.8039	143	6.322	188	18.181
99	1.8595	144	6.485	189	18.577
100	1.917	145	6.651	190	18.981
101	1.975	146	6.822	191	19.392
102	2.035	147	6.996	192	19.810
103	2.097	148	7.173	193	20.236
104	2.160	149	7.354	194	20.669
105	2.225	150	7.540	195	21.110

Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)	Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)	Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)
in.	°	in.	°	in.
21.559	241	51.78	286	110.32
22.016	242	52.72	287	112.05
22.480	243	53.67	288	113.81
22.953	244	54.64	289	115.60
23.435	245	55.63	290	117.40
23.924	246	56.62	291	119.23
24.422	247	57.64	292	121.08
24.929	248	58.66	293	122.95
25.445	249	59.71	294	124.85
25.969	250	60.76	295	126.77
26.502	251	61.84	296	128.71
27.045	252	62.92	297	130.68
27.597	253	64.03	298	132.67
28.158	254	65.15	299	134.68
28.728	255	66.28	300	136.72
29.308	256	67.43	301	138.79
29.898	257	68.60	302	140.88
30.50	258	69.79	303	142.99
31.11	259	70.99	304	145.13
31.73	260	72.20	305	147.30
32.35	261	73.44	306	149.49
32.99	262	74.69	307	151.70
33.64	263	75.96	308	153.95
34.30	264	77.24	309	156.22
34.98	265	78.55	310	158.51
35.66	266	79.87	311	160.83
36.35	267	81.21	312	163.18
37.05	268	82.56	313	165.56
37.77	269	83.94	314	167.97
38.50	270	85.33	315	170.40
39.23	271	86.75	316	172.86
39.98	272	88.18	317	175.35
40.74	273	89.63	318	177.86
41.52	274	91.10	319	180.41
42.30	275	92.59	320	182.98
43.10	276	94.10	321	185.59
43.91	277	95.63	322	188.22
44.73	278	97.18	323	190.88
45.57	279	98.75	324	193.57
46.42	280	100.34	325	196.29
47.28	281	101.95	326	199.05
48.15	282	103.58	327	201.83
49.04	283	105.23	328	204.64
49.94	284	106.91	329	207.49
50.85	285	108.60	330	210.36

Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)	Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)	Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)
°	in.	°	in.	°	in.
331	213.27	365	332.52	399	498.22
332	216.21	366	336.68	400	503.90
333	219.18	367	340.88	401	509.63
334	222.18	368	345.13	402	515.41
335	225.21	369	349.41	403	521.24
336	228.28	370	353.73	404	527.12
337	231.38	371	358.10	405	533.06
338	235.51	372	362.50	406	539.04
339	237.68	373	366.95	407	545.07
340	240.88	374	371.44	408	551.16
341	244.12	375	375.98	409	557.30
342	247.38	376	380.55	410	563.48
343	250.69	377	385.17	411	569.73
344	254.02	378	389.84	412	576.02
345	257.39	379	394.54	413	582.36
346	260.80	380	399.29	414	588.76
347	264.24	381	404.09	415	595.22
348	267.72	382	408.92	416	601.72
349	271.23	383	413.81	417	608.28
350	274.78	384	418.73	418	614.90
351	278.37	385	423.71	419	621.56
352	281.99	386	428.73	420	628.29
353	285.65	387	433.79	421	635.07
354	289.35	388	438.90	422	641.90
355	293.08	389	444.06	423	648.79
356	296.85	390	449.26	424	655.73
357	300.66	391	454.51	425	662.73
358	304.51	392	459.80	426	669.79
359	308.39	393	465.15	427	676.90
360	312.32	394	470.54	428	684.07
361	316.28	395	475.98	429	691.30
362	320.28	396	481.46	430	698.58
363	324.32	397	487.00	431	705.92
364	328.40	398	492.58	432	713.32

TABLE II.

Shewing the pressure of aqueous vapour in inches of mercury at the latitude 53° 21′ from 0° to 100° Fahr. for every two-tenths of a degree.

Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)	Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)	Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)
°	in.	°	in.	°	in.
0.0	0.0439	6.4	0.0587	12.8	0.0781
.2	0.0443	.6	0.0592	13.0	0.0788
.4	0.0447	.8	0.0597	.2	0.0795
.6	0.0451	7.0	0.0603	.4	0.0802
.8	0.0455	.2	0.0608	.6	0.0809
1.0	0.0459	.4	0.0614	.8	0.0816
.2	0.0464	.6	0.0619	14.0	0.0823
.4	0.0468	.8	0.0625	.2	0.0831
.6	0.0472	8.0	0.0630	.4	0.0838
.8	0.0476	.2	0.0636	.6	0.0846
2.0	0.0481	.4	0.0642	.8	0.0853
.2	0.0485	.6	0.0647	15.0	0.0861
.4	0.0490	.8	0.0653	.2	0.0868
.6	0.0494	9.0	0.0659	.4	0.0876
.8	0.0499	.2	0.0665	.6	0.0884
3.0	0.0503	.4	0.0671	.8	0.0892
.2	0.0508	.6	0.0677	16.0	0.0899
.4	0.0512	.8	0.0683	.2	0.0907
.6	0.0517	10.0	0.0689	.4	0.0916
.8	0.0522	.2	0.0695	.6	0.0924
4.0	0.0526	.4	0.0702	.8	0.0932
.2	0.0531	.6	0.0708	17.0	0.0940
.4	0.0536	.8	0.0714	.2	0.0948
.6	0.0541	11.0	0.0721	.4	0.0957
.8	0.0546	.2	0.0727	.6	0.0965
5.0	0.0551	.4	0.0734	.8	0.0974
.2	0.0556	.6	0.0740	18.0	0.0982
.4	0.0561	.8	0.0747	.2	0.0991
.6	0.0566	12.0	0.0753	.4	0.1000
.8	0.0571	.2	0.0760	.6	0.1009
6.0	0.0576	.4	0.0767	.8	0.1018
.2	0.0581	.6	0.0774	19.0	0.1027

Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)	Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)	Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)
°	in.	°	in.	°	in.
331	213.27	365	332.52	399	498.22
332	216.21	366	336.68	400	503.90
333	219.18	367	340.88	401	509.63
334	222.18	368	345.13	402	515.41
335	225.21	369	349.41	403	521.24
336	228.28	370	353.73	404	527.12
337	231.38	371	358.10	405	533.06
338	235 51	372	362.50	406	539.04
339	237.68	373	366.95	407	545.07
340	240.88	374	371.44	408	551.16
341	244.12	375	375.98	409	557.30
342	247.38	376	380.55	410	563.48
343	250.69	377	385.17	411	569.73
344	254 02	378	389.84	412	576 02
345	257.39	379	394.54	413	582.36
346	260.80	380	399.29	414	588.76
347	264.24	381	404 09	415	595.22
348	267.72	382	408.92	416	601.72
349	271.23	383	413.81	417	608.28
350	274.78	384	418.73	418	614.90
351	278.37	385	423.71	419	621.56
352	281.99	386	428.73	420	628.29
353	285.65	387	433.79	421	635.07
354	289.35	388	438.90	422	641.90
355	293.08	389	444.06	423	648.79
356	296.85	390	449.26	424	655.73
357	300.66	391	454.51	425	662.73
358	304.51	392	459 80	426	669.79
359	308.39	393	465.15	427	676.90
360	312.32	394	470.54	428	684.07
361	316.28	395	475.98	429	691.30
362	320.28	396	481.46	430	698.58
363	324.32	397	487.00	431	705.92
364	328 40	398	492.58	432	713.32

TABLE II.

Shewing the pressure of aqueous vapour in inches of mercury at the latitude 53° 21′ *from* 0° *to* 100° *Fahr. for every two-tenths of a degree.*

Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)	Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)	Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)
°	in.	°	in.	°	in.
0.0	0.0439	6.4	0.0587	12.8	0.0781
.2	0.0443	.6	0.0592	13.0	0.0788
.4	0.0447	.8	0.0597	.2	0.0795
.6	0.0451	7.0	0.0603	.4	0.0802
.8	0.0455	.2	0.0608	.6	0.0809
1.0	0.0459	.4	0.0614	.8	0.0816
.2	0.0464	.6	0.0619	14.0	0.0823
.4	0.0468	.8	0.0625	.2	0.0831
.6	0.0472	8.0	0.0630	.4	0.0838
.8	0.0476	.2	0.0636	.6	0.0846
2.0	0.0481	.4	0.0642	.8	0.0853
.2	0.0485	.6	0.0647	15.0	0.0861
.4	0.0490	.8	0.0653	.2	0.0868
.6	0.0494	9.0	0.0659	.4	0.0876
.8	0.0499	.2	0.0665	.6	0.0884
3.0	0.0503	.4	0.0671	.8	0.0892
.2	0.0508	.6	0.0677	16.0	0.0899
.4	0.0512	.8	0.0683	.2	0.0907
.6	0.0517	10.0	0.0689	.4	0.0916
.8	0.0522	.2	0.0695	.6	0.0924
4.0	0.0526	.4	0.0702	.8	0.0932
.2	0.0531	.6	0.0708	17.0	0.0940
.4	0.0536	.8	0.0714	.2	0.0948
.6	0.0541	11.0	0.0721	.4	0.0957
.8	0.0546	.2	0.0727	.6	0.0965
5.0	0.0551	.4	0.0734	.8	0.0974
.2	0.0556	.6	0.0740	18.0	0.0982
.4	0.0561	.8	0.0747	.2	0.0991
.6	0.0566	12.0	0.0753	.4	0.1000
.8	0.0571	.2	0.0760	.6	0.1009
6.0	0.0576	.4	0.0767	.8	0.1018
.2	0.0581	.6	0.0774	19.0	0.1027

Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)	Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)	Temperature.	Pressure in in. of mercury at 32° at sea level. (Lat. 53° 21′.)
°	in.	°	in.	°	in.
73.2	0.8164	82.2	1.0986	91.2	1.4628
.4	0.8219	.4	1.1057	.4	1.4720
.6	0.8274	.6	1.1129	.6	1.4812
.8	0.8330	.8	1.1201	.8	1.4904
74.0	0.8386	83.0	1.1274	92.0	1.4998
.2	0.8442	.2	1.1347	.2	1.5091
.4	0.8499	.4	1.1420	.4	1.5185
.6	0.8556	.6	1.1494	.6	1.5280
.8	0.8613	.8	1.1568	.8	1.5375
75.0	0.8671	84.0	1.1643	93.0	1.5471
.2	0.8729	.2	1.1718	.2	1.5567
.4	0.8787	.4	1.1794	.4	1.5664
.6	0.8846	.6	1.1870	.6	1.5761
.8	0.8905	.8	1.1946	.8	1.5859
76.0	0.8964	85.0	1.2023	94.0	1.5958
.2	0.9024	.2	1.2100	.2	1.6056
.4	0.9084	.4	1.2178	.4	1.6156
.6	0.9145	.6	1.2256	.6	1.6256
.8	0.9205	.8	1.2334	.8	1.6356
77.0	0.9266	86.0	1.2413	95.0	1.6457
.2	0.9328	.2	1.2493	.2	1.6559
.4	0.9390	.4	1.2573	.4	1.6661
.6	0.9452	.6	1.2653	.6	1.6764
.8	0.9515	.8	1.2734	.8	1.6867
78.0	0.9577	87.0	1.2815	96.0	1.6971
.2	0.9641	.2	1.2896	.2	1.7075
.4	0.9704	.4	1.2979	.4	1.7180
.6	0.9768	.6	1.3061	.6	1.7285
.8	0.9833	.8	1.3144	.8	1.7391
79.0	0.9898	88.0	1.3228	97.0	1.7498
.2	0.9963	.2	1.3312	.2	1.7605
.4	1.0028	.4	1.3396	.4	1.7712
.6	1.0094	.6	1.3481	.6	1.7821
.8	1.0160	.8	1.3566	.8	1.7930
80.0	1.0227	89.0	1.3652	98.0	1.8039
.2	1.0294	.2	1.3738	.2	1.8149
.4	1.0361	.4	1.3825	.4	1.8260
.6	1.0429	.6	1.3912	.6	1.8371
.8	1.0497	.8	1.4000	.8	1.8482
81.0	1.0566	90.0	1.4088	99.0	1.8595
.2	1.0635	.2	1.4177	.2	1.8708
.4	1.0704	.4	1.4266	.4	1.8821
.6	1.0774	.6	1.4356	.6	1.8935
.8	1.0844	.8	1.4446	.8	1.9050
0	1.0915	91.0	1.4537		

TABLE III.

Shewing the pressure of aqueous vapour in millimètres of mercury at the latitude of Paris (48° 50′) for each degree centigrade from −32°C to +230°C.

Temperature.	Pressure.	Temperature.	Pressure.	Temperature.	Pressure.
°	mm.	°	mm.	°	mm.
−32	0.320	−1	4.263	30	31.548
31	0.352	0	4.600	31	33.406
30	0.386	+1	4.940	32	35.359
29	0.424	2	5.302	33	37.411
28	0.464	3	5.687	34	39.565
27	0.508	4	6.097	35	41.827
26	0.555	5	6.534	36	44.201
25	0.605	6	6.998	37	46.691
24	0.660	7	7.492	38	49.302
23	0.719	8	8.017	39	52.039
22	0.783	9	8.574	40	54.906
21	0.853	10	9.165	41	57.910
20	0.927	11	9.792	42	61.055
19	1.008	12	10.457	43	64.346
18	1.095	13	11.162	44	67.790
17	1.189	14	11.908	45	71.391
16	1.290	15	12.699	46	75.158
15	1.400	16	13.536	47	79.093
14	1.518	17	14.421	48	83.204
13	1.646	18	15.357	49	87.499
12	1.783	19	16.346	50	91.982
11	1.933	20	17.391	51	96.661
10	2.093	21	18.495	52	101.543
9	2.267	22	19.659	53	106.636
8	2.455	23	20.888	54	111.945
7	2.658	24	22.184	55	117.478
6	2.876	25	23.550	56	123.244
5	3.113	26	24.988	57	129.251
4	3.368	27	26.505	58	135.505
3	3.644	28	28.101	59	142.015
2	3.941	29	29.782	60	148.791

Temperature.	Pressure.	Temperature.	Pressure.	Temperature.	Pressure.
°	mm.	°	mm.	°	mm.
61	155·839	108	1004·910	155	4088.56
62	163.170	109	1039·650	156	4196·59
63	170·791	110	1075·370	157	4306.88
64	178.714	111	1112.090	158	4419·45
65	186.945	112	1149·830	159	4534·36
66	195 496	113	1188.610	160	4651.62
67	204·376	114	1228.470	161	4771.28
68	213·596	115	1269·410	162	4893·36
69	223.165	116	1311.470	163	5017·91
70	233·093	117	1354·660	164	5144·97
71	243·393	118	1399·020	165	5274·54
72	254·073	119	1444·550	166	5406.69
73	265.147	120	1491.280	167	5541·43
74	276.624	121	1539·250	168	5678.82
75	288.517	122	1588.470	169	5818.90
76	300.838	123	1638.960	170	5961.66
77	313.600	124	1690·76	171	6107·19
78	326.811	125	1743·88	172	6255·48
79	340·488	126	1798·35	173	6406.60
80	354·643	127	1854.20	174	6560·55
81	369.287	128	1911.47	175	6717·43
82	384·435	129	1970.15	176	6877·22
83	400.101	130	2030.28	177	7039·97
84	416.298	131	2091.94	178	7205·72
85	433·041	132	2155·03	179	7374·52
86	450·344	133	2219.69	180	7546.39
87	468.221	134	2285·92	181	7721.37
88	486.687	135	2353·73	182	7899·52
89	505·759	136	2423.16	183	8080.84
90	525·450	137	2494·23	184	8265·40
91	545·778	138	2567.00	185	8453·23
92	566.757	139	2641.44	186	8644·35
93	588.406	140	2717·63	187	8838.82
94	610.740	141	2795·57	188	9036.68
95	633·778	142	2875·30	189	9237·95
96	657·535	143	2956.86	190	9442·70
97	682.029	144	3040.26	191	9650.93
98	707.280	145	3125·55	192	9862.71
99	733·305	146	3212 74	193	10078.04
100	760.000	147	3301.87	194	10297.01
101	787·590	148	3392.98	195	10519.63
102	816.010	149	3486.09	196	10745·95
103	845·280	150	3581.23	197	10975.00
104	875.410	151	3678.43	198	11209.82
105	906.410	152	3777·74	199	11447·46
106	938.310	153	3879.18	200	11688 96
107	971.140	154	3982.77	201	11934·37

Pressure.	Temperature.	Pressure.	Temperature.	Pressure.
mm.	°	mm.	°	mm.
12183.69	212	14902.22	222	18058.64
12437.00	213	15197.48	223	18399.94
12694.30	214	15497.17	224	18746.07
12955.66	215	15801.33	225	19097.04
13221.12	216	16109.94	226	19452.92
13490.75	217	16423.15	227	19813.76
13764.53	218	16740.90	228	20179.61
14042.52	219	17063.29	229	20550.48
14324.80	220	17390.36	230	20926.40
14611.32	221	17722.13		

Temperature.	Pressure.	Temperature.	Pressure.	Temperature.	Pressure.
°	mm.	°	mm.	°	mm.
61	155.839	108	1004.910	155	4088.56
62	163.170	109	1039.650	156	4196.59
63	170 791	110	1075.370	157	4306.88
64	178.714	111	1112.090	158	4419.45
65	186.945	112	1149.830	159	4534.36
66	195 496	113	1188.610	160	4651.62
67	204.376	114	1228.470	161	4771.28
68	213.596	115	1269.410	162	4893.36
69	223.165	116	1311.470	163	5017.91
70	233.093	117	1354.660	164	5144.97
71	243.393	118	1399.020	165	5274.54
72	254.073	119	1444.550	166	5406.69
73	265.147	120	1491.280	167	5541.43
74	276.624	121	1539.250	168	5678.82
75	288.517	122	1588.470	169	5818.90
76	300.838	123	1638.960	170	5961.66
77	313.600	124	1690.76	171	6107.19
78	326.811	125	1743.88	172	6255.48
79	340.488	126	1798.35	173	6406.60
80	354.643	127	1854.20	174	6560.55
81	369.287	128	1911.47	175	6717.43
82	384.435	129	1970.15	176	6877.22
83	400.101	130	2030.28	177	7039.97
84	416.298	131	2091.94	178	7205.72
85	433.041	132	2155.03	179	7374.52
86	450.344	133	2219.69	180	7546.39
87	468.221	134	2285.92	181	7721.37
88	486.687	135	2353.73	182	7899.52
89	505.759	136	2423.16	183	8080.84
90	525.450	137	2494.23	184	8265.40
91	545.778	138	2567.00	185	8453.23
92	566.757	139	2641.44	186	8644.35
93	588.406	140	2717.63	187	8838.82
94	610.740	141	2795.57	188	9036.68
95	633.778	142	2875.30	189	9237.95
96	657.535	143	2956.86	190	9442.70
97	682.029	144	3040.26	191	9650.93
98	707.280	145	3125.55	192	9862.71
99	733.305	146	3212 74	193	10078.04
100	760.000	147	3301.87	194	10297.01
101	787.590	148	3392.98	195	10519.63
102	816.010	149	3486.09	196	10745.95
103	845.280	150	3581.23	197	10975.00
104	875.410	151	3678.43	198	11209.82
105	906.410	152	3777.74	199	11447.46
106	938.310	153	3879.18	200	11688 96
107	971.140	154	3982.77	201	11934.37

Pressure.	Temperature.	Pressure.	Temperature.	Pressure.
mm.	°	mm.	°	mm.
12183.69	212	14902.22	222	18058.64
12437.00	213	15197.48	223	18399.94
12694.30	214	15497.17	224	18746.07
12955.66	215	15801.33	225	19097.04
13221.12	216	16109.94	226	19452.92
13490.75	217	16423.15	227	19813.76
13764.53	218	16740.90	228	20179.61
14042.52	219	17063.29	229	20550.48
14324.80	220	17390.36	230	20926.40
14611.32	221	17722.13		

INDEX.

Absolute zero of temperature, *page* 346, 393.

Absorbed heat, 2; energy of, 319.

Absorption of heat, 188; selective, 189; and radiation of rock salt small, 205; chapter on, 238–249.

Achard on effect of vessel on boiling-point, 119.

Actinometer, Herschel's, 386.

Actinometric observations, 387.

Affinity, chemical, effects of on vaporization, 106; how affected by temperature, 169.

African desert, rapid refrigeration in, 247.

Air, temperature and pressure of, 62; temperature and volume of, 65; specific gravity of, 156; weighing in, 157; energy of, in motion, 383.

Air pump to steam engine, invented by Watt, 353.

Air thermometer, 67; best instrument for measuring temperature, 393.

Alcarazas, 110.

Alcohol thermometer, 19.

Alloys, 91.

American experiments on pressure of aqueous vapour, 133.

Andrews, Dr., observations on liquefaction of gases, 127, 421; table of latent heat of vapours, 307; experiments on heat of combustion, 366; tables of, 368; experiments *on metallic precipitates, 369.*

Annealing, 41.

Apjohn's formula for hygrometry, 154.

Apparatus for freezing, 109.

Aqueous vapour, pressure of, 132; correction for latitude, 140; importance of to our globe, 247; tables of, 429.

Arago and Dulong's experiments on pressure of aqueous vapour, 132.

Areometric method of measuring dilatation, 43.

Artificial formation of ice, 249.

Asia, rapid refrigeration in Central, 247.

Athermanous, 188; envelope to globe, 246.

Atmosphere, relation to radiant heat, 246.

Atomic Heat, 297.

Aurora borealis, 385.

Avagadro on pressure of vapour of mercury, 141.

Baker, Sir R., observations on ice in Bengal, 249.

Balance, compensation, 82.

Bar, yard measure, 72; destroyed at fire at House of Commons, 72; flow of heat along, 261.

Barometric column, reduction of, 83.

Barrett, Prof., on behaviour of heated iron, 169.

Baudrimont's researches on influence of temperature on metallic wire, 170.

Becquerel on electric conductivity, 167; on phosphorescence, 251.

Berard on polarization, 191.

Bernoulli, Daniel, on motion of gases, 394.

Bessel on vapour, 113.

Bird, maker of the English parliamentary standard yard, 71; of the standard weight, 75.

Black, Dr., discovered latent heat, 90; invented method of measuring specific heat, 287; measurements of latent heat of water, 301; first tried to measure latent heat of steam, 304.

Blasco de Garay's steam engine, 349.

Boiling-point, 10; contraction from, 57; effect of pressure on, 117; thermometers, 119; effect of substances dissolved on, 119; effect of vessel used on, 119; effect of air dissolved on, 120; effect of liquid used on, 121; table of different, 122.

Boltzmann on motion of gases, 394.

Borda, maker of French standard mètre, 73; and of standard kilogramme, 78.

Boussingault, experiments on freezing of water, 91.

Boutan on Leidenfrost's phænomenon, 124.

Boutigny's experiments on Leidenfrost's phænomenon, 123.

Boyle's law, 60, 400.

Breezes, land and sea, 279.

Breguet's metallic thermometer, 83.

Brewster, Sir D., on the solar spectrum, 235; on fluorescence, 251.

Bromine, heat developed by action of, 368.

Broun on vapour, 113; magnetic effect of sun's rotation, 385.

Brunner (fils) on dilatation of ice, 37.

Buff's experiment on Leidenfrost's phænomenon, 124.

Bulb, wet and dry, hygrometers, 154.

Bunsen's investigations on melting-points, 91; on spectra, 234; discovered cæsium and rubidium, 234; ice calorimeter, 285.

Cæsium, how discovered, 234.

Cagniard de la Tour on vaporization, 126.

Calibration of tube of mercurial thermometer, 8.

Caloric Paradox, the, 123.

Canton on tourmaline, 166.

Carnot on conversion of heat into energy, 317, 331; his function, 337.

Carpenter on energy of animals, 382.

Carré and Co.'s freezing machine, 111.

Casella's minimum thermometer, 22.

Caus, S. de, conception of a steam engine, 349.

Cawley's steam engine, 351.

Celsius, thermometric scale of, 13.

Centigrade thermometer, 13.

Chamber of constant temperature, 197.

Charles' law, 61, 401.

Chemical affinity, effect of on vaporization, 106; how affected by temperature, 169; action of sun's rays on, 180.

Chemical separation, a form of energy, 320; connection with heat, 364.

Chlorine, combustion in, 368.

Clausius on energy, 317; on motion of gases, 394.

Clément and Désormes, 304.

Coal, potential energy of, 381; exhaustion of, 384.

Coefficient of dilatation, 26; increases with temperature, 38.

Cold of freezing mixtures, 92; due to vaporization, 109; apparent reflection of, 196.

Colours, how related to wave-length of rays, 175.

Combustion, energy derived from, 364, 381.

Comets' nuclei, probably composed of incandescent gas, 237.

Compensation balance, 82.

Compound bodies, atomic heat of, 299.

Condensation, 128; instrument for, 128; of gases, 326.
Conduction of heat, 255, 402.
Conductivity defined, 261.
Conductors, bad, of heat, 256.
Contraction from boiling-points, 57; of metals, 84.
Convection of heat, 275.
Cooling, velocity of, 221, 279; method by, for measuring specific heat, 287.
Cornish engines, 354.
Crawford, 366.
Crookes discovered thallium, 234; experiment on repulsion caused by heat, 403.
Cryophorus, the, 110.
Crystallization, 101; anomalies in, 101.
Crystals, dilatation of, 39; conduction of heat in, 272.
Cubical dilatation, 33; method of measuring, 33; table of, 35; relation to linear, 37.
Cumming on thermo-electric inversions, 165.
Currents, thermo-electric, 161; earth, 385.

Dale and Gladstone on effect of temperature on refraction, 160.
Dalton's investigations on expansion of gases, 61; law of maximum pressure, 104; on vapour pressures, 143; on combustion, 366.
Daniell's measurement of dilatation, 29; dew-point hygrometer, 152.
Dark heat, 180; reflected, 182; reproduces optical phænomena, 193; limit of, 230; absorption of, 238.
Davy, Sir H., first studied influence of temperature on electricity, 166; his safety-lamp, 271; on friction, 316; on combustion, 366; on nature of flame, 370.
Deep sea thermometer, 24.
De la Rive and De Candolle on conductivity of wood, 272.
De la Roche on absorption of heat, *189, 239; and Bérard* on specific *heat of gases, 292.*
De La Rue on the sun's red flames, 386.
Density, standards of, 76; effects of temperature on, 76; change of, in melting, 89; of vapours and gases, 143; laws of, 144; of steam, table of, 147.
Despretz, table of dilatations of water, 52; on lowering of freezing-point, 96; on density of gases, 144; on conductivity, 266; on latent heat, 304; on combustion, 366.
Dewar, Prof., on Crookes' experiment, 403.
Dew-point, 149; hygrometers, Daniell's, 152; Regnault's, 152.
Diathermanous, 189.
Differential thermometer, 23.
Diffuse reflection of heat, 185.
Diffusion, gaseous, 401.
Digester, Papin's, 118.
Dilatation, application of laws of, 71; causes convection of heat, 277.
Dilatation of gases, 59; Boyle's law of, 60; experiments on, 60; Charles' law of, 61; relation between temperature and pressure of air, 62; between temperature and volume, 65; air thermometer, 67.
Dilatation of liquids, 42; apparent and real, 42; methods of determining, 42; of mercury, 44; of water, 50; of other liquids, 55; of volatile liquids, 56; contraction from boiling points, 57.
Dilatation of solids, 25; experiment shewing, 26; of uncrystallized solids, 26; coefficient of, 26; linear, 27; sources of error, 32; cubical, 33; relation of cubical to linear, 37; increases with temperature, 38; of crystals, 39; general remarks on, 39.
Dispersion, effects of temperature on, 160.
Dissipation of energy, 372.
Distillation, 108.
Dixon on heat, 141; his tables of pressure on aqueous vapour, 429.

Donati, investigations into substance of comets, 236.
Donny on boiling-point of pure water, 120.
Double-action of steam engines invented by Watt, 353.
Drion's observations on volatile liquids, 57; laws of liquids in a capillary tube, 170.
Drops, Prince Rupert's, 364.
Dry and wet bulb hygrometers, 154.
Dufour, 95.
Dulong and Arago's experiments on pressure of aqueous vapour, 132.
Dulong and Petit's observations on cubical dilatation, 35; method of measuring dilatation of liquids, 45; of gases, 61; experiments on cooling in vacuo, 221; in a gas, 279; on specific heat, 288; on atomic heat of bodies, 297.
Dumas on density of gases, 144.
Dupré and Page on the specific heat of mixtures of alcohol and water, 291.

Earth-currents, 385.
Ebullition, 116.
Elasticities, the two, how connected with the two specific heats, 409.
Electric conductivity, how affected by temperature, 166; similar to thermal, 269.
Electrical separation a form of potential energy, 320.
Electricity, effects of temperature on, 161–168; a form of molecular energy, 320; how converted into heat, 356.
Encke's comet, 377.
Energy, remarks on, 308; definition of kinetic, 310; potential, 313; problems in, 315; forms of, 318; laws of transmutation of, 320; connection between heat and mechanical energy, 323; connection between heat and other forms of energy, 356; dissipation of, 372; sources of, 380.
Engines, reversible, 331; heat, history of, 347.
English standard of length, 71; of weight, 74; of density, 76.
Eolipyle of Hero, 348.
Equilibrium of heat rays, 198; of light rays, 212.
Erman's observations on Rose's fusible metal, 40.
Errors in thermometers, 15, 16; how corrected, 17.
Evaporation, cold of, 109; its laws, 115.
Exchanges, theory of, in heat, 194.
Expansion of metals, 84; practical methods of allowing for, 85.
Expansive working of Watt's steam engine, 354.
Eye, how affected by different rays, 230.

Fahrenheit's scale, graduation of, 13.
Fairbairn and Tate's experiments on density of steam, 146.
Faraday on regelation, 97; on cold from evaporation, 110; on Leidenfrost's phænomenon, 123; on liquefaction of gases, 128.
Favre and Silbermann measure latent heat of vapours, 307; on heat of combustion, 366; tables of, 368.
Fizeau on the behaviour of iodide of silver when heated, 40; influence of motion on radiation, 233.
Flame, nature of, 370.
Fluctuation thermometer, 23.
Fluids, conductivity of, 273.
Fluorescence, 251; likeness to phosphorescence, 254; practical uses of, 254.
Fluxes, 91.
Food, potential energy of, 381.
Forbes, explanation of regelation, 97; of refraction of dark heat, 187; on absorption of heat, 189; on polarization of heat, 191; on flow of heat along a bar, [illegible]; its variation of conductivity with

temperature, 266; actinometric observations, 387.
Formulæ of interpolation, 136.
Foucault's experiments on light rays, 217; on revolving disk, 326.
Fourier on flow of heat across a wall, 258; along a bar, 262.
Frankland on the influence of pressure on the spectrum of hydrogen, 232; on tidal energy, 382.
Fraunhofer on solar spectrum, 188, 235.
Freezing mixtures, 92; of a lake, 96; apparatus, 109; Carré's machine, 111.
Freezing-point, 9; lowering of, 90; under pressure, 389.
French standard of length, 73; of weight, 75; of density, 76.
Friction, Joule's experiments on, 324.
Fuel, potential energy of, 381.
Fusion, 88; latent heat of, 90; of ice, used as a method of measuring specific heat, 284.

Galileo recognized the functions of a machine, 314.
Galloway on safety lamps, 271.
Galvanometer, Professor Sir W. Thomson's, 163.
Gas, ordinary, heat of flame of, 370.
Gaseous motion, theory of, 394.
Gases, dilatation of, 59–70; condensation of, 128, 326; pressure of, 130; density of, 143; radiation of, 230; absorption by, 242; convection in, 277; specific heat of, 291; heat evolved from solution of, 370; molecular theory of, 394.
Gassiot's investigations in electricity, 357.
Gay Lussac's table of contraction of liquids, 57; on the vapours from mixed liquids, 105; no effect produced on vapour pressure by change from liquid to solid state, 142; law of density of gases, *143, 401; method of research on density of gases, 144.*
Geysers of Iceland, convection of heat in, 276.
Gladstone and Dale on effects of temperature on refraction, 160.
Glass, radiation from, 205; light rays from transparent, 214; from coloured, 215.
Glauber's salt, 101.
Globe, with athermanous envelope, 245; the terrestrial, 247; unequal temperature of, a source of energy, 383.
Gore, G., observations on iron, 169.
Graduation of mercurial thermometer, 13; Fahrenheit's scale, 13; Centigrade, 13; Reaumur, 15.
Graham's mercurial pendulum, 80.
Graphic representation, 136, 418.
Grassi on effect of temperature on compressibility, 170.
Gravity, specific, of mercury, 77; table of, 122; of air and gases, 148, 156; affects convection of heat, 277.
Gridiron pendulum (Harrison's), 81.
Grove's experiments on boiling-points, 120; on energy, 318.
Guthrie, Professor, on freezing mixtures, 92; on the conductivity of liquids, 274.

Haidinger on reflection from gold, 244.
Harrison's gridiron pendulum, 81.
Hartnup on temperature corrections of chronometers, 83.
Haüy on electric properties of crystals, 166.
Head of water, a form of potential visible energy, 318, 321, 380.
Heat, definition of, 1; measured by thermometers, 7–25; causes dilatation of solids, 25–42; of liquids, 42–58; of gases, 59–70; effects of on standards of length, weight, and density, 71; on measures of time, 80; on barometric column, 83; on expansion and contraction of metals, 84; causes fusion, 88; melting-points, 89; latent, in fusion, 90; effect on vaporization.

103; causes ebullition, 116; boiling-points, 117–122; vaporization at very high temperature, 125; effect of on refraction and dispersion, 160; on electric properties of bodies, 161; on magnetism, 168; on chemical affinity, 169; on other properties of matter, 169; radiant, 172; spectra of heated bodies, 179; reflection of, 182; refraction of, 186; absorption of, 188; polarization of, 190; probable identity with light, 192; theory of exchanges of, 194: heat rays, equilibrium of, 198; for surfaces, 198; for thin plates, 204; internal radiation, 207; light rays, equilibrium of, 212; radiation of, at different temperatures, 219; from lamp-black, 220: quantity of, 221; quality of, 228; radiation of, from a particle, 230: absorption of dark, 239; refrigeration, 247; phosphorescence, 250; fluorescence, 251; conduction of, 255; across a wall, 258; along a bar, 261; conductivity of metals, 266; transmission of, compared with transmission of temperature, 270; conduction in non-homogeneous solids, 272; in fluids, 273; in gases, 402; convection of, 275; in liquids, 275; in gases, 277: specific, 282; measurement of, 283; of solids, 287; of liquids, 290; of gases, 291; atomic, 297; latent, 300; of liquefaction, 301; of vaporization, 304; is a kind of motion, 308; energy of radiant, 319; of absorbed, 319; laws of thermodynamics, 323; conversion of mechanical energy into, 323; caused by fluid friction, 325; specific, of gases of constant volume, 329; conversion of, into mechanical energy, 331: engines, theory of, 331; engines, history of, 347; connection with electri- 'ty in motion, 356; connection h molecular potential energy, ; latent, 362; connection with chemical separation, 364; units of, developed in combustion, 368; from metallic precipitates, 369; absorbed when salts dissolve, 370; evolved during solution of gases, 370; transmuted into energy of chemical separation, 371; uniformly diffused, 377; of sun's rays, 384; measure of temperature, 391.

Heat engines, 331; history of, 347.

Helmholtz on energy, 318; on energy of animals, 382; origin of sun's heat, 388.

Herapath on motion of gases, 394.

Hero's engine, 348.

Herschel, Sir J., on fluorescence, 252; on potential energy of food and fuel, 381; instrument for measuring solar heat, 386.

Herschel, Sir W., on refraction of heat, 186.

Herwig, Dr. Hermann, on the conformity of vapours to Boyle and Gay Lussac's laws, 147.

Hess, 366.

Homogeneous solids, conductivity of, 257.

Hope's remarks on dilatation of water, 50.

Hopkins' investigations into melting-points, 91; on radiation from heated bodies, 227.

Hoppe's bands, 243.

Horse power, defined, 355.

Huggins on motion of stars, 233; investigations into nature of stars, comets, and nebulæ, 236.

Humidity, relative, of air, 149.

Hygrometers, Daniell's dew-point, 152; Regnault's, 152; wet and dry bulb, 154.

Hygrometry, 148.

Hygroscopes, 152.

Ice, observations on dilatation of, 37: artificial formation of, 249; fusion of, measures specific heat, 284.

India-rubber contracts instead of expanding by increase of temperature, 409.

Indium, how discovered, 234.
Instruments for measuring temperature,—thermometers, 6–24; other instruments, 24.
Internal radiation, amount of, 208.
Interpolation, formulæ of, 136.
Iodine, heat from action of, 368.
Inversions, thermo-electric, 165.
Irvine on specific heat, 291.
Isothermals of a perfect gas, 418; of steam, 419; of carbonic acid, 421.

Jamin's experiments on effect of temperature on refraction, 160; on reflection of heat of light, 185.
Janssen, observations on the sun's atmosphere, 237.
Joule on specific heat of air, 292; experiments in thermo-dynamics, 324; and on specific heat of gases, 327; investigation of heat of voltaic electricity, 360; on Peltier's phænomenon, 361; on animal energy, 382; on motions of gases, 394.

Kant on tidal energy, 382.
Kilogramme, the French standard of weight, 75.
Kinetic energy, 310; energy of air and water, 383.
Kirchhoff has developed Prevost's theory, 197; experiments on light rays, 212; researches into spectra, 234; discovery of presence of sodium, &c. in heavenly bodies, 235.
Knoblauch on reflection, 185.
Kopp's observations on cubical dilatation, 35; on Rose's fusible metal, 40; on contraction from boiling-points, 58; on boiling-points, 122.
Krönig on motion of gases, 394.

Lambert on oblique radiation, 201.
Lamont's, Dr., experiment on evaporation, 113.
Lamp, safety, 271.
Lamp-black radiation, 197, 219; velocity of cooling from lamp-black surface, 221.
Latent heat first taught by Dr. Black, 90; what it is, 300, 362; of steam, 304, 362.
Lavoisier's measurement of dilatation, 27.
Laws, of dilatation of solids, 25; of dilatation of crystals (Mitscherlich), 39; of dilatation of liquids, 58; Boyle's law, 60; of expansion of gases (Charles' law), 61; of dilatation of gases (Regnault), 67; of fusion, 88; of solidification, 94; of maximum pressure in vacuo (Dalton), 104; of mixtures of gas and vapours, 105; of evaporation, 115; of Leidenfrost's phænomenon, 123; of relation between volume and temperature of gases, 130; of density of gases, 143; of relation between temperature and refraction (Gladstone and Dale), 160; of electric currents (Seebeck), 161; of radiation of heat, 172; of reflection of dark heat, 182; of refraction, 186; of polarization, &c., 190; of radiation (exchanges), 204; of internal radiation, 212; of absorption and radiation, 218; of velocity of cooling, 221; of radiation from black bodies, 227; from gases, 230; of dew, 248; of fluorescence, 251; of flow of heat across a wall, 258; of conduction of crystals, 273; of cooling due to a gas, 280; of specific heat of solids, 287; of liquids, 290; of gases (Regnault), 291; of atomic heat, 297; of energy, 320; of thermodynamics, 323.
Leidenfrost's phænomenon, 123.
Length, standard of, 71–74.
Lesage on motion of gases, 394.
Leslie's differential thermometer, 23; first to freeze water by evaporation, 109; experiments on reflection of dark heat, 183; table of results, 184; on radiation and re-

flection, 198; on oblique radiation, 201; on law of cooling in gases, 280.
Light, its heat reflected, 185; and heat, probably identical, 193; heat, and sound, analogy of, 219; absorption of, 239; energy of, 319.
Light rays, equilibrium of, 212.
Linear dilatation of uncrystallized solids, 26–33.
Liquefaction and solidification, 86–102; latent heat of, 301.
Liquids, dilatation of, 42–58; electric conductivity of, 167; convection in, 275; specific heat of, 290.
Lockyer, J. N., on spectra, 232; the nature of the sun's atmosphere, 237; on the influence of pressure on the spectrum of hydrogen, 237; on the motion of the sun's atmosphere, 279.
Locomotives, 355.

Machines, functions of, 315.
Magnetism, effect of temperature on, 168; disturbances of, due to the sun, 385.
Magneto-electricity, experiments by Foucault, 326.
Magnus on dilatation of crystals, 41; of gases, 61; on mixed liquids in a confined space, 105; on boiling-points of saline solutions, 119; on the effect of air dissolved on boiling-point, 120; on the reflective power of substances for dark heat, 245.
Malus on polarization, 191.
Marcet's experiments on boiling-point, 119.
Marchand on Leidenfrost's phænomenon, 124.
Marianini on electric conductivity, 167.
Marriotte's law of dilatation of gases, 60.
Mason's wet and dry bulb hygrometer, 154.
Material medium pervading space, 368.
Matteucci on conductivity of heat in bismuth, 272.
Matthiessen's table of cubical dilatation of metals and alloys, 36; absolute expansion of mercury, 49; of water, 55; table of electric conductivity, 166.
Maximum thermometer, 20.
Maxwell on motion of gases, 394; on velocity of sound, 412.
Mayer on expansion of gases, 326; on animal energy, 382; on tidal energy, 382; on solar heat, 388.
Measures of time, how affected by temperature, 80.
Mechanical energy convertible into heat, 315.
Meldrum, C., connection between cyclones and sun spots, 385.
Melloni's proof of law of radiation of heat, 177; uses pile and rock salt, 187; on refraction of dark heat, 187; on radiation of air, 231; table of absorption of heat, 240.
Melting-points, 88; table of, 89; change of density at, 89; effect of pressure on, 90.
Mercurial pendulum (Graham's), 80.
Mercurial thermometer, process of filling, 7; calibration of, 8; determination of freezing-point of, 9; determination of boiling-point of, 10; graduation of, 13; various scales of, 13; correction for change of zero of, 15; other sources of error of, 16; with crown glass envelope, errors of, 70.
Mercury, dilatation of, 49; specific gravity of, 77; freezing-point of, 89.
Metal, Rose's fusible, 40.
Metallic precipitates, 369.
Metallic thermometer (Breguet's), 83; reflection, 244.
Metals, cubical dilatation of, 36; expansion and contraction of, 84; in thermo-electric series, 162; electric conductivity of, 167; light

rays from polished, 213; relative thermal conductivity of, 267.
Mètre, French standard, 73.
Miller, restored standard pound, 75.
Miller's (W. A.) table of boiling-points, &c., 122; on spectra of heavenly bodies, 236.
Minimum thermometer, 22.
Mitscherlich's observations on dilatation of crystals, 39.
Mixture method of measuring specific heat, 283.
Mixtures, freezing, 92.
Molecular energy, 319; converted into heat, and *vice versa*, 362; state, gradual change of, 363.
Mont Blanc, boiling-point on summit of, 118.
Motion, radiation is probably undulatory, 174; perpetual, 308.
Mousson's experiments on ice, 91.
Musical sounds, analogous to radiant heat, 175.

Natterer's mixture for evaporation, 110; on condensation, 130.
Nebulæ, composed of incandescent gas, 236.
Negretti and Zambra's maximum thermometer, 20.
Neumann on atomic heat of compounds, 299.
Newcomen's steam engine, 351.
Newton discovered composition of light, 178; his law on cooling, 221; recognized the functions of a machine, 314.
Nobili's thermo-pile, 187.

Optics, phænomena of, reproduced in radiant heat, 193.
Oxygen, combustion in, 368.

Papin's digester, 118; his steam engine, 349.
Particle, radiation of a, 230.
Peclet on conductivity, 261, 267.
Peltier, 361.
Pendulum, Graham's mercurial, 80; Harrison's gridiron, 81; energy of, 319.
Perfect engines, 339.
Perpetual motion, 308; why impossible, 373.
Person's experiments on latent heat, 302.
Petit and Dulong's observations on cubical dilatations, 35; method of measuring dilatation of liquids, 45; of gases, 61; experiments on cooling in vacuo, 221; in a gas, 279; on specific heat, 288; on atomic heat of bodies, 297.
Phillips' maximum thermometer, 20.
Phipson on dilatation of crystals, 41.
Phosphorescence, 250; likeness to fluorescence, 254; practical uses of, 254.
Phosphoroscope, 250.
Photography, chemical change in, 371.
Physical laws, graphical representation of, 418.
Physical properties of bodies, relation between the various, deduced from the dynamical theory of heat, 404.
Pictet's experiment on apparent radiation of cold, 196.
Pierre's researches on dilatation of watery solutions, 51; of other liquids, 55; table, 56; laws of contraction of liquids, 58; observations on boiling-points, 121.
Plate, white, light rays from, 214.
Plates, bundles of, used for polarization, 191; thin, heat equilibrium of, 204; light rays from, 214.
Platinum, specific heat of, 289; useful as a pyrometer, 289.
Poggendorf on Leidenfrost's phænomenon, 124.
Polarization, 176; of heat, 190, 203.
Polished metal, light radiation from, 214.
Porta's conception of a steam engine, 349.
Potential energy, 313.
Pouillet's measurement of dilatation,

29; specific heat of platinum, 288; instrument for measuring the sun's heat, 386.
Pound Troy, formerly English standard of weight, 75.
Precipitates, metallic, 369.
Pressure, change of, in gases, 60; of air, 62; effect of, on melting-points, 90; effect of, on solution, 94; vapour pressure in vacuo and in gas, 104, 105, 106, 113; influence of, on boiling-point, 117; of vapour, 130; of aqueous vapour, 132; correction for latitude, 139; effect of, in lowering freezing-point, 389; tables of, 429.
Prevost's theory of exchanges of heat, 194; on motions of gases, 394.
Prince Rupert's drops, 364.
Provostaye and Desains on reflection, 185; on absorption of heat, 190; on exchanges, 197; on radiation and reflection, 199; on polarization, 204; on cooling, 227; on latent heat, 302.
Pyrheliometer, 386.
Pyro-electricity, 166.
Pyrometer, Wedgwood's, 24; Siemen's, 24.

Quality of heat, 203, 228; eye sensitive to variety in, of rays, 230.
Quantity of radiation, 202, 221.

Radiant heat, defined, 172; radiation in vacuo, 173; on all sides, 173; with same velocity as light, 173; can pass through some substances, 174; is probably undulatory motion, 174: laws of its intensity, 176; reflection of, 182; refraction of, 186; absorption of, 188; polarization of, 190; theory of exchanges, 194; equilibrium of, 198; of rock salt, 205; of glass, 205; of thin plates, 205; internal radiation, 205; from lamp-black, 220; absolute measure of, 227; of a particle, 230; of gases, 230; energy of, 319.
Radiators, bad, are good reflectors, 198.
Ramsden's measurement of dilatation, 27.
Rankine, author of the term Potential Energy, 313; on energy, 317, 318; on velocity of sound, 412.
Rapidity of refrigeration in Central Asia, &c., 247.
Rays of light, how composed, 178; their properties, 179; equilibrium of, 212.
Reaumur's thermometer, 13, 15.
Reduction of Fahrenheit's, Centigrade, and Reaumur's scales, 14.
Reflection of heat, 182; apparent, of cold, 196; metallic, 244.
Reflectors and radiators, 198.
Refraction affected by temperature, 160; of heat, 186.
Refrigeration, rapid, in Central Asia, 247.
Regelation, 97; probable explanation of, 97–100.
Regnault's apparatus for ascertaining temperature of steam, 11; observations on dilatation, 39; method of measuring dilatation of liquids, 44; method of investigation of dilatation of air, 65; of gases, 66; laws, 67; air thermometer, 67; experiments on mixture of gas and vapour, 105; on vapour from mixed liquids, 105; researches on pressure of aqueous vapour, 132; of other vapours, 141, 142; on density of gases, 143; table of weight of a litre of gases, 148; hygrometer, 152; experiments on specific heat, 282–300; on latent heat, 300; of steam, 304.
Reich and Richter discovered indium, 234.
Reversible engines, 331.
Reynolds, Osborne, on condensation of steam, 108; on Crookes' experiment, 403; on sound waves, 416.

Rock salt transmits heat freely, 187; small radiation from, 205.

Rodwell, G. F., on the behaviour of iodide of silver when heated, 40.

Rose's fusible metal, 40.

Rubidium, how discovered, 234.

Rudberg on boiling of water, 10; dilatation of gases, 61; on boiling-points of saline solutions, 120.

Ruhmkorff's machine, 357, 385.

Rumford, Count, on latent heat, 304; on conversion of energy into heat, 316; on energy of animals, 382.

Rupert's, Prince, drops, 364.

Rutherford's maximum thermometer, 20; minimum thermometer, 21.

Sabine, Sir E., on connection between sun and terrestrial magnetism, 385.

Safety lamp, 271.

Sahara, rapid refrigeration in, 248.

Salts dissolved, heat absorbed by, 370.

Saturated steam, 362.

Saturation, 149.

Saussure's hair hygroscope, 151.

Savery's steam engine, 350.

Schultz-Sellack on absorption, 189.

Seebeck's law of electric currents, 161.

Seguin and Mayer on the mechanical equivalent of heat, 326.

Selective absorption of heat, 189.

Senarmont, De, on conduction in crystals, 273.

Sheepshanks, maker of the parliamentary standard yard, 72.

Siemens, C. W., his pyrometer, 24.

Simple bodies, atomic heat of, 297.

Sodium, metallic, vapour of, 232.

Solar spectrum, 179.

Solid bodies, spectra of heated, 181.

Solidification and liquefaction, 86–102.

Solids, dilatation of, 25–42; uncrystallized, 26–39; crystallized, 39; *conduction of homogeneous, 257; of non-homogeneous, and of crystals, 272: specific heat of, 287.*

Solution, 92; effect of pressure on, 94.

Sorby on influence of pressure on solution, 94.

Sound and light, analogy between, 218; velocity of sound, 412.

Sources of energy, 380.

Southern, 304.

Space pervaded by a material medium, 377.

Specific gravities, table of, 122; of air and gases, 148, 156.

Specific gravity bottle, 43.

Specific heat, 282–300; of gas of constant volume, 329; the two specific heats connected with the two elasticities, 409, 418.

Spectra of heated bodies, 179; of gases, 230.

Spectroscope, 234.

Spectrum, what, 179; of light and heat, 180; chemical, 181; its character and use, 193.

Spheroidal state, 123.

Standard of length, 71; of weight, 74; of density, 76; French and English, 78.

Stars, constitution of, 235.

State, change of, 86–158; spheroidal, 123; influence of state on specific heat, 296.

Steam, temperature of, denotes 212° Fahrenheit, 10; pressure at various temperatures, 132; latent heat of, 304; engine, history of, 347; saturated, 362.

Stephenson's locomotive, 355; on potential energy of food and fuel, 381.

Stewart, Balfour, fluctuation thermometer, 23; on pressure and temperature of air, 62; developes theory of exchanges, 197; experiments on light, 212; on the heating of a disk by rotation in vacuo, 377; revolving body in inclosure, 378; remarks on the aurora, 385.

Stokes' method of observing light rays, 216; on connection between absorption and radiation, 218.

correct conjecture as to spectra, 235; on absorption of light, 243; on reflection from metals, 244; explanation of fluorescence, 252.
Stream of radiant heat, laws of, 204, 221.
Sublimation, 103, 127.
Sulphur, native, energy of, 383.
Sun and stars, constitution of, 235; direct rays of, a form of energy, 380; sun is ultimate source of energy of food and fuel, 381; of head of water, 382; of air and water in motion, 383; instrument for measuring heat of its rays, 386; origin of heat of, 388.
Surfaces, heat equilibrium of, 198; light equilibrium of, 213.
Svanberg on conductivity of bismuth, 272.
Swan's remarks on sodium, 234.

Tables, of temperature of steam under pressure, 11; of dilatation of uncrystallized solids (linear), 31; (cubical), 35, 36; of dilatation of mercury, 49; of water, 52; of other liquids, 56; of dilatation of volatile liquids, 57; of contraction of alcohol and sulphuret of carbon, 57; of dilatation of gases, 66; of comparative temperatures, 70; of comparison of French and English standards, 74, 75; of melting-points, 89; of freezing-mixtures, 94; of boiling-points and specific gravities, 122; of vaporization (Cagniard de la Tour), 126; of pressure of vapours, 142; of densities of gases and vapours, 143; of density of steam, 147; of gases, 148; of vapours, 148; of effects of temperature on refraction, 160; of electric conductivity, 167; of reflecting powers, 184; of velocity of cooling (Dulong), 222, 223; of radiations *in vacuo*, 228; of absorption of heat (Melloni), 240; of gases, 242; of thermal conductivity of metals, 267; of variation of the same with temperature, 268; of comparison between thermal and electric conductivity, 269; of thermal resistance of liquids, 275; of rise of specific heat with temperature, 288; of specific heat of platinum, 289; of specific heat of solids, 289; of water, 291; of gases under constant pressure, 295; of influence of state on specific heat, 297; of atomic heat of simple bodies, 297; of compound bodies, 300; of latent heat of liquids, 304; of steam, 306; of vapours, 307; of work done by steam engines, 354; of heat of combustion, 368; of aqueous vapour, 429.
Tait, on thermo-electric inversions, 166, 169; experiment on radiation, 214; experiments on thermal and electric conductivity, 269; on the heating of a disk by rotation in vacuo, 377; on tidal energy, 383; on Crookes' experiment, 403.
Temperature, preliminary definition of, 5; equilibrium of, 5; instruments for measurement of—thermometers, 7–24; other instruments, 24; measured by air thermometer, 67, 391; effect on standards of length, mass, and density, 71; effect on measures of time, 80; on barometric column, 83; effects of, on refraction and dispersion, 160; on electrical properties of bodies, 161–168; on magnetism, 168; on chemical affinity, 169; on other properties of matter, 169; moveable equilibrium of, 195; affects quantity of radiation, 221; affects quality of heat, 228; affects thermal conductivity, 268; affects specific heat, 288, 291; absolute zero of, 346; energy derived from differences of, 381; explanation of, 391.
Thallium discovered, 234.
Thermal conductivity, 261, 288; similar to electric, 269.

Thermo-dynamics, laws of, 323–347.
Thermo-electric currents, 161; series, 162; inversions, 165.
Thermometer, requirements of a good, 6; alcohol, 19; maximum, 20; minimum, 22; differential, 23; fluctuation, 23; deep sea, 24; use of to measure dilatation, 42; air, 67; metallic (Breguet's), 83; boiling-point, 119.
Thermometer, mercurial, 7; how filled, 8; calibration of, 8; fixed points of, 9; freezing-point of, 9; boiling-point of, 10; graduation of, 13; scales, 13; corrections for change of zero, 15; sources of error, 16.
Thermometric scale, 391.
Thermo-pile, 162; used to investigate radiant heat, 187.
Thilorier's observations on dilatation of carbonic acid, 56; condensing instrument, 128.
Thin plates, radiation from, 205; light rays from, 214.
Thomson's, Professor J., conjectures as to melting-points, 90; on tidal energy, 382; on effect of pressure on freezing-point, 389; on relations between the Gaseous, the Liquid, and the Solid states of Water-Substance, 423.
Thomson, Professor Sir W., proved the truth of his brother's conjectures, 91; reflecting galvanometer, 163; on thermo-dynamics, 331; on perfect engines, 340; on Peltier's phænomenon, 361; on heat required to convert water into steam, 363; on "dissipation of energy," 375; on conversion of heat into potential energy of chemical separation, 376; on tidal energy, 383; on origin of solar heat, 388; on temperature, 394; applications of the dynamical theory of heat, 404.
Tides, *energy derived* from, 382, *384.*
Time, measures of, 80–83.
Tomlinson, C., on supersaturated solutions, 101; on boiling-points, 121.
Torricellian vacuum, 104.
Tourmaline, 166; use of in experiments on polarization, 191; light rays from, 215.
Trade winds, 277.
Transmission of rays, table of, 240; of heat and temperature, 270.
Transmutation of energy, laws of, 320.
Tyndall on the decomposition of certain vapours by light, 181; on dark heat, 190; on absorption of heat, 242; on artificial formation of ice, 247; on conduction of heat in wood, 270.

Uncrystallized solids, dilatation of, 26–39.
Undulatory motion, radiation a form of, 174; theory of light confirmed by analogy, 218.
Unit of heat, 283.
Universe, its motions suffer degradation, 377.

Vaporization, in vacuo, 103; effect of chemical affinity on, 106; cold due to, 109; modes of, 115; latent heat of, 304.
Vapour, and gas mixed in a confined space, 105; condensation of, 128; pressure of, 130; remarks on pressure of, 142; density of, 143; weight of, in air, 156; tables of aqueous, 429.
Varieties of rays affect the eye differently, 230.
Vibrations, causing sound, are a species of energy, 319.
Vis viva, 177.
Viscosity gaseous, 402.
Viscous condition of certain bodies, 87.
Visible energy, 318.
Vogt on electric conductivity, 167.
Volatile liquids, dilatation of, 56.
Voltaic electricity, its calorific effect, 356.

Von Bose on electric conductivity, 166.

Wall, flow of heat across, 258.

Water, dilatation of, 50; weight of cubic inch, 76; specific heat of, 291, 296; latent heat of, 301; head of, as energy, 318, 380; in motion, energy of, 380; between 0° and 4°C becomes lowered in temperature by a sudden compression, 409.

Waterston on solar rays, 388.

Watt on latent heat, 304; steam engine, 352.

Wave-length, 174.

Weber, H. F., on atomic heat of carbon, boron, and silicon, 298.

Wedgwood's pyrometer, 24.

Weighing in air, corrections for, 157.

Weight, standards of, 74, 75; of a litre of certain gases, 148; of vapour in air, 156.

Wells', Dr., law of dew, 248; on formation of ice at Calcutta, 249.

Welsh, observations on vapour,

Wertheim's experiments on ef of temperature on metallic w 170.

Wet and dry bulb hygrome 154.

White plate, light rays from, 21

Wiedemann and Franz on con tivity, 269.

Williams, Major, experiments freezing of water, 91.

Winds, trade, 278,

Wolf on effects of temperatur capillarity, 169.

Wollaston on solar spectrum, 23

Worcester, Marquis of, concep of a steam engine, 349.

Work done by perfect engines,

Yard, the old standard, 71; new, 72.

Young, author of term 'ene 313.

Zero, liable to change, 15; abs of temperature, 346.

THE NEW YORK
REFERENCE

This book is under n
taken from

29 1943